

I

THOU KNOWEST THAT I LOVE THEE

INTRODUCTION

- *May 5, 1975*
I WANT THEM ALIVE
- *May 9, 1975*
REDEMPTION IS COMPLETED
- *July 15, 1975*
A PERFECT COMMUNION
- *July 25, 1975*
AN OBVIOUS FACT
- *July 28, 1975*
WITH THE LAMB, SHE OFFERED HERSELF
- *July 29, 1975*
THE SACERDOTAL DIGNITY
- *August 6, 1975*
THE REJECTION OF GOD
- *August 21, 1975*
FREQUENT ACTS OF LOVE
- *August 24, 1975*
THEY BUILD MATERIALLY
- *August 25, 1975*
THEY SHOULD KEEP WATCH

- *August 26, 1975*
FRIENDS AND CO-REDEEMERS
- *August 27, 1975*
KEEP SILENT AND ATONE
- *September 9, 1975*
LOVE AND HATRED
- *September 11, 1975*
THEY VEST THEMSELVES ONLY EXTERNALLY
- *September 16, 1975*
THE GIFT OF BAPTISM
- *September 17, 1975*
PORTRAIT OF MY MYSTICAL BODY
- *September 18, 1975*
I AM IN YOUR MIDST
- *September 19, 1975*
ONE LOOK WOULD SUFFICE
- *September 22, 1975*
THE COMMUNION OF THE SAINTS
- *Sunday, September 23, 1975*
TO SEE YOUR LIFE UPON NEW FOUNDATIONS
- *September 25, 1975*
DARK SHADOWS THAT SURROUND MY CHURCH
- *September 29, 1975*
AN ESSENTIAL AND URGENT REVISION
- *September 30, 1975*
MY PASSION CONTINUES
- *September 30, 1975*
WEEPING IS NOT A SIGN OF WEAKNESS

- *October 1, 1975*
I GIVE MYSELF CONTINUOUSLY
- *October 5, 1975*
THE THIRD WAY
- *October 7, 1975*
SATAN, THE EVIL ONE
- *October 8, 1975*
RIGORS OF DIVINE JUSTICE
- *October 12, 1975*
THE PATH IS ONE WAY ONLY
- *October 14, 1975*
LOVE AND TRUTH IMPEL ME
- *October 15, 1975*
CRISIS OF FAITH
- *October 18, 1975*
IT IS URGENT TO ACT QUICKLY
- *October 20, 1975*
HOLY PRIESTS
- *October 23, 1975*
WHO ARE THE BISHOPS?
- *October 26, 1975*
CONTRADICTIONS IN PASTORAL THEOLOGY
- *October 28, 1975*
INSTRUMENT OF PERDITION
- *November 2, 1975*
FRANTIC WICKEDNESS
- *November 15, 1975*
I AM A SINFUL MAN

INTRODUCTION

Why did God choose me?

Who am I? I am less than a speck of dust in relation to the universe; I am less than an invisible drop compared to the ocean; I am less than a vile worm that creeps in the mud of the earth. I am a poor priest, the least educated among many, the least learned, the most unprepared; a poor priest rich only in innumerable miseries of all kinds.

Why did God choose me? So that it may be understood that I am only a poor instrument in his hands, so that it may be understood by everyone that I am only a pencil transcribing; my very handwriting is a symbol of my immeasurable poverty and nothingness.

Why did God choose me? To confound the proud, inflated with pride in their knowledge, that have filled the Church with error and heresies, poisoning souls.

Yes, foolishness, errors, heresies about God, about the Church, about the Blessed Virgin, about revelation. God is infinitely simple, and he wants us to be simple and humble.

"Amen, amen I say to you: if you do not humble yourselves as one of these little ones, you will not enter into the kingdom of heaven."

It is enough to transform the most simple things into things more complicated, even coining new words, new phrases, to demonstrate one's knowledge and attract to oneself, at this moment, the attention of others.

I consider this short introduction useful, if not necessary, so that the reader, to whom this book is directed, and I, the instrument, may establish a spiritual contact with each other. May this contact, wrapped in the designs of the love of divine Providence, facilitate the realization of the divine will.

Father Octavio Michelini

May 5, 1975

I WANT THEM ALIVE

My son, I am not satisfied with the little less than formal attachment of many of my priests.

Son, from my priests I desire an active participation in my Redemption.

I want my priests with Me upon Calvary; many refuse to follow Me in my sorrowful ascent.

I desire my priests to pray and to work with Me in the Eucharist. Some do not even believe in my presence on the altars; others abandon Me and forget Me; others, new Judases, betray Me.

I want my priests to build my kingdom in souls, and not to destroy it!

I desire love from my priests, for I have loved them infinitely from all eternity. The soul of love is suffering: one loves in the measure, that one suffers, but today many flee from suffering and hence from love.

Son, I desire my priests to be responsible and conscious of their role in the Mystical Body. I desire them alive, vibrating with grace, with faith, with love and hence with suffering.

How much time lost, how much good not accomplished, how many obstacles and impediments in my Mystical Body! What waste of the supernatural! For many, many have as their only support a weak faith, hope and love.

My poor priests who go groping about in darkness! I love them; I want their conversion, son.

Therefore are you surprised if I ask you to suffer for them a little and pray for them?

I desire them conscious of their vocation

- Jesus, make me understand what you desire of us priests.

I have already told you: I desire you conscious of your vocation; I have chosen you with a special love and predilection; I want my priests conscious of their participation in my sacrifice, not symbolic but real. This demands union and fusion of their suffering with mine; not external formalism, but stupendous and tremendous reality: the holy Mass!

The priest should unite himself to Me in the offering of myself to the Father. What kind of Mass is that of the priest who lacks this consciousness and conviction?

Reflect, my son, on the dignity, grandeur and power I have given to my priests: the power of changing bread and wine into myself, into my Body, into my Blood and into my entire being. In their hands, each day the miracle of the Incarnation is repeated.

I have established them as depositaries and dispensers of the divine fruits of the mystery of the Redemption. I have granted them the divine power of remitting or of retaining the sins of men. As I did to my foster father, I have constituted them my guardians upon earth, but what a difference there is for many, between the love with which Saint Joseph protected Me, and their neglect of Me in the tabernacle.

Son, I have entrusted to my priests the task of announcing my word, but in what manner do they act in this important task of the priestly ministry? In general, the sterility that usually accompanies preaching.

I have entrusted to my priests the task of fighting against the dark forces of hell, but who is careful in doing it? Who casts out

devils? To do this it is necessary to tend to sanctity; in like manner, to heal the sick, prayers and mortifications are necessary.

My son, I desire my priests to be holy, because they should sanctify; they should not trust in their ministry, in human means, as many of them do; they should not trust in creatures but in my merciful Heart and in the Immaculate Heart of my Mother.

Priests are my true ministers but, with the exception of a few, they are not aware of this quality; they are my accredited ambassadors for men, for families and for nations.

They go with the world

Priests are really participants in my eternal priesthood; the priest is a protagonist in the Mystical Body, of great deeds and supernatural happenings.

Priests should be hosts, to be given and immolated for the salvation of their brethren. It is a most grave sin to think of saving souls by human resources of intelligence and of activity. Every external activity of the priest that lacks faith, love, suffering and prayer, is null, is vain.

The priesthood is a service. He who serves should be different from the one served; he does not identify with the persons served. The priest should be different from the souls confided to him, just as the shepherd is different from his flock.

If priests saw the grandeur of their dignity, the sublime supernatural power with which they are clothed, as Saint Francis of Assisi saw these things, they would have for themselves and for their brother priests great and devoted respect.

Son, unfortunately some of them seek themselves, forgetting Me; many others go with the world, even when knowing that the world is not of God but of Satan.

Some of them betray Me; others demolish my kingdom in souls, sowing errors and heresies; others are arid because they lack the vital sap of the soul: love, whose true character is suffering.

Therefore, you should pray and offer yourself, with intense correspondence to my invitations, to reparation, to penitence, to prayer, so that all my priests may be converted, yes, so they may be converted and each one may take his place in the Mystical Body, "ad majorem Dei gloriam," and for the salvation of souls.

True renewal

To my question about what precisely did Jesus mean when He said: "I desire my priests praying and cooperating with Me in the Eucharist," He answered me:

What deed have I done and do now in the Sacrifice of the Cross and of the holy Mass? How have I prayed and how have I asked the Father? Father, if it is possible, let this chalice pass from Me: NON MEA, SED TUA VOLUNTAS FIAT; let not my will, but thine, be done, Do not forget, as many forget, that the sacrifice of the Holy Mass is the true renewal of the Sacrifice of the Cross.

In the sacrifice of the Cross my prayer to the Father is united to annihilation, renunciation of my will, total annihilation; it is the entire offering of myself with an act of infinite love and of infinite suffering; it is the immolation of my own self for souls.

The priest who unites himself, and I desire him to be united to Me in this suffering, participates more than ever in my priesthood; never is the priest so much a priest, except when he does this with Me.

Waste of the supernatural

How many Masses are deprived of this vital spirit, of this intimate and fruitful union! The priest witnesses his love for God

and for his neighbor with the most important act of his day, when in union with Me he responsibly annihilates himself in the efficacious offering of his will to the Father, and when he consents to immolate himself for souls, for those same souls that I unceasingly immolate myself.

In sum: The priest in the holy Mass should truly give himself, with Me, to the Father, in order to be given by the Father to souls.

This should precede any activity of the priest; otherwise, there is waste of time and of the supernatural; otherwise, all his activity becomes sterile in its root.

Son, if I showed you the ugly manner in which so many, many holy Masses are celebrated, you would be stupefied, even to the point of dying.

This is what I desire in this respect, and I repeat it to you: I want my priests praying and working as I was and as I am; it is only thus that they become instruments of true spiritual renewal for themselves and for their brethren.

How many useless activities, my son, because they are deprived of their vital soul and spirit!

May 9, 1975

REDEMPTION IS COMPLETED

This is, in synthesis, what He told me today:

“Propter peccata veniunt adversa.” Because of sins, adverse events come.

Humanity sinned in its origin in Adam and Eve, and afterwards all men continued sinning. It was necessary to pay and to expiate, and humanity was impotent to expiate its debt. The Word was engrafted onto humanity, with the mystery of the Incarnation.

He expiates and offers satisfaction for the fault and for the faults of humanity. His triumph is constituted in the mystery of the cross: “Cum exaltatus fuero a terra omnia traham ad meipsum.” And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all things to myself. (Jn. 12, 32). He saves, expiates, offers satisfaction and redeems with an infinite suffering; his triumph springs from insults, from spittle, from the scourging.

In this manner he glorifies the Father and saves souls, he reconciles humanity with the Divinity and triumphs over his visible enemies, and above all over his invisible enemies, that is, Satan and his followers. From his side issues forth the mystery of the Church, his Mystical Body, of which he is the head.

It is a law of nature that the suffering of an organ is reflected and has repercussions in all the other members of the body; thus the Redemption, begun with the Incarnation and consummated on the Cross, is completed in all the members of the Mystical Body, with suffering, until the end of time.

Our human actions are never only personal; their consequences, whether good or evil, are not only personal, but they have

repercussions in a positive or negative way, in the entire Mystical Body, of which each one is a member.

For this reason, the Christian is never more a Christian than when he suffers, whether he is guilty or innocent, whether on a large or small scale, because his suffering, in the same way as Christ's, is converted into the patrimony of everyone, although always conserving its personal worth. The Christian with his suffering approaches Christ more and more; he approaches closer and concurs, in order to complete the mystery of Redemption in the Church. And the Church, just as it came forth from the side of Christ, triumphs in sorrow, in humiliation and in persecution.

Spiritual injustices

Not to want to suffer is a lack of love for God; it is a lack of justice and of love for one's neighbor and for the brethren most in need of Divine Mercy. Social injustices are deplored, and justly so, but spiritual injustices are never deplored, that are perpetrated with harm for so many souls that are lost, because they have rejected suffering with him for their salvation. It is a terrible lack of Christian sensibility, that reveals the tremendous crisis of faith, and with faith in crisis, hope and charity are also brought into crisis.

Not to want to suffer manifests a lack of justice and of charity toward God and toward the brethren, and the lack of these two virtues that form the support of the entire Christian life. Those who are rebellious to suffering run the risk of eliminating themselves from the Mystical Body; they run the danger of making themselves arid, like dry and useless branches, and even more harmful branches, good only to be burned in the fire. There is lacking in Christians the vision of the great value of eternal goods, for which they were created and redeemed.

Not to want to suffer is a most grave evil of materialist society, of which, unfortunately, the clergy and religious men and women have been contaminated. In consequence, this society has smothered the true and authentic Christian life of faith, hope and charity; this society has made souls blind, has made the salt become insipid, and it has put out many lamps that should have radiated light and that do not radiate it any more.

July 15, 1975

A PERFECT COMMUNION

I asked the Lord to let me know the participation of the Blessed Virgin in the mystery of the Incarnation, and with great benevolence he answered me:

The participation of my Mother in my Incarnation is a great and sublime mystery.

While she gave Me bodily life, she nourished Me and made Me grow, both before and after my birth. I gave her my divine life in ever greater measure. Therefore I am as a part of her by human nature, and she is as a part of Me in the divine nature.

Human nature and divine nature in Me and in her are fused in a unique, most particular and mysterious way, by which everything that is Mine is also hers, and everything that is hers is also Mine. Hence it is clear and evident that her participation in the mystery of my Incarnation leads her to a perfect communion, in which thoughts, affections, joys and sorrows are as if they sprang from a single source.

Her participation in my infinite suffering is so mysteriously intense that it cannot be comprehended by the human mind. For this same reason her love for Me, three and one, and for all men, becomes incomprehensible to the human mind.

Also incomprehensible to the human mind is the grandeur of my Mother in her trial, in sorrow, and her grandeur in glory.

She lives in Me; I live in her; thus it is now, thus it was, and thus it will be always.

July 25, 1975

AN OBVIOUS FACT

Lord, how does your Mother participate in the Eucharistic mystery?

The same as in the mystery of the Incarnation. It is one of perfect communion; of her living of Me, and I of her; she of my divine nature, I of her human nature. I have said that we live in a perfect communion: where I am, there she is also.

Son, this would suffice to make the grandeur of my and your Mother more accessible to souls; by means of her I, the eternal Word of God, engrafted myself on human nature; by means of her the mystery of salvation has become a reality. It is a mystery in full development; by means of her Satan was conquered, and a man of good will, if he so desires, can be saved.

The communion that springs from the mystery of the Incarnation continues in the Eucharistic mystery and it will continue eternally; I will always live of her human nature, and she will always live of my divine nature.

This communion is an obvious fact, never to be repeated. It is not found in the communion of myself with the souls in sanctifying grace, and even this latter is something that cannot be described in human language because of its supernatural beauty.

Enveloped in darkness

From the relations that flow between God, three and one, and my Mother, sublime, unique and not-to-be-repeated facts are derived:

- Her maternity inseparable from her virginity.

- Her Immaculate Conception.
- Her exemption from the corruption of the flesh.
- Her Assumption to her royalty above all the thrones of heaven and earth.
- Her power over the very forces of hell that in the end she will crush definitively.

Men in their presumptuous foolishness do not see the greatness and power of my Mother, who is also their Mother. They have not listened to her maternal calls. If men would turn to her repentant, if they would pray to her, they could avoid the avalanche that threatens them and that is already beginning to move. However, drunk with pleasures and with material goods, they live enveloped in darkness, as if God did not exist, and also as if my Mother did not exist.

Men and many of my ministers also, have not understood the love without limit or dimensions of their heavenly Mother, because they did not want to penetrate into it. If they would have understood and would have corresponded, how many evils to persons and nations would have been avoided! Oh, how serene for everyone would have been their pilgrimage upon earth!

July 28, 1975

WITH THE LAMB, SHE OFFERED HERSELF

What is the Virgin Mary's participation in the mystery of the Cross?

The participation of my Mother in the mystery of the Cross is a unique fact in the history of the human race and also in the history of heaven.

My Mother, alone among all women, is a true priest; she, learned in the holy Scriptures, superabundantly illuminated by the Holy Spirit, upon accepting her divine maternity, knew very well what was going to happen to her.

Moreover, even the ancient Simeon said to her bluntly: "O woman, a sword of sorrow shall pierce thy heart." My mother kept in her heart this tremendous prophecy that was for her clear and transparent, and this very prophecy was like a sharp knife that pierced her heart during her whole life.

My Mother was a true priest, and not in the general sense that to a certain degree are all the faithful who have been baptized and confirmed, even less in the ministerial sense, but rather in a different and more profound way from those who have received the sacrament of holy orders.

My Mother was and is a true priest insofar as, upon the summit of Calvary, she offered to the Father the pure and holy Victim, the Lamb of God, her Son and with the Lamb she offered herself.

She is also a victim for sins. Being present, conscious and a co-participant, she not only endured the suffering, but with her divine Son she was a true protagonist in the drama of Redemption, in which is centered the history of the human race.

In this double offering, that is renewed in each Mass, consists the action whereby the priest is truly a priest. In reality the priest is never such except when, together with Me, he offers both himself and Me to the Father.

For this reason my Mother is a Co-Redemptrix.

In order to realize this offering, my Mother had to annihilate herself totally. The victim is destroyed; the victim is consumed; she had to destroy her heart of a mother, holy and pure, the holiest among all mothers. She was obliged to sacrifice and immolate each one of her feelings; she was obliged and desired to repeat her FIAT and, like Jesus and with Jesus, she said: “NON MEA, SED TUA VOLUNTAS FIAT;” not my will, but thine, be done.

Only an incomprehensible and indescribable love, only a love without human dimensions, made her capable of such a great prodigy.

My mother, as priest, has witnessed to God and to men the greatest proof of love, that consists not only in sacrificing one's own life, but also in sacrificing the life of him who is most beloved.

Tremendous surprise

Men know little and reflect less about the little they know; men and many of my ministers and consecrated souls do not consider that the mystery of the cross is renewed unceasingly. They believe with a weak faith in the sublime reality of the mystery of the cross, which is perpetuated in the holy Sacrifice of the Mass. Priests do not think that together with Me, who am present in the consecrated Host, is my Mother as upon Calvary, also offering herself with Me to the eternal Father.

Think, my son, what a tremendous surprise it will be one day for many of my ministers to discover that together with Me and

my and their Mother, they were protagonists only materially in these great mysteries.

Reflect upon all the wasted fruits, and upon so many souls not sanctified, because of the shameful blindness of many of my ministers.

Reflect upon the continual sacrileges.

My Mother is present and remains in perfect communion with Me; in her, great things have been realized. What an example my Mother is for all priests! If my priests could be inspired by this perfect communion that flows between myself and my Mother, they would continually battle to annihilate their own ego.

If they offered themselves to the Father together with Me, following Me on the cross instead of following the world, they would experience that my yoke is sweet and my burden light, they would see the tree that is my Church, become rich with fruit.

Son, the world is rushing to its ruin like an avalanche. When a landslide begins, its descent is rarely noticed; the first movement is almost imperceptible. Then little by little it increases until it is turned into such a great motion that it drags everything with it. Well then, this avalanche, this landslide, has already begun its movement, and men, like blind ones, do not notice the destruction toward which they are going.

The alarm has been given, but it is almost useless: very few have accepted it and many have ignored it. But what most saddens my merciful Heart and the Immaculate Heart of my Mother and yours, is the fact that many priests have ignored the multiplied calls that have come from Heaven.

Tremendous responsibility!

To pray, to make reparation, to offer!

This is what it is urgent to say.

This is what it is urgent to do.

July 29, 1975

THE SACERDOTAL DIGNITY

Son, the priest belongs to Me; all creatures belong to Me, all men belong to Me, but the priest belongs to Me in a very particular and different way.

My son,

- you belong to Me by creation and conservation
- you belong to Me by redemption
- you belong to Me by vocation
- you belong to Me by reconquest.

Thus it is truly.

Then you are my property, you fulfill the purpose of creation, the purpose of redemption, and the purpose of your vocation, only in one way:

Adhering scrupulously to my will.

For this purpose I have called you; you have not chosen Me; I have chosen you. I have chosen you to make of you a minister of mine, that is to say, to make of you another Christ, and it is not merely a manner of speaking or of talking, no, it is a great reality: "SACERDOS ALTER CHRISTUS."

Only the saints have had the correct vision of sacerdotal grandeur. Many of my ministers are very far from living this divine reality; they do not have the luminous vision of the mystery of which they are a part.

My ministers should be responsible and conscious of their sacerdotal dignity, accommodating to it all their aspirations and

energies, all their fatigues and sufferings, day and night. In this manner have all holy priests done so, and all priests should be HOLY.

For this purpose I have chosen them to be sanctified, and then to sanctify, to give themselves, donate themselves entirely to Me, for they belong to Me; they belong to Me by so many titles, and so that I can give them, donate them without reserve, to their brethren.

But what have so many ministers of mine done?

They occupy and care for their own interests, often with a mask, but they are always their own interests, and not mine, which are those of souls; they are thirsting and hungering for worldly things.

I have said that they care for their interests, but it would be better to define them as pseudo-interests for their true interest should be one alone: GOD, the glory of God and the salvation of souls; all the rest is of no value.

They wander, disorientated, in obscurity and darkness to such an extent that they do not even recognize themselves; they no longer know who they are; they do not know where they go, and logically, they cannot open a way to care for souls.

No, souls are not saved on beaches, where Satan rules, sharing immodesty, impurity, evil with the children of darkness; souls are not saved by reading all kinds of books that poison and infect the soul and spirit; souls are not saved by repudiating the faith. They have become materialized.

Formidable inversion and change

How distant are my ministers from the central propeller of grace that is my merciful Heart.

How much I suffered for Judas; he became hardened to my love; how much I suffered for Judas, but more for the fate of his soul than for his betrayal; how much suffering for many priests of mine who betray the divine command, corrupting themselves and so many souls.

My son, a priest is not saved alone, nor is he lost alone; working for the salvation of a priest, one works for the salvation of many other souls.

What a tremendous and formidable inversion of a stupendous divine reality!

- From an ALTER CHRISTUS to a ravenous wolf who scatters the flock.

- From an angel of light to an angel of darkness.

- From a minister and ambassador of God to a traitor of the purpose of Creation, Redemption and of his vocation.

- I will not now call you servants but friends.

From friend of God to collaborator of Satan, to snatch souls from my merciful Heart; is this not the greatest evil that a man, and even more, a minister of mine can perform?

Essential necessity

Why have they arrived at such a degree?

My son, little by little they forsake the fountain of light and they withdraw into the shadows, then into obscurity; little by little they forsake the fountain of warmth (love), and first coldness, then indifference and insensibility to my every call penetrate into their soul.

It is necessary to unite oneself to Me, son, always more intimately and profoundly, as my Mother was and is united to Me in her offering. Therefore it should not surprise you when I ask this

insistently: an act of faith, an act of hope, an act of love and of abandonment, for these will compensate Me for the offenses, injuries and sacrileges that they give Me continuously.

I desire to attract to myself the souls that I love, with the infinite power and violence of my love. I desire to bind and to raise these souls to myself. Therefore I ask them to give themselves, surrender themselves to Me totally, so that my will may be operative, efficacious in them, according to the example of my Mother and yours also; I want these souls to tend to Me day and night, in a union that should be transformed into a perfect communion.

This occurs when love for Me is true, great and ardent; then tending toward Me with acts of faith, of hope, of confidence and of offering, will come to be like a second nature, an essential necessity, as it is for a lover to tend toward the object loved, and thus one cannot live without Me, just as one cannot live without breathing.

Son, this is what I ask; do not forget that I am love, eternal, uncreated love, that from all eternity I am directed toward you; I have the right to be loved by you, for I am love, for through love I have created you; through love I have redeemed you; through love I have chosen you and through love I have reconquered you.

August 6, 1975

THE REJECTION OF GOD

In two events the entire history of the human race is summarized:

THE FIRST is the creation of man and his rejection of God.

This rejection of God constitutes a formidable catastrophe of gigantic atrociousness, whose destructive consequences will continue without cessation during the centuries until the end of time. Men, who are enveloped in the obscure and mysterious power of hell, materialized as they are, no longer have the perception of this enormous tragedy that has overthrown and upset human nature, wounding it mortally, weakening it and depriving it of the marvellous gifts with which it was created.

Men no longer have consciousness of the immense tragedy of which they are the object and the victims, and in which they are involved both personally and socially. Wars and revolutions, epidemics, earthquakes and landslides, cataclysms, pains, sufferings have their origin here, and what are all these happenings compared to the tragedy in which the entire human race was, eternally lost?

THE SECOND event in which the entire history of the human race is summarized, is the mystery of the Incarnation, Death and Resurrection of the Word: work of the divine Trinity, and desired by it as an efficacious answer with the intention of limiting and circumscribing the destructive work of Satan, and as a counter-measure for the rescue of humanity, and to deliver it from the tyranny of the evil one.

Only God could perform such a work as the Redemption.

The monstrosity of this perverse generation lies in ignoring and desiring to ignore the prodigious mystery of salvation, by means of which the infinite love of God for humanity is also visible. My son, could I perchance give a greater testimony for the salvation of men than that given with my Incarnation, Death and Resurrection? Could I give a greater testimony of the continuation of the mystery of the Cross that is realized by means of the Holy Mass?

Can there be an event comparable to this one, in all the histories of the people of the earth?

Proofs to believe? They do not look for them! Have I not given them so many? Eucharistic miracles! How many have I not performed, in times both remote and present?

My son, they do not want to believe; they are afraid of having to believe.

A gigantic conflict

The rejection of God, who is infinite love, is a sin of such enormity that compared to it, all other human things and happenings are as nothing.

The cup is full and is overflowing; only my patience and longanimity, the intercession of my Mother and the prayers and virtues of the good and of the saints, have detained the course of divine Justice.

This generation of materialists has no idea at all about these two great events, in which is centered and summarized the entire history of the human race, and if some have it, it is very obscure, vague and nebulous.

The men of today do not know that they are already in the center of a gigantic conflict, as objects and victims. All men are involved and included in this tremendous collision between light

and darkness, between eternal life and death, between good and evil, between truth and error, between salvation and condemnation.

This perverse generation does not even try to find out what God the Creator, the Incarnate Word and Savior, and the Holy Spirit, the Sanctifier, have done to withdraw it from eternal ruin and perdition. Materialized men have ignored and continue to ignore all the interventions of my Mother and yours also. They have ignored my interventions; they are afraid and ashamed of speaking about them, especially my ministers.

The men of this perverse century reject the limpid and crystalline waters of truth, and in exchange they love to quench their thirst with the putrefied waters of corruption, of sensuality, of pleasure, thus losing even the notion of good and of evil, notions that I have placed in human nature.

My son, I am disgusted and nauseated.

How long will they abuse my patience?

This is why I ask of you acts of love and of reparation, and why I ask you to pray. Do not let a single hour nor a day pass, without lifting your soul to Me with acts of faith, of hope and of love, of repentance, of humility and of atonement. Thus you will give Me a little joy; do not deny to your Jesus this little joy.

Love Me, my son. I bless you, and with you I bless those for whom you pray.

August 21, 1975

FREQUENT ACTS OF LOVE

My son, you define yourself as “a little drop of soiled water that falls downward,” but it was not you alone that thought it; I suggested it to you, so that you may understand better the reality of life.

Tell Me, can a small drop of water that falls downward, suddenly change its course to elevate itself toward the heights, by itself alone? No, you see, for this is contrary to the laws of nature.

Tell Me, son, can a soul weakened by original sin and by its actual sins that tends downward, suddenly change its course and elevate itself to the heights, only by its own forces? Never, absolutely never.

Saint Paul already taught you about this subject: without my help you cannot even say: “Jesus is the Son of God.”

Then, my son, my small drop of soiled water, I desire to free you from all filthiness and uncleanness and make you more pure than a ruby. Only in this way can I absorb you, and you can be fused into Me in mystical nuptials, and then form with Me a single entity. This is the reason I ask you to renounce newspapers, magazines, television and everything; this is the reason I ask you with insistence to make frequent acts of love, of renunciation, of repentance, and of offering.

This is why I insist on the formula:

To believe, to hope, to love, to trust, to pray, to keep silence, to accept, to suffer, to offer, to adore. Thus the gifts of faith, hope and charity that I have given you, you realize day after day, hour after hour, thus working out your sanctification.

The fundamental virtue

My son, when you call yourself a “drop of soiled water that falls downward,” you speak a great truth that is transformed into humility, and you know that humility is the foundation of all other virtues; it is the fundamental virtue that is opposed to the fundamental sin, which is pride. The Holy Spirit has said it: “*Superbia radix omnium malorum.*” Pride is the root of all evils. A soul soiled by pride will never please Me. The annihilation of one's own ego, of one's own will, is the first thing that one must do, if he seriously wants to begin to work for his sanctification.

How far we are from this work of spiritual labor! So many evils, also in my Church, in my ministers and in consecrated and unconsecrated souls, find their origin in pride.

How much blindness!

I bless you, my son; love Me, seek Me day and night and you will always find Me.

August 24, 1975

THEY BUILD MATERIALLY

My son, write:

- An evil priest, is equivalent to a demon that carries souls to perdition, deicide and homicide.

- A lukewarm priest, is equal to a thorny bush in dry and sterile soil.

- A good priest, is equal to a little good.

- A fervent priest, is equivalent to a flame that illumines, warms and purifies.

- A holy priest, is equal to many souls saved and sanctified.

Son, many priests exert themselves and make efforts and build materially. If all these energies were only destined to the building of my Kingdom in souls, how much good... On the other hand, how these priests of mine are solicitous about their works; in reality they are like the fig tree of which the Gospel speaks: leaves, leaves, leaves, and not even one fruit.

You know that it is absurd to think of sanctifying others, without being holy first. Reflect on everything I did, so that my apostles could be holy, and in everything I did and I do, so that my priests may be holy.

Just a little true faith would suffice to avoid the terrible consequences of the sterile dryness of a priestly soul. This sterility is originated by the lack of faith, of hope and of charity, that is to say, by the lack of divine life.

I desire them saved

You have seen the multitude of souls detained, even motionless, stagnant like the waters of swamps, because of the blameworthy lack of good and expert confessors.

You have seen the stagnation of many consecrated souls, because of the blameworthy lack of holy and skillful spiritual directors. Many of these souls, if they had been well directed, would have arrived at the heights of perfection.

What desolation, my son, what desolation! Those souls did not realize the supreme end of their vocation, because of the blind incapacity of those to whom they were and are entrusted.

Why do I speak to you almost exclusively about the evils that afflict my Church? The physician occupies himself with the sick part of the body, and not the healthy part. Am I not perchance the divine physician of souls? I have not come to heal the healthy, but the sick; I have not come for the just, but for the sinners, and who is more in need than a priest who is in a crisis of his interior life?

I want to save these priests; I love them infinitely; I want their conversion, and I say conversion because it is a matter of conversion.

Son, their souls are in danger, the eternal salvation or condemnation of their souls. Pray and atone; it is a duty of charity. Offer Me your sufferings and love Me.

I bless you.

August 25, 1975

THEY SHOULD KEEP WATCH

Have you read the words of the Gospel of this morning that I directed to Peter? “Thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my Church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.” In these last words “the gates of hell will not prevail,” is clearly indicated the tremendous and gigantic battle, the continual collision, the inevitable confrontation of the powers of good against the obscure and mysterious powers of evil.

But if one no longer believes in Me, the eternal Word of God, with what kind of a spirit do they dare to preach in my name? Even those who have been charged with forming my future priests of tomorrow, may not believe or may doubt frequently. What can one hope for in the future? Can an evil tree perchance give good fruit?

How repugnant to my merciful Heart is the vision of the spiritual ruin that is happening in seminaries, in convents, and in religious families.

How can one avoid the just wrath of my Father?

Oh yes, my son, disintegration is in act, and its desolating descent will be tremendous.

When an army is at war, if the officers, instead of keeping watch and doing everything to discover the movements of the enemy, sleep and entertain themselves with amusements, defeat is inevitable.

In my Church the battle is spreading and is expedited on all fronts, and not all the sentinels are watching; of those who should watch, many are asleep; no use is made of the great powers that I have given to my priests, and unfortunately many of them find

themselves in such profound slumber that it is doubtful they will ever awake.

Satan has made himself the master

Son, the evidence is not believed, because they live superficially. It would be enough to meditate and reflect a little about what is happening in the Church and in the world, to arrive at the logical conclusion that everything that is happening is not the result of a taboo, but rather caused by the prince of darkness and his followers.

My multiplied interventions have not been given importance; the suggestions of my Mother, in her numerous interventions, have not been listened to duly, indicating to Christians and to priests in particular, the way to neutralize the homicidal action of Satan and his followers with prayer and mortification.

The multiple calls of my Vicar have not prevailed, and afterwards they became even more materialized, speaking hypocritically of renewal.

No, son, the only renewal possible is a true, profound and sincere conversion.

Satan has boastfully made himself the master, and many of my ministers, insensibly, do not realize it, or pretend they do not realize it.

How much longer? Even for a long time?

Pray, atone; offer Me your sufferings and love Me, son.

You are in my merciful Heart, you, "the little drop of water," will be absorbed in the infinite ocean of love of my Heart, lacerated for the salvation of everyone. I bless you.

August 26, 1975

FRIENDS AND CO-REDEEMERS

I told you that all things belong to Me, the visible world and the invisible world. Everything and everyone belongs to Me; everything has been made by means of myself, and without Me nothing that exists has been made. But in a very special manner my priests belong to Me.

Priests are my co-redeemers, invested with mysterious and supernatural powers, and they should have relationships of great intimacy with Me; I do not call you servants, but friends.

My son, few are the priests who have understood what this gift of my royal friendship includes and yields; therefore few are the priests who are conscious and responsible about the necessary and indispensable solidarity of faith and of love that should flow between Me, Teacher and Savior, and them, my friends and co-redeemers. Only a few have understood that between Me and them there should be a reciprocal interchange of forces and energies, I give myself entirely to them; they should give themselves exclusively to Me.

If this absolutely essential and indispensable interchange is lacking, you have then the spiritual death of my ministers, and death means putrefaction that contaminates and causes the loss of souls. It seems that many do not realize the consequences that are derived from it. If the lifegiving sap is cut off, my minister, from being my friend and co-redeemer, is converted into an ally of Satan; he becomes like a demon, and plays the part of a demon.

The insensibility of many of my ministers before the scandal of the rejection of God, before the scandal of the universal apostasy,

the passivity with which they behold the perdition of so many souls, are for my merciful Heart lacerating wounds that truly strike it.

You will tell Me that many are active and in movement, but they do not move in the correct direction. If only they would feel the necessity of asking Me for their conversion, that I do not deny to anyone who asks Me with sentiments of living faith and sincere humility....

They do not love me

It is very true that holy priests are not lacking, but they are few. Good confessors and spiritual directors are needed.

My son, I could make you understand profoundly how many souls there are who are scarcely living, vegetating like sick plants, and they languish because of a lack of clear spiritual direction; even in convents and among consecrated souls, through lack of valid spiritual direction, there are souls who if they had been directed well, would have arrived at the highest levels of sanctity.

“Qui non diligit, manet in morte.” He who does not love, remains in death.

Many of my priests are in death, because they do not love, because they have not desired to know Me.

Saint John says: “He came unto his own, but his own received him not,” and the fact that my own beloved souls do not admit Me into their hearts this, my son, is an enormous sin.

The fact that love is responded to with coldness and with injustice, is a great wound that is incessantly made to my merciful Heart.

I was rejected even when I rested on the bosom of my Mother, and I continue to be turned away and rejected by my chosen ministers. Through their dignity and their authority and dominion,

I have placed my priests above the angelic legions. I have entrusted myself to their judgment; I have granted them the divine power of remitting sins, of transubstantiating bread and wine into my Body, into my Blood, Soul and Divinity.

Who would ever have thought that my love would reach such a point?

My son, love Me greatly so that you can atone to Me for such monstrous ingratitude; even more, give your entire self to Me, with all you have and all you are; make reparation, son, reparation for the innumerable Judases that daily betray Me.

Accept suffering

My ministers wander in obscurity, and ignorant by their own fault of what awaits them, and what they are going to find.

They have not accepted with a conscious responsibility, the numerous interventions of my Mother; rather with unmistakable clarity, they should make them known and instruct the faithful, but instead of this their presumption, their pride, their human respect and their incredulity have blinded the faithful.

What a hemorrhage of consecrated souls!

How many Judases there will be!

How much blood, how much blood will be shed!

How much time they did not have; how many events they did not notice! The Spanish Civil War, the persecution in countries where Communism rules, have not taught them anything, or very little. The crisis of faith has materialized my priests to such an extent, that many have already lost the Christian sense of life.

How can these my priests, whom I desire saved at any cost, guide souls against Satan, if they themselves have been converted into lures of Satan?

They have ignored the repeated calls to attention of my Vicar on earth, and they do not love him; then, how can they teach souls to love him and to love Me?

My son, what desolation! Pray, atone, accept suffering for the salvation of these my ministers.

I bless you, my son. Love Me intensely.

August 27, 1975

KEEP SILENT AND ATONE

My son, I repeat for the second time: Be convinced and do not doubt!

When you pray, when you write what say, Satan does everything not only to distract you and make you stop these acts, but also to make you impatient, and if possible, to make you proud. Satan has sinned through pride, and in it he will remain forever; therefore we should overcome him with the opposite virtue: humility.

This afternoon, if instead of having become impatient, you would have made an act of humility, you would have realized the acts: "To keep silent, to accept, to suffer and to atone," and you would have conquered Satan, by this mortification of your own "ego," of your own will. The ego is pride, and if Satan were scorned and humiliated, after a little while he would have released his prey; and you were the prey, for he looked toward you, by means of X

I said that he would go away humiliated, for there is nothing more that irritates him than an act of humility, and the shame upon seeing himself conquered by a man inferior to him by nature, exasperates and wounds him.

How clumsily and coarsely they err who favor and augment these passions of haughtiness and pride, thus favoring Satan in his demolishing and devastating action of the soul, for they are materialized and blind, and in the name of "your own personality" that is to say, of your own ego, receptacle of pride, of vanity and presumption, they counsel: "realize yourself," "you can do it," "trust in yourself;" "you need more personality," etc.

The Prince of lies makes people think that what in reality is weakness is strength, and what is strength is weakness, and in this way many souls are driven and dragged toward their own ruin.

My son, you have touched your negligence with your own hand, and you see the foolishness and silliness of one who lets himself be bound by this snare of pride. And they were not lacking my counsels, they did not

lack my examples, nor those of my Mother and of the saints.

The basic virtue

Did I not say: “Learn of Me, for I am meek and humble of heart?” It costs more, and more strength is required, to mortify one's own ego, one's own will, than any other thing.

Satan sinned through pride; by pride he induced man to sin; man's victory is to defeat Satan with the powerful and efficacious weapon of humility.

Humility is the basic and fundamental virtue, without which no spiritual progress can exist; without it the construction of the kingdom of God in souls is impossible. Think, meditate and reflect how great is this virtue; Satan fears the humble, because he is always defeated by them.

My son, your Jesus, infinite ocean of love, is thirsting for love, but men, submerged in the material, have made themselves incapable of seeing me and of understanding Me, and therefore incapable of loving Me. Love Me, my son; do it for the vast numbers of Christians who do not love Me, for so many, many priests that do not love Me, and who have made themselves materialized professionals of the values of my Redemption. I bless you.

September 9, 1975

LOVE AND HATRED

My son, if I am love that by its very nature tends to union, Satan is hatred, hatred born of pride and that leads to disunity. From love springs humility; from the rebellion of Lucifer is born hatred. Since its origin humanity knows the love of God, and since its fall it knows the hatred of Satan. Cain was the first one intoxicated by this hatred and thus he was its first victim. Hatred is vomited forth from its infected and putrid source without ceasing; woe to the men who do not know how to be careful in respect to this! God saves men of good will with love; Satan leads them to perdition with hatred and division.

God transforms man and makes him Christian, that is to say, a child of God, elevating him to his divine nature, “*consortes divinae naturae,*” participants of the divine nature. Satan also tends to transform man into a demon of pride, of hatred and of rebellion.

Precious fruits of the love of God are: faith, hope and charity. From these are derived respect for personal and social freedom, respect for justice that unites and harmonizes men and makes their earthly pilgrimage more serene and desirable.

From pride, from hatred and division are born personal and social injustices, slavery, oppression that exasperates the spirit of individuals and nations, even to the point of desperation.

Fruits of faith, hope and love are: peace in consciences, in families and among nations. The just, the saints and the upright men are those who make men civilized; they are the ones who help the arts to flourish, of noble art that does not pervert, but helps man in his ascent toward the conquest of the good, the true and the beautiful.

Fruits of pride, of hatred and of division are violence, wars, the degradation of human nature, corruption in all sectors, the perversion of art in pornography and sensuality.

In the most profound obscurity

All this, my son, is clear and evident; experience, both far and near, confirms it, but men forget easily; now it is as if a curtain of thick clouds covered humanity, which now walks without orientation and groping in the most profound obscurity. And the fact that in this obscurity also walk many of my priests, with so much harm and danger for the salvation of many souls, is easy to guess.

You cannot comprehend and compass with your mind the vast amount of evil that my Church now suffers. Divisions, resentment, and even hatred; divisions in parishes, divisions in religious orders and congregations, in convents and public rebellions, wound and lacerate my Mystical Body.

A filthy torrent vomited by hell upon the earth in a multitude of heresies, obscenities, scandals, violence, private and public injustices, causes grave damage, even in consecrated souls.

Oh, yes! The men of today are not better than the men of the time before the flood; the cities of today are not even better than Sodom and Gomorrha.

The many calls and interventions of myself and of my Mother have not been of any use.

The many partial punishments have not been of any use. The men of this century have filled the measure, they have hardened their hearts in iniquity, and the total punishment would already have come, if it were not for the intervention of my Mother, and yours also, interposing herself between divine justice and yourselves.

And also if it had not been for the generous and heroic victim souls, that have sacrificed themselves as living lamps before my altars....

The inhabitants of the corrupt Ninive believed; they repented and did penance in the presence of the warnings of the prophet, but the men of this perverse generation that rejects God, will not remain immune to the punishments of divine justice.

"Non praevalerunt."

Yes, the just will see that God is faithful to his promises; they will see how my Father, even in his justice, will make shine forth his designs of love for the salvation of humanity and of my Church.

I bless you, my son; love Me greatly, and offer Me your sufferings; remember that my Heart is merciful and inexhaustible in its riches and desires ardently to be able to give them to you.

September 11, 1975

THEY VEST THEMSELVES ONLY EXTERNALLY

I want to return to speak of a subject I have already spoken to you about before, and about which it is necessary to keep in mind often to meditate about it, and afterwards to think about it again. I refer to the renewal of the holy Sacrifice of the Cross, continued perpetually in the Holy Mass.

You know how few are the priests who approach the altar to realize the thrice-holy action with the proper spirit of faith and of grace. I do not speak now of those who sacrilegiously profane my Body and my Blood, for they are not a few. I speak of those who vest themselves with their vestments in levity and with the mentality of workers who, before beginning their manual work, put on their overalls, chatting about this and that, and without any thought of recollection, proceed to the celebration of the sacred rite, while their thoughts are about totally alien matters. They arrive at the consecration distracted, far from realizing that in this moment in their hands is repeated the prodigy, and that now is realized the Incarnation, the Word of God. "Et verbum caro factum est." They do not realize that in their hands at that moment they produce the simultaneous intervention of the most holy Trinity.

My Mother, with her FIAT, produced the intervention of the divine FIAT, that is to say, the simultaneous intervention of the most holy Trinity:

- of the Father, who created in her my human soul, the eternal Word.

- of myself, the eternal Word, and I united myself to the soul created by the Father.

- of the Holy Spirit, efficient cause of my virginal conception in the most pure womb of Mary.

From that moment I was true God and true man.

In the hands of the celebrating priest, at the moment of the consecration, the mystery of the Incarnation is really renewed. How few are the priests who think about this!

Without this faith, without this conviction, it becomes evident why the celebrating priest realizes the action more holy than all others, just like any worker performs his daily work, thus turning the priest into a simple laborer. This is the reason for everything. In his face you will not distinguish any sign of recollection, and thus with this nauseating indifference, he arrives at the Communion, obliging Me, who am the Victim, to suffer the atrocious suffering of the Cross.

Love rejected

My son, this apathetic attitude of my priests wounds my merciful Heart more deeply than the rabid offenses of my priests that habitually treat Me like this, for it is love that knocks against a barrier of coldness and indifference; it is love rejected, in spite of all the graces freely given and not merited at all. And I do not descend to other details, to tell you all the faults of delicacy and attention that they give Me, and they would be very careful in giving these attentions to persons of the world who are considered important. But with Me, everything is licit.

They see Me and look at Me as a vague and distant historical memory, and are guilty of ignoring the living reality in which they have a very important place. Even if they theoretically admit that the holy Sacrifice of the Mass is the same sacrifice of the Cross, they deny it in practice with this behavior, that reveals the total lack of faith, of hope and of love.

Son, what an infinite ocean of miseries, of profanations, of betrayals, and of spiritual darkness!

Oh, if all my priests were animated with a living faith and with an ardent love when they hold Me in their hands, what torrents of grace would they not draw from my merciful Heart for themselves and for the souls that they should guide!

Why are so many priests of mine so distant and obstinately resist my continual calls and invitations to conversion? Pride, presumption, vanity, impurity. How many are lost, they, the co-redeemers! What an atrocious torment will be their hell: they were the depositaries and dispensers of the fruits of my redemption! They, my especially beloved friends, did not want to recognize Me; their work in the Mystical Body remained sterile by their having extinguished the lamp of faith in their hearts, by their having rejected Me on the way of the Cross, by having torn in pieces the unity of my Mystical Body.

Moved by love

Son, you have now realized the insistence with which I return to this painful theme, but it is urgent to put this sorrowful reality into the light, so that when the punishment begins its destructive action and when the severe action of the justice of my Father is made known, it may be known with clarity that warnings, interventions and callings were not lacking (although by many not heeded), so that Christianity could have avoided the indescribable evils that await it.

It is necessary that from now on it may be known, especially by the good, that the Father, even in the rigors of his justice, is always moved by love, for God is love. God does not desire the death of the sinner, but that he may be converted and live.

Because men and many of my priests, have not admitted and received the repeated invitations to conversion, and because they

have not benefitted from the partial punishments permitted and decreed, to call them to return to reality, wrath will fall upon them.

They have obliterated God from their hearts.

In their foolishness they say God does not exist, but God will obliterate from off the face of the earth, all the fruits of their madness and their pride.

My son, pray and make others pray; the collapse and disintegration are already in act.

September 16, 1975

THE GIFT OF BAPTISM

- Lord, what is the participation of us priests in the mystery of the Incarnation?

- Son, I have already answered this question in the preceding conversations.

All Christians have been regenerated by grace; all have been made sons of God. This is an act so great and so sublime that it is necessary to give it its adequate character and position.

Behold, my son, in this materialistic century, more importance is given to exterior things than to the supernatural fact of baptism, in which a substantial form is marked upon the soul of the child for time and for eternity. This gift is considered only superficially, this gift that is not merited, but is given by pure divine generosity to the baptized one. To this pagan framework that they have put around baptism, my priests have adapted themselves with impudent superficiality. I mean that they have not reacted to this paganism, that like a thick cloud hides this precious gift of God from the eyes of the faithful. The commanding pagan customs of life obscure the most beautiful divine realities.

The grace granted to the baptized one transforms and transfigures the soul of the one who receives this sacrament, that is originated in the Incarnation, and thus every baptized one participates in the mystery of the Incarnation. This participation should, or at least could, be intensified by the development and growth of my divine life, by means of the parents' collaboration with a true and solid Christian education. This education should begin in the first months of life, but unfortunately it is no longer thus, because this pagan generation sees nothing in the child

except his human nature. There was lacking and still lacks, on behalf of my priests, a thorough vigilance about this central teaching of Christian life.

All Christians participate in the mystery of the Incarnation, and priests even more so, with a firm adhesion in their life with faith in this great mystery. If I, the Word of God, have become incarnate to communicate my divine life to men, to elevate them, help them and lead them to eternal life, they should accept with joy all the consequences of this great mystery, living these consequences with entire fidelity every day.

Son, you yourself can see how paganism has alienated my faithful and with them many priests, from this divine reality, and has reduced everything to more or less ostentatious and paganized rites.

Consistent with your baptism

Now I answer your question directly, that you made in a previous conversation.

You priests are not simple Christians; I have chosen you to be my ministers upon earth; I have chosen you to be the object of my special love and favor; I have taken you from the world but I have left you in it, so that you may be instruments, collaborators and co-redeemers in the realization of the mystery of salvation. I have clothed you with a dignity and power of which you are not fully aware, and that you use very little, so that your ministry may be efficacious. With special rigor all of you should be firmly consistent with your baptism, with your confirmation and with your and my priesthood.

Thus it was in my Mother who, upon pronouncing her FIAT was the cause of a prodigy so great that heaven and earth cannot contain it, whose consequences changed the fate of humanity in time and in eternity; thus you priests, when you pronounce the

words of consecration, should believe that I, the Word of God, become flesh and blood, Soul and Divinity, in your hands.

My Mother, in the moment of giving her free, conscious and responsible consent and of giving her FIAT, produced the simultaneous intervention of myself, three and one; thus you, in the consecration, produce the simultaneous intervention of the Divine Trinity, also in the presence of my Mother and yours.

To believe firmly

Son, if a priest is covered and penetrated with this faith, if a priest believes firmly in this divine reality, testimony of the infinite love of God, this priest is transformed and his life becomes marvellously fruitful.

In the mystery of the Incarnation, that through the work of the priest, God renews in his hands, which were consecrated for this purpose, he finds the inexhaustible source of the gifts of my merciful Heart, no adverse power can then resist him, for I am in him and he is in Me.

My son, we have seen together another aspect of the misery that this generation manifests.

Love Me a great deal, tend to Me night and day, and repay Me with love and with your faith, in compensation for the coldness of many of my ministers, whom I love greatly and whom I desire saved.

I bless you, and with you I bless the persons that are dear to you. Remember that my blessing is like a wall of protection and an armor of defense.

September 17, 1975

PORTRAIT OF MY MYSTICAL BODY

Son, all the members of a body tend harmoniously to only one purpose, the conservation and growth of that same body. Thus in my Mystical Body, all the members should tend to the supreme good of that body, that is the salvation of all the members of which it is formed.

The fact that the members of this Body are free and intelligent, capable of discerning and of desiring good or evil, constitutes a greater reason, so that all may tend to the common good; nevertheless it is not thus; seduced and deceived, many members, destroying the harmony of the Body of which they form a part, pursue evil tenaciously, harming not only themselves but also the other members of the Body. And if besides, these members are priests, they destroy the harmonious cohesion, with incalculable harm for themselves and for the entire Christian community.

In my Church all priests should tend with courage to the common good of all souls; for this great purpose they were called, without any exception.

In my Church there are not different purposes; the purpose is the same for all the members: to save souls, to save souls, to save souls; and this in a very particular way for my priests.

The least priest, least in your manner of speaking, for he might be the greatest, such as the holy Curé of Ars, least and greatest; I say the least priest that consumes his life in the offering of himself in the holy Sacrifice of the Mass in communion with Me, is greater than many dignitaries that do not always do this.

In my Mystical Body there are many members terribly sick with presumption, with pride and with lust; there are many priests who

work more preoccupied for gain than for the salvation of souls. There are many priests who are proud of their savoir faire, that is, of their sagacity, forgetting that nearly always the art of savoir faire is the art of lying, and this is the sagacity and astuteness of Satan. Let your language be simple and sincere; if it is yes, yes; if it is no, no. Whatever exceeds this is from the malign one; the truth is charity.

Not their words

In my Church there are many priests who preach themselves, in fine and curious language, in elegance of speech, or with a thousand artifices, they seek to call the attention of the listeners, so it may converge on them. It is true that my word by itself is efficacious; I say my word, not theirs. My word, before being announced, should be read, meditated upon and absorbed; afterwards it should be given with humility and simplicity.

In my Mystical Body there are areas of infection; there are purulent wounds; in the seminaries there are infected persons who contaminate those who should be my ministers of tomorrow. Who can evaluate all this evil?

If in a hospital or in a community a contagious illness is manifested, they immediately have recourse to remedies with great solicitude, with consultations and isolation, with quarantine, with rapid, immediate and energetic means. In my Mystical Body even more grave evils are being manifested, and there is so much condescension, as if nothing were happening; it is said: unjustified fear and apprehension, exaggerations...

To allow these evils to be spread, that lead souls to perdition, is not love, is not charity!

They have abused and exaggerated the mercy of God, as if justice did not co-exist with mercy. One who is invested with responsibility, acting with rectitude, should not worry about the

consequences, when it is necessary to use means to cut off the evil that is being done.

Son, what can be said of so many priests of mine, about the irresponsible way they occupy themselves in the delicate task of teaching religion in the schools?

It is true that good priests are not lacking, well trained, conscientious, who perform their duty in the best way, but together with the good, how many superficial ones, and even corrupt ones, have done and continue to do immense evil instead of good, and this, to young persons so in need of being helped morally and spiritually. Comprehension for these priests should not justify license.

Suitable clothing

Dispositions in relation to the form of dress of the priest have been imparted from on high. My priests, even when living in the world, have been segregated from the world.

I want my priests to be distinguished from laymen not only by their more perfect spiritual life, but also exteriorly they should be distinguished by suitable and appropriate clothing. What inadmissible condescension on behalf of those who have the power to legislate, and together with this power have the duty to make the laws respected; and why do not they do it? I know why: the inconveniences and troubles would not be few, but I never promised anyone an easy life, free from pains and contradictions!

Perhaps they fear adverse reactions, but it is not so; this laxity provokes even greater laxity.

Employees in public offices, and factories, and in police and military forces, wear their own special uniforms, that distinguish them. Many of my priests are ashamed, and thus they contravene

these dispositions, emulating and even competing in elegance and show with worldly people.

How cannot my Heart lament this lovingly?

He who is not faithful in little things is not faithful in greater ones.

What can be said, in addition, to the way in which many of my priests administer the sacraments? They go to the confessional in shirt sleeves, and at times without this, and often without a stole. If they have to make a visit to a family of «importance», then they wear a coat and fine clothing, but the house of God is much less than any family of «importance».

A cassock or soutane is prescribed for the exercise of their ministry: visiting the sick, teaching in schools, visits to hospitals, celebration of Mass, and administration of the sacraments.

Nowadays who wears a cassock for all this?

This, my son, is lack of discipline, that terminates in anarchy.

What can be said of my priests who do not have time to pray, occupied and wrapped as they are in so many useless activities, even some apparently holy ones? Useless activities because they lack spirit, they lack my presence, and where I am not, there is no spiritual fruitfulness. How many priests have time to go to the movies to see immoral and pornographic films, with the stupid pretext that it is necessary to know in order to judge. This pretext is Satanic. So the holy priests that would never permit such immorality, would not be capable of guiding and counselling souls.... To such extremes we have arrived.

Obedience

But there are even worse things. Son, I have constituted the Church a hierarchical society, and let it not be said that times have

changed and therefore it is necessary to change everything. In my Church there are firm points that cannot be changed with the changing times. The principle of authority and the duty of obedience can never be changed.

The way of exercising authority can be changed, but authority cannot be annulled. Let not paternity, in the high spheres, be confounded with weakness. Paternity does not exclude firmness; rather it demands it.

My son, why have I desired to expose to the light part of the many evils that afflict my Church? I have done it to make my priests responsible and aware of their responsibilities. I desire a real conversion to a truly holy life. I want their conversion because I love them; let them know that their conduct is often the cause of scandals and ruin for many souls. It is not just to abuse the love of God, trusting in his mercy and ignoring his justice.

Son, I have repeatedly told you that the collapse and disintegration of my Church is now in process. Only the sincere return to prayer and penance of all my priests and of all Christians can placate the anger of the Father and detain the just and logical consequences of his justice, that is always exercised through his love.

I wanted to tell you all this, because I want to make of my “little drop of water that falls downward” an instrument for the plan of my Providence.

There is also good

It is true that in my Church there is much good. Woe to you if it were not so! But I have not come for the just; they do not need it. I have come for sinners; these I love and I wish to save them. For this reason I have placed my finger on some of the many wounds and injuries of my Church, that are the cause of the perdition of souls.

It is said that no one goes to hell any more, either because they deny its existence, or because they support themselves on a mercy of God that cannot send anyone to hell. But in spite of these heresies and errors, hell and the justice of God still continue to exist!

I bless you, my son. Love Me; pray, atone and correspond to Me with your love, in reparation for so much evil that increases in my Church.

September 18, 1975

I AM IN YOUR MIDST

Son, in my previous conversations there were not lacking signs of my presence among you; today I desire to all your attention one more time to this divine reality from which one could gather inestimable gifts, both in the order of spiritual and eternal life, and in the order of material and earthly life.

I, Jesus, Eternal Word of God, for ever begotten by the Father and in the fulness of time made flesh in the virginal womb of my most holy Mother, and your merciful Mother, am gloriously present at the right hand of the Father in the glory of Paradise; I am likewise really present in body, blood, soul and Divinity in all the consecrated hosts in the world; I am and will be in your midst until the consummation of the ages, until the end of time.

How is it possible that many do not seek the reason for this my presence, in the midst of men?

Why have I desired to remain in your midst, in spite of always knowing the treatment that men would give Me? Hatred, offenses, injuries, coldness, but also I knew that generous souls would not be lacking, who repay Me and compensate for all this evil that the impious do to Me.

The reason for my presence in the world has an answer, my son: love.

My word

How do I realize my presence in my Mystical Body?

First, with the gift of my Word.

I have entrusted to the Church the patrimony, the spiritual deposit of my Word, that is the word of life and of truth; I have guarded this treasure with the assistance of the Holy Ghost. I am the truth and the life, that my Church can indicate with security to all souls without danger of erring.

The attempts against Me, the Word of God, have been continuous and ferocious in the course of the centuries. Heretics, false teachers, impostors, all instigated by the evil one, have done everything they could to erase Me from the face of the earth, I who am the way, the truth and the life, I the Word of God, but in vain. This materialistic age does not leave any means unused with the intention of destroying Me: sects, atheist groups, poisoned currents of perverse philosophies that destroy all sublime spiritual values, values of true civilization.

But is it possible that men have such poor memories that they no longer remember the tragic history of this century, that is your history?

What is extremely painful is the fact that many of my priests, instead of trusting humbly in the infallible magisterium of my Church, have placed themselves on the side of the enemies of truth, setting themselves up presumptuously as teachers, and thus have made themselves responsible for spreading not a few heresies, with great harm to souls. Why have so many of my priests become promoters, with Satan, of so much harm for souls? Pride makes them blind; it truly makes people blind.

My vicar

I am in the midst of you, son, in the person of my Vicar; to him all power has been given to feed the lambs and the sheep. He who loves him, loves Me. He who does not listen to him, does not listen to Me; he who fights him, fights Me; he who despises him, despises Me.

My Vicar ascends his Calvary day after day, but many do not realize this. He sheds tears for the sons who convert themselves into ravenous wolves and carry their flock to ruin. How I have become the object of scorn, of hatred and of wars!

My Vicar is at the helm of the ship in this sad hour in which the sea is strongly agitated, and the mute agitation of the waves is an omen of an approaching, tremendous storm.

My son, it is necessary to be close to my Vicar, to the sweet Christ of the earth; it is necessary to sustain him with prayer, with the offering of one's sufferings; it is necessary to love him and make him loved by others. Everything in good or in evil that is done to him, it is to Me that it is done. It is necessary to defend him from the frequent Satanic insinuations of his enemies. I am in him; I am present in my Church in his person.

The Eucharist

Son, I am also present in the Church in the mystery of love and of faith; I mean in the mystery of the Eucharist. I am truly present in body, blood, soul and Divinity.

If this presence of mine were believed, felt and lived in all its sublime and marvelous reality, by all my priests, it would be transformed into such a ferment of purification and supernaturalization, that they could transform the face of the Church, and they would draw from my merciful Heart many graces and even unexpected miracles. But unfortunately there are not very many who believe firmly. The majority believes weakly, and there are not lacking those who in reality do not believe in my Eucharistic presence.

My Vicar on earth has rightly and repeatedly spoken about the crisis of faith, the cause and origin of innumerable evils.

Where there is suffering

There is a fourth form of my presence on earth: I am really present in my saints.

Holy are those who live by my divine life; I am really present in my saints, who pursue with great tenacity the most daring conquests of all Christian virtues.

I am really present in those who suffer; where there is suffering there I am.

Besides I am also present in the victim souls; in them I find my complacency, my joys; they repay Me abundantly for the offenses, insults, blasphemies and sacrileges of those who do not love Me. They form the delights of my Father; the victim souls are those who have mitigated and detained the wrath of my Father for so many iniquities of this perverse generation, that instead of quenching their thirst with the fountains of living and pure water, burns in desires of quenching it with the putrefied waters of the swamps filled with uncleanness.

My son, love Me; love Me alone, with your love, with your faith and with your offering.

I bless you, and with you I bless all those for whom you pray daily.

September 19, 1975

ONE LOOK WOULD SUFFICE

Son, of what value are glory, esteem, riches, and health, prosperity, talent and culture, if in the end one loses one's soul?

These words have been a motive for many souls of good will, for a radical spiritual regeneration or conversion. A serious and careful reflection about this invitation of mine, can carry souls to the conquest of heroic virtues, to the attainment of sanctity and perfection. A serious meditation about this counsel of mine can cause many souls to discover that precious pearl about which I speak in the parable; for which it is indeed worthwhile to totally renounce sin, by means of a resolute and decisive detachment from the false goods and affections of this world; and thus they are enabled to follow Me on the road to Calvary, in order to obtain an unfading crown of eternal glory in the house of my Father.

Son, a soul in sin is like a large rock, that by virtue of the laws of nature and of gravity, is precipitated from on high into the depths, and increasing in its fall its speed and weight.

The soul in sin is precipitated into the depths, in its fall increasing the weight of its faults and of its passions. What natural law can detain and reverse the downward course of a large rock? What natural law can reverse its descent downward and make it ascend to the heights? No natural law can work this miracle; only a law of a superior order could do it.

I alone am the supernatural law, that is to say, the divine force, that can detain the sinner in his destructive fall toward the precipice, and change his course of descent into an ascent to the heights, toward life. This is what I ardently desire to do with all sinners, and in particular with my priests, who are overcome by the

evil one with the concupiscence of the spirit and of the senses. One look that they would direct toward the crucifix would suffice, one invocation to my merciful Heart and that, according to Peter's example, they would say to Me: "Save me, for I am drowning in the waves!" Oh, my son, how solicitous I would be in stretching out my hand to them, to place them in safety!

I love souls

Do you realize the tragic situation of many of my priests, who are walking with great strides toward the eternal condemnation of their souls? Can there be a greater and more horrible tragedy on earth than this? Can there be a more diabolical deceit than the one that has been spread in these times by false teachers, who affirm that hell does not exist, and that divine mercy could never permit the eternal condemnation of a soul? These propagandists of heresies and errors would like to see divine justice annulled, but let them know that in Me, justice and mercy are indivisible, for in Me they are one and the same thing.

My son, I am the light that has come into this world; the light shines in the darkness, but the darkness did not comprehend it.

I love souls; I desire the salvation of souls; for this I have come, but I have need of all of you, of your collaboration. You are my members and all the members tend to the same and only purpose.

I have need of you, so that the mystery of salvation may be fulfilled in its plenitude.

According to my example, according to the example of my most holy Mother, of the martyrs, of the saints, you should generously embrace your cross and follow Me. If the cross seems heavy, you know that I am in all of you, to lighten the weight.

Son, I have told you and I repeat it: this is a duty of justice and of charity; no one can withdraw from it, much less my priests.

Fear not: it is I who lead you. Walk forward; do not go back, and do not worry. They have rejected my Gospel; they have distorted my truth; they have not believed the victim souls, to whom I have spoken. In their words I placed the seal of my grace, but they resisted it.

I dictated to Maria Valtorta, a victim soul, a marvelous work; of this work I am the author. You yourself have realized the furious reaction of Satan; you have verified the resistance that many priests place to this work, and if it were not only read, but also studied and meditated, it would be an immense blessing for so many souls. This work is a source of serious and solid culture. But instead of this work, for which there is reserved a great success in the regenerated Church, they prefer the filthiness of so many magazines and books of presumptuous and proud theologians.

I bless you, as always. Love Me.

September 22, 1975

THE COMMUNION OF THE SAINTS

Son, I have repeatedly told you that I am love; where there is love I am. I am infinite, eternal, uncreated love, and have come to the earth to reconcile and reunite humanity again with God, snatching it from hatred. Love by its nature tends to union, just as hatred by its nature tends to disunion. We are three, but infinite love unites us intimately in one alone, in only one nature, essence and will.

Love made Me, the eternal Word of God made flesh, immolate myself, for the purpose that to every man may be given the possibility of uniting himself to Me, his God, and to form with Me only one thing, just as I am one and the same thing with my Father, who sent Me.

Son, for more than a hundred years materialism, like an obscure and dense shadow, surrounds a great part of humanity. In my Mystical Body, that is, in the souls of many of the faithful and of priests, this materialism has also obscured the dogma of the Communion of saints, which is a grandiose spiritual reality, living, true and operating in heaven and on earth.

There are not terms to explain the grandeur, the power and the vibrant operation of love and of life; there are not words in your human language capable of expressing this invisible and mysterious interchange, that finds its center in my merciful Heart.

Few are the souls that have understood, and few also are the priests who besides believing abstractly, live actively in this Communion with the blessed in Paradise, with the souls awaiting in Purgatory, and with the militant brethren on earth.

Contrary to the bias about this, death does not put an end to the activity of souls. Death, that you should more precisely call "transit," is to pass from time to eternity, and this passing does not put an end to the activity of the soul, whether it is good or whether it is evil.

The family of God

In any family well ordered in love, each member that constitutes it concurs in the common good, in an interchange of goods given and received in a harmonious communion. Thus it is, in an immensely superior degree, in the great family of the children of God, militant on earth, waiting in Purgatory, and the blessed in Paradise.

Therefore it is necessary to have precise ideas about faith in this human and divine reality, that sprang from my immolation on the cross, for the purpose of always making it more rich and copious in divine fruits.

It is necessary:

1. To believe in the dogma of the Communion of saints.
2. When one speaks of the family of the children of God, priests should make it very clear that to this family belong the pilgrims on earth, the souls in waiting in Purgatory, and the just of Paradise, that is, the saints.
3. Priests, many of whom put the accent almost exclusively on social questions, rightly deploring the injustices committed against the militant brethren, forget the most grave injustices performed that injure the brethren that are in Purgatory.

For this grave omission it is required: either not to believe in Purgatory, or not to believe in the tremendous sufferings to which these purging souls are subjected.

The necessity of help for the souls in Purgatory is much greater than that of the creature that suffers most on earth. The duty of charity and of justice toward the souls in pain is more impelling for you, and it can be added that frequently there are purging souls that suffer because of your bad examples or because with them you were accomplices in evil or in any form an occasion of sin.

If faith is not active, it is not faith.

Life continues

My son, it is necessary to make people understand with clarity that life continues after the grave; all those who preceded you in the sign of faith, are in Purgatory or already in Paradise; they continue loving you with a purer, more living and greater love; they are animated with a great desire to help you to overcome the severe trials of life so that you will arrive, as they have already arrived, at the goal, the end of life itself. They already know very well the dangers that assail your souls, but the help they can give you is conditioned in great measure by your faith and your free will in approaching them by prayer and by confidence in their powerful patronage toward God and toward the Blessed Virgin.

If the priests and the faithful are animated with a living faith, conscious of the inexhaustible resources of grace, of help and of gifts that they can obtain from this dogma of the Communion of saints, they will see its power multiplied a hundredfold over the forces of evil.

I have endowed my great family with riches and unfathomable power, and I establish it with the invincible force of an infinite and eternal love.

Unused resources

Let my priests instruct the faithful with simple and clear words, saying that your brethren who have already completed their pilgrimage on earth in their temporal life, are not divided from you; they are not far from you. Let them also say that they are not inert or passive in relation to you, but they are in a new state of life more perfect than yours; they are very close to you; they love you and they take part, in the measure of the perfection attained, in all the events of my Mystical Body.

I repeat to you that they cannot go beyond your free will, but if they are asked by your faith and through your invocations, they will be ever more close to you in your fight against the evil one. They behold you; they follow you and they intervene in the measure determined by your faith and by your free will.

My son, what immense treasures my Father has predisposed for all of you! What immense unused resources! How many possibilities of good that remain empty!

They say they believe, but there is only a minimum of coherence with the faith they say they have.

I bless you; love Me.

Sunday, September 23, 1975

TO SEE YOUR LIFE UPON NEW FOUNDATIONS

Every major commander periodically reunites his helpers around his work table; with them he revises and studies the plans that they have elaborated for defense and also for attack against the enemy; these plans are realized and elaborated again continuously, according to the changes in the situation of the peoples.

Thus, my son, and with greater reason, should they act, those who in my Church have the precise duty of preparing the army of my soldiers (all the confirmed are my soldiers) for defense in the attacks of their spiritual enemies: the world, the demon and the passions, and of preparing them not only for defense but for attack also.

The battle that my soldiers should fight is the most important, the most necessary, the most urgent, of all the wars that are waged in the world.

It is the most necessary, because on the outcome of this battle depends eternal life or eternal death. It is the most urgent, because the well organized and well directed forces of evil want to have supremacy over the forces of good, and if the latter prevail it would be decisive for the future of the Church and of the world.

It is the most important battle, if they do not want to succumb in time and in eternity.

Son, in a previous conversation, I spoke to you with clarity about the strange battle that is in process since the creation of man. The Christians who lack orientation seem to have lost the reason for their existence, overcome by the crisis of faith, organized by the wicked tide of materialism, ill-guided and inadequately

prepared and formed; they are frightfully overcome by the adverse forces of evil.

It is urgent to fix one's glance on one's origin, and to have the courage to look reality in the face, if one does not want to be defeated.

Spiritual remedies

-Lord, it seems to me that there are many initiatives and activities now in the Church precisely to place barriers to this evil.

-My son, activities and initiatives, studies and meetings are not lacking; there are even too many. But I have told you that it is urgent to cut off even from the roots; this means to have the courage of seeking the real causes of the defeat of the Christian world of today.

The Council has indicated these causes, but very few have taken them seriously; the majority, with diabolical foolishness, have taken these principles given by the Council, to create confusion and anarchy in my Mystical Body, among my officials and among my faithful.

The remedies to eliminate the causes of so many spiritual evils can only be spiritual ones also. It is obvious; the remedies that I have indicated for you with the shining examples of my life, passion and death.

The first remedy, fundamental and secure, is an authentic conversion.

No one should be surprised, neither the faithful nor much less the priests. Let my priests begin to examine themselves in their interior life: how much they will find that they should repair! To repair themselves, in order to repair the others, to sanctify themselves in order to sanctify the others: less useless and harmful reading, less television, less spectacles and shows, more

meditation and prayer, more devotion to my Mother and your Mother also, more Eucharistic life.

Son, by many of my priests I am treated as an object, neither more nor less than as any kind of object. Nevertheless, I, Jesus, the eternal Word of God, and my Father also, are really present in the mystery of love, in the mystery of faith.

Interior benefit

If my priests have the courage to put their hand to the plow to give a beginning to this interior benefit, I will be with them; I will help them; I will assist them. I will console them so that they may not fail in their holy resolutions, and great also will be the assistance and help of my Mother.

From here, my son, tell it to your priest brethren, from here it is necessary to begin the great reform, in order to purify and make supernatural my Church, that has become paganized to a great extent.

For this purpose they should have meetings, in order to elaborate in a fraternal way the plans of personal and social defense of my Church. Let them not fear; I will be in the midst of them. Then I will truly make known to them my paths, and in these paths of mine I will guide them.

Tell them, my son, without fear, without timidity. Cast forth your small seed and pray, so that it does not fall upon sterile earth, but on fruitful earth.

I bless you. Love Me greatly.

September 25, 1975

DARK SHADOWS THAT SURROUND MY CHURCH

The theme that I am speaking to you about is not new; on other occasions I have indicated the shadows that surround my Church; I say shadows, because I mean they are many, but they all have only one cause: the great crisis of faith.

Faith is not a product of man; rather it is a great gift of God; it is a precious fruit of my Redemption that springs from my merciful, open Heart.

I am the life of men, but this life is the light that shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend it. Life, I speak of my divine life, can be increased and developed, but it can be weakened and extinguished to such an extent that it is deprived of all force and energy.

My Mystical Body is in crisis; it is surrounded by dark shadows, like the earth when a storm is about to break forth. My Church is in crisis because its members are smothering, by their life of materialism, the divine life, the interior life of faith, and with it hope and love.

I speak to you about extinguished lights, about lights that are going out. They are the souls of many of my priests and of very many faithful, in whom the divine life of grace no longer palpitates, no longer vibrates.

Of what value is an extinguished light? Of what value is a cadaver? It can only be buried in the earth, to avoid infection and mortal illnesses coming forth from it.

Each Christian, and especially each priest, should be a brilliant lamp, for the world wrapped in darkness, in order to radiate light

and give testimony of Me, the eternal Word of God made flesh, the light of the world.

Coherence and fidelity

To be a brilliant lamp, it is necessary to live one's faith with fidelity and coherence. In these last years my Vicar on repeated occasions has raised his enlightened voice with force, but a great number of priests and Christians have not paid attention to his words, and on not a few occasions have mocked them and laughed at them. My son, how am I not profoundly embittered by such foolish and impenitent conduct?

Materialism, growing and increasing for many years, fomented by Satan, has contaminated humanity, extinguishing in so many souls the incomparable gifts of faith, of hope and of charity, of the interior life, and of grace, without which no one can be saved.

It is true that in my Mystical Body there are vigorous buds, some hidden and others seen by many, who will be the most fruitful seeds of my reborn Church, regenerated and purified of its present desert, for nowadays my Church can be compared to a desert, in which abound brambles and briars, reeds, withered branches and thorns that make the way very difficult for the good. But when the conflagration, which has already begun underneath the ashes, will burn with great flames, it will destroy all things and purify the earth of the fruit of human madness, of its pride, of its impurity and of all its filthiness. Then those numerous buds and shoots of life will cover the purified earth, and it will be a luxuriant, leafy and fruitful garden, and it will give asylum to men, who will have become wise and prudent, reconciled with God in Me, and reconciled among themselves.

In love they will live in peace.

The meaning of life

How much I desire that priests and faithful, after having been freed from the weight that oppresses and chokes them, would acquire once more the meaning of life, converting themselves to Me, to the light, to the true life, returning to the house of my Father, who awaits them and loves them in spite of their perversion.

For this reason I have spoken to you, son, so that you can make known to my priests the bitterness of my merciful Heart, and the anguish of my Father, who sees his children separated from his love, and walking toward ruin and death. Poor souls, redeemed by Me: inebriated and blinded, they go stumbling in the darkness. They do not know that earthly life, a gift of God the Creator, is ordered toward eternal life; they do not know that it is brief and fleeting, that it lasts as the plants and flowers of the field last, that are cut down.

My poor children! Pride, vanity, and presumption have wrapped them in darkness, to such an extent that they do not even recognize themselves. Nothing should be left undone, in order to obtain for them the grace of a genuine conversion; for, I tell you once more, it is a matter, for many of them, of conversion. It is necessary to pray and to ask others to pray, to offer tribulations and contradictions; the sufferings that everyone has in his life, if they are accepted with faith and offered with generosity, are truly a leaven of grace and of mercy. But the time now available is not very long. Woe to those who do not profit from it!

I bless you, and the persons united to you in faith and in fraternal love.

Love Me very much; you know that I love you.

September 29, 1975

AN ESSENTIAL AND URGENT REVISION

Every major commander periodically reunites his helpers around his work table; with them he revises and studies the plans for defense and for attack; he makes this revision so the plans may always be well studied and prepared, according as the events are developing, and so that they may be ready for any circumstance that may present itself.

Thus act men who have social responsibilities. Likewise in my Church and in my local churches, the same should be done, with the same diligent care.

In my Church there is an immense army of confirmed persons who should be trained for the fight against the enemies of the soul: the demons, the passions and the world.

It is the duty of the hierarchy, the major commander of the local churches, to organize and conduct this gigantic battle that is being fought since the creation of man, and it will continue without interruption until the end of the times. I have already said that men, either personally or socially, are the object and victims of this battle against the obscure and darksome powers of hell, for which all ambushes and seductions are good, provided that they can destroy souls. Many no longer have faith in this tremendous reality, and when they do not believe, they do not appraise the forces nor the possibilities of the enemy. Thus, it becomes impossible to conduct a well-organized war, if they are not convinced of it, neither on the individual level, nor on the social level.

The care with which some major commanders make their plans is praiseworthy, but on the other hand, the laziness and passivity of major commanders is deplorable, of other local churches, who do

not know either how to prepare or realize their plans, neither of defense nor of attack, against all the forces of evil.

Too many things

Indeed, many things are done, at times too many things, that are not of much use for this purpose, which is that of defeating the forces of the evil one.

The enemies of the Church, of the good and of the truth, have become impudent and boastful, and they advance ever more and become more insolent; they have even arrived at subverting the divine and natural laws. Why, my son?

Many responsibilities weigh upon my Church for the many evils that afflict it, and the base of all of them is the crisis of faith, the crisis of the interior life.

With frequency some have arrived at being accomplices of the enemies of God and of the Church. Weakness, a morbid love of prestige, lack of unity, and total anarchy; the physiognomy of the children of God and of the ministers of God has been disfigured.

It is time to awake! It is time to put the axe to the root. I mean that it is time to respond to my invitation to a true conversion, before it is too late. It is time that the different major commanders of my churches no longer waste time in useless things and initiatives; they have the defect of never going to the root of the evil.

Examination of conscience

The gravity of the situation imposes a valid labor for everyone, so that everyone may do it, from the top to the bottom, and this consists in a serious, profound and careful examination of conscience, that will lead to the following conclusions:

- Are we disposed to elaborate a new plan of interior life, a new way of living our faith, our hope, charity and the life of grace?

- Are we disposed to do what many men do with laborious effort, to train ourselves against the forces of evil, with a true crusade of life of prayer and of penance?

- Are we disposed to silence the tumult that is raised around us (and there are so many) in order to listen in silence and in recollection to the invitations that come to us from on high, to help us to cast away the dangers that dominate us?

- Are we disposed to return to a sincere and living devotion to the Mother of Jesus and our Mother, and to accept her call to mortification and penance?

- Are we disposed to a sincere and living return to Jesus in the Eucharist?

If my priests, so occupied with so many activities, want to be objective, they should admit that in spite of their feverish work, they no longer offer motives of credibility to the faithful, with few exceptions. Perchance, have the fountains of grace dried up and been extinguished? No! My merciful Heart is always open. It is in their very own selves that they should look for and seek the causes. It is necessary to put the axe to the root; I mean it is urgent that you priests should change the route first, if you want the majority of the army to follow you. Indeed, for this purpose it is worth tile trouble to have meetings, and in a loyal and sincere brotherhood to elaborate a plan of spiritual reform. Is not this something that the Council asks of you?

The life of grace, unity and obedience, an end to anarchy, a fight against the demon and against evil without compromise: these are the great themes that it is necessary to ponder, from top to bottom.

What detains you from doing it now?

Fear, shame, human respect, attachment to an easy life.... Be converted! Be converted! Let not this invitation of mine frighten you or scandalize you. I and my Mother, who love you so much, will be at your side. It is a matter of the salvation of your souls, and of the salvation of the souls that have been entrusted to each one.

Son, I bless you. Love Me.

September 30, 1975

MY PASSION CONTINUES

How far from the truth are those, and they are not few, who see the mystery of my Incarnation, passion, death and resurrection, as a distant happening, that is lost in the depths of the ages.

How far from the truth also, are others who think that I am indeed glorious in Paradise, but forgetful or not interested in the affairs of men and of human happenings. These are the histories of a tenuous, sickly faith, infected by ignorance.

A Christian cannot ignore my presence, not only in Paradise but also on earth. Christians cannot ignore that I am and will be on earth until the consummation of the times. No deed or happening, either personal or national, whether great or small, can be alien to my merciful Heart.

I would not be God, if it were not thus!

Christians should not ignore that if I can no longer suffer physically, morally I am still atrociously embittered by coldness and by ingratitude, by offenses, by betrayals, and by the horrible blasphemies with which I am continuously insulted.

The Judases have been multiplied; my love does not receive correspondence, or what is worse, it receives correspondence with hostility and insults of every kind; all these are sufferings that men in the hardness of their hearts cannot understand.

How far from this reality are those who have such a nebulous vision of the mystery of salvation. The mystery of the cross is in process, and my suffering that continues is also in process, although in an unbloody manner.

My blood is truly shed continuously, for the remission of your sins; my body is truly given in nourishment, to nourish your souls. I am truly the victim, offering myself to the Father and in Me, the divine victim, humanity and Divinity find each other and are reconciled in an infinite love.

God almighty is present

My son, if only at least my priests had the solid and firm conviction that I, the Son of God, true God and true man, meeting point of sinful humanity with my heavenly Father, am truly with all of you, in your midst, day and night in the state of a victim...

If at least they were convinced, when they enclose Me in those four small walls, that there God Almighty is present, Creator of heaven and earth, Redeemer and Savior, at least they would have a little love for Me, but there is no room in their souls for these considerations.

They have abandoned my ways and my paths, and they do not have time to go to seek Me in my humble dwelling. A living, true faith, lived hour after hour in a continuous offering, would ignite a purifying conflagration in my entire Church, that would be capable of placating divine justice and of detaining the hemorrhage of souls that travel to eternal perdition.

What a tremendous responsibility for my priests who, having the possibility and efficacious means of collaborating with Me in the salvation of souls, do not occupy themselves with it!

Confidence in the physician

- What should we do, O Lord, so that we priests can again re-enter into ourselves, so that we may leave the obscurity that surrounds us, to awaken from the lethargy into which we have fallen, to escape from the crisis that afflicts us?

- It is necessary that with great humility you become convinced of the evil that you suffer. A sick person who is not clearly conscious of his illness, does not feel the necessity of being cured. A sick person who does not have entire confidence in the physician who cures him, will not go to seek him to be cured. None of my priests affected by the crisis of faith, if they are not convinced of their evil condition, will feel the necessity of being cured spiritually. None of my priests affected by the crisis of the interior life, if he does not have entire confidence in Me, present in my Vicar, will find the strength to repair himself.

I have spoken by means of my Vicar abundantly about the infection that afflicts the clergy of this materialistic age. I have indicated with clarity the causes and the remedies for this infection.

But who has taken my words seriously?

Even laying this important matter aside, am I not the way, the truth and the life? Have I not said clearly: "He who wishes to follow Me, let him take up his cross and deny himself?" Is not this a most clear indication for everyone and for my priests in particular? My son, here is the key and the solution to all problems caused by the crisis of faith: interior mortification and exterior mortification. This is in complete contrast with the life that is led, and that they want to lead: motion picture theaters, television, automobiles, without at times any pastoral justification for it; feverish but unproductive dynamism, little availability and disposition for prayer. The step from this point to interior and exterior rebellion, is very short; then in a true state of anarchy, the last interior lights of faith are extinguished by this style of life, entirely conditioned by the pagan civilization of this age.

Put the axe to the root without hesitating, cutting what should be cut. In my merciful Heart you will find all the remedies to ascend once more along the difficult path, yes, but not impractical path, of virtue.

I bless you, son. Love Me greatly.

September 30, 1975

WEEPING IS NOT A SIGN OF WEAKNESS

My son, I wept, and not only once as some believe; I wept upon contemplating from on high the city, object of my great love. My tears were the overflowing to my exterior, of a sorrow that my Heart could not contain.

I wept not because of weakness, but because I saw the injuries, the destruction and the lot that awaited the beloved city from divine Justice.

How foolish are those who think that they can, with stubborn obstinacy, mock God; and also those who think they can continue in their sins, trusting in his mercy, forgetting, as I have already told you, that in God, mercy and justice are inseparable, for they are only one thing.

Son, I wept only once over the beloved and favorite city, but I have wept innumerable times over the ruin of souls, so beloved by Me, and I have not hesitated to immolate myself as a victim of expiation and reconciliation on Calvary and on the altars for them.

I wept over Judas, not so much for the betrayal that he executed, as for the ruin of his proud, lustful and impenitent spirit. Judas resisted my love and every impulse of grace; a simple act of repentance would have been enough, and with joy I would have saved him.

Let them consider this well, the hundredfold Judases of these times, and let them consider it also, the numerous sons who are obstinate in rejecting Me.

Thus, my son, my weeping is not from weakness, but an outpouring of sorrow from my Heart, wounded mortally by the ruin of so many souls, many of them consecrated to Me.

My Mother also wept

My Mother also wept, the strongest and most valiant among all the mothers of humanity. She has shed bitter tears in remote and present times, before the almost total insensibility of many priests and of the faithful.

She knows very well the great crisis that my Church and the entire world now suffers; they are deaf to every call of my merciful Heart, wrapped in a fearful darkness that is a prelude to the approaching storm.

Let not the children of sin laugh; let not the sons of darkness laugh. The sword of divine justice hangs over their heads.

Son, what more could I do for my beloved City that I did not do? And I said: "Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou who killest the prophets and stonest those that are sent to thee. How many times I desired to gather thy children, as the hen gathers her young under her wings, and thou wouldst not. Behold, your house is left to you desolate, and of thee there will not remain a stone upon a stone."

Sow the seed

Perhaps my Church and my local churches, the cities and the nations, are somewhat better than Jerusalem?

What more could I do, that I have not done, in order to save you? Jerusalem rejected Me; Jerusalem condemned Me. There were not lacking good souls that did indeed receive my words, as they are not lacking today.

Cities and nations, submerged in a nauseating paganism, reject Me, thus renewing the wicked condemnation. Son, the course of divine justice will be inexorable and irresistible.

Transmit this message of mine to your brethren without worrying about the reactions that may come. Like a good sower sow the seed; your work and your sufferings will not have been useless, if even one little seed falls on good soil. You will have done a great service to your brethren, and will have given a little joy to Me, among so much bitterness that they give Me.

I bless you, son. Love Me greatly.

October 1, 1975

I GIVE MYSELF CONTINUOUSLY

-Lord, I have given your message about participation of the Blessed Virgin in the mystery of the cross to some persons, and they have had difficulty in believing what you told me in this message, in relation to the presence of most holy Mary in the sacrifice of the holy Mass, in the offering that she makes of herself to the Father, united to you.

-My son, this means that the good have perceived nothing, or almost nothing, of the essence of Christianity. You can also comprehend what they know who are not so good...

In my previous messages it was affirmed many times that I am love, and that in the commandment of love is all the law and the prophets; the nature of love leads to its manifestation in giving and in giving itself. I, God, have given everything to you, and I have given my own self to all of you. I, God, have given you life; I, God, have given you the Redemption. I have given you the universe; I have given you the earth, this marvelous house in which you dwell (and that you are disfiguring), and this is merely the house of exile. Air, light, sun, heat, cold, seas and rivers, mountains and fruitful plains, plants, fruits and flowers, animals and fish of all species and kinds: they are all gifts of my love.

But I am not only love, but eternal, infinite and uncreated love. It was not enough to give you everything, the entire work of my creation, but I wanted to give myself: I, the Creator, the Lord of everyone and of everything, the Almighty God, omnipresent and omniscient. I give myself continuously to you in the mystery of the cross really perpetuated, incessantly consummated and renewed in the mystery of the Holy Mass.

Live by Me

Love by its nature tends to union, by natural and by supernatural law. I, almighty God, can do all things; I can satiate my ardent thirst of love, giving myself entirely to all of you, in order to be with you only one thing, just as I am one with the Father and the Holy Ghost. We are three in one, precisely through this law of love.

After myself, the creature whose love is without dimension is my Mother, the masterpiece of the most holy Trinity. She, associated with Me in the mystery of the Incarnation and in the mystery of the cross, cannot but be associated with Me in the mystery of the holy Mass, which is the same mystery of the cross, although unbloody.

Son, if love led Me to unite myself to all of you in the Eucharistic mystery, with even greater reason it led Me to unite myself to my Mother in a perfect communion, unique in all the history of humanity. I confirm to you that she lives by Me, by my divine nature, as I live by her, by her human nature.

Therefore, it is logical that where I am, she also is; even more, it is through a necessity of the nature of love.

My Mother not only accepted the sacrifice of the cross, consummated in that historical moment, but she has also accepted the sacrifice of the cross in its extension in time. Her love would not have been perfect, if it were not thus; therefore her presence in the Holy Mass is just as real as on Calvary; the offering of herself to the Father united to Me, to my offering, is truly real. Her FIAT on Calvary is truly real, just as it is on the altar, for the remission of your sins: if it were not thus, she would not be a Co-redemptrix.

She was, is and will be a Co-redemptrix with Me in her perfect communion, just as I will be in communion with all of you in eternity; for now united by means of the mystery of faith, for those who believe and live it. And in eternity it will be a perfect

communion in the reciprocal interchange of my donation and of yours, in the glory of Paradise.

Take up your cross

Why, my son, do so many Christians and also so many priests not want to penetrate, believe in and live these sublime, divine realities?

They are too distracted to do so. They are totally immersed in their small and transitory daily affairs. But if they became occupied with these realities, what great splendors of light would penetrate the darkness that surrounds their souls, their families, their nations, and my very Church! What a shower of graces my opened Heart would pour upon them! How many souls would be snatched from the path leading to hell! How much joy they would give to my merciful Heart, so atrociously embittered!

If the so-called good souls understand nothing or almost nothing, of the motive of their creation and of their redemption; if even many of my very priests consider the prodigies of my love as trifles of little importance, therefore they, my ministers, the administrators of the fruits of my Redemption, are very far from living them. If consecrated souls, men and women religious, often live by a superficial piety, formalism based on a materialist conception of life—with all this you can understand and imagine the state of spiritual life in my Mystical Body.

I have come to bring fire upon the earth, and it is necessary that this fire should burn in souls. So that this may be realized, there are not alternatives; the path is the same for all, particularly for consecrated souls: "He who wishes to follow Me, let him take up his cross and deny himself." To no one have I promised a paradise on earth. It is necessary to be convinced that earthly life is a test, a trial, and one can pass this test only by coming after Me. Son, he

who obstinately shuts himself out from my love, will awaken before the rigor of divine justice.

Therese of the child Jesus

Today is celebrated the feast of a small and great soul: Therese of the Child Jesus. Priests and all consecrated souls should be inspired by this soul. What is the secret of her rapid and vertiginous ascent to the high summits of sanctity, of perfection? Her humble, simple, persevering and most sensitive correspondence to each impulse of my Grace.

At the bottom is humility: "I give thee thanks, O Father, because thou hast hidden these things from the great and wise of the earth, and hast revealed them to the humble, to the simple... If you do not become like the little ones, you will not enter into the Kingdom of heaven."

Therese by her humility and by her generosity, deserved to be the depositary of the secrets of my merciful Heart, and traced a new way to all consecrated souls. Traveling by this path, she advanced rapidly, and in a short time arrived at the summit of the holy mountain.

They are totally in error, those who consider her a fragile, affected saint, worthy of being imitated only by weak souls. Therese was heroically strong and generous in her love for Me, to such an extent that she did not grant anything to herself, much less to the world or to Satan. Unfortunately there are not very many souls about whom the same can be said.

My son, I bless you. Love Me greatly.

October 5, 1975

THE THIRD WAY

Son, how many times I have asked for the conversion of many priests of mine, wrapped in a mistaken vision of the priestly life. The principle of every conversion is humility. Pride is an insuperable wall that raises itself between the soul and God; the soul needs to lower itself in order afterwards to be raised toward God.

Pride keeps many priests far from Me, and it harvests among them many victims for hell. Although the opinion of many persons does not agree with this my affirmation, this is the irrefutable reality.

It is said that there are two ways that lead to salvation: innocence and penitence. But I say to you that there is another, a third, that is the shortest and just as secure as the other two: that of love.

The way of innocence has been traveled by the multitude of little human angels: they are the little children surprised by death before sin has touched them. With them there are also other souls, whose humble, persevering and generous correspondence to the impulses of my grace have conserved and preserved them from every contagion of evil. At the end of their earthly path, they arrived in heaven with the splendor and immaculate whiteness of snow. In Paradise all these souls form a heavenly choir that sings hosannas to the thrice holy God.

The second way is that of penitence, necessary for all those who unfortunately, in various measures, passed through the difficult and bitter experience of sin: "If you do not do penance, you will not enter into the Kingdom of heaven."

The sinners are very numerous, but not all of them place themselves upon the way of penitence; you do not know nor

understand the reason for this, for only God searches the unfathomable abysses of the human heart.

No human creature, not even the most wayward, is totally negative; in all men there is always some good and some evil, in different proportions. I, God, give the grace sufficient to everyone to be saved, but not all know how to receive it. Not all know how to make of it a treasure. There are other reasons why it happens thus, and my priests cannot ignore this without betraying their vocation.

Are not priests my co-redeemers? Are they ignorant of this fundamental fact of the priestly life? Perchance have they forgotten my infinite suffering for souls? Do they no longer know how to place their glance upon my crucified body? Do they not know that if they do not follow Me on the way of the cross, that is, of interior and exterior penitence, they annul their spiritual fruitfulness? Do not priests think about the graces that many lost souls have lacked? Do they not think that for them it is a duty of justice and of charity to work in a holy manner to save souls?

They do not have time to kneel before my crucifix, to make a serious examination of conscience, to listen to my voice; if they did so, how much light would be in their souls!

I recently spoke to you about the communion of saints, another sublime reality, another source of grace and of graces for the one who believes in it and lives by it. The fruits of my Redemption flow and should circulate in my entire Mystical Body, that is to say, the Church triumphant, suffering and militant, but they flow in the measure and proportion in which you know and desire to avail yourselves of this communion.

The way of love

I still need to say some words to you about the third way, the shortest way to Paradise, that has been chosen by so many privileged souls: it is the way of love.

It has not only been opened to souls in these latter times. It always existed, just as the other two; Mary Magdalen chose this way, and many other souls after her. And in these latter times it has been rediscovered; it was the preferred way of many souls and among them, Therese of the Child Jesus.

My son, I have been immolated so that all of you might form only one thing between you and Me, just as I am with the Father and the Holy Ghost. Love has two dimensions: the vertical that tends toward God, and the horizontal, that tends toward the neighbor. Thus it is with Me; thus it should be among you.

This love should be placed above all the problems of your life. If it were not so, you would not be on the right way. Love unites, love consolidates.

Father, Son and Holy Ghost are three in one. Therefore love is equivalent to unity, to union, and to unification. The love that unites the soul to God and to the brethren is a fire that purifies and that consumes the residue of human weakness. My spirit is love that warms, that illuminates and that purifies; it breaks through the shadows of human weakness that lodge in the soul. Love is also a strength and a power, like iron, welded to cement; these two natures melt themselves and are transformed into an unbreakable block, against which he who desires to destroy it knocks in vain.

Thus, human and divine love, fused together, unite souls to God and among themselves form such a solid and compact block, against which the forces of evil knock in vain.

Son, try to imagine my Mystical Body the way it should be: a powerful block formed by all its members united to the Head, against which no earthly or infernal force could even give it a scratch.

The Church of the future times, purified and regenerated, will be this granitic body, that no one will be able to scratch; the plans and ways of God are very different from your plans and your ways.

Silence egoism

I insist on the need of wielding the axe. If the various local churches wish to receive the signs of the times with sagacity and wisdom, they should revise and reorganize everything in the two dimensions of love.

It is time to silence egoism, to silence ambitions, envies and jealousy; it is time to come out of the clouds that surround you; it is time to get rid of the heavy burden of materialism, whether Marxist or Capitalist; both one and the other are poisonous and fatal. It is time for many priests of mine, contaminated by this poison of materialism, to reflect and to be converted, if they do not want to perish.

So the ways to reach God, to realize the finality of creation and of the Redemption, and for my priests and consecrated souls in general, also the finality of their vocation, are three: the three are valid and eminently good, for in the three the essential element is always present: love, although with different colors and brush strokes.

My son, make known to all my priests that there is no more time to lose.

For the good it is a duty imposed by charity, to pray and make offerings, on behalf of the lukewarm and of the souls separated from Me. They are wavering between the snares and seductions of a world that is not mine but Satan's, and the remorse of their silent conscience, that still gives signs of life, for those consciences are oppressed with a weight that they do not want to carry.

I bless you. Love Me greatly.

October 7, 1975

SATAN, THE EVIL ONE

My son, when I enter into a soul, faith vibrates, love burns, and hope is alive. But when a soul is sleepy and drowsy, then divine life is corroded by envy, by jealousy and by hatred, and with evil contrivances it seeks and finds means to throw water upon the fire of love. Love can be compared to a burning fire-place, and you know the effect that water thrown upon it produces: it puts out the fire; the heat vanishes, and a column of dark smoke arises, leaving only black coals.

This happens to the loving soul, when it is under the action of Satan, if it does not defend itself from his perfidious action. There remains nothing of the love and of the fire, of the heat and of the light that burned in one's heart; and a thick cloud of smoke surrounds the soul, only black coals remaining, and thus the soul remains darkened under the action of sin.

Son, nowadays there are few souls who are conscious of the dangerous cunning and snares of the evil one, for no one now believes in them and no one tries to defend himself, with the exception of a few. Thus the malign one can harvest numerous victims, including those among my priests.

The ignorance of those who do not believe, the blank spaces of faith, the lack of preparation for the battle, inexperience in the means of defense and total abandonment in the fight, all give the enemy very numerous victories.

Poor inexperienced souls, and not only of the simple faithful, but also of many of my ministers. Because of the character imprinted on their souls, for the power with which they have been endowed, and through the authority that clothes them, they should

conduct legions of spiritual soldiers toward splendid and shining victories against Satan and his darksome diabolical legions.

What should one do in order to defend oneself?

1. Believe in the existence of the enemy. If many of the militant faithful and with them many priests, do not believe in him, they cannot fight him.

2. Know the power and the force of the enemy and know also one's own force and power.

3. Know his methods of fighting, his cunning, his seductions, and at the same time be conscious of one's own means of fighting and desire to use them.

It is clear that if one ignores the trap that the enemy has set, he cannot take care of himself or defend himself from it, but if he has knowledge of what his enemy will do, he will take the due precautions; he will not only dispose himself to defend but also to attack.

The greatest enemy

Son, nowadays almost all Christians ignore their greatest enemy: Satan and his diabolical legions. They do not know him who desires their eternal ruin; they ignore the great amount of evil that Satan does to them; they do not know that in the face of this evil, the greatest and most grave human misfortunes are a nothing.

They do not know that it is a matter of the only important thing in life: the salvation of one's own soul.

In the face of this tragic situation stands the indifference and at times the incredulity of many of my priests; and also the lack of awareness of many others who do not attend to their principal duty, which is that of instructing the faithful, of making them aware of the dangers of this tremendous fight that has been waged

since the dawn of humanity. They do not take any care to educate the faithful in the efficacious use of the means of defense, that are numerous and that are at the disposition of my Church. They are ashamed even to speak about it; they fear they will be considered old-fashioned. As you see, it is a matter of true human respect. You know that if in an army an officer deserts his post of responsibility, he is given the title of traitor, and human justice persecutes him.

What then can be said of what is happening in my Church? Is it not perhaps the most tragic and terrible betrayal imposed upon souls, when they are left to the mercy and in the hands of the enemy that desires their eternal perdition?

My Vicar on earth, Paul VI, a short while ago said that in the Church there are being verified actions and happenings that cannot be humanly explained, except with the intervention of the demon.

Son, I have spoken of shadows that extinguish the splendor of my Church, but all this is more than a shadow.

Nowadays, if the enemy is more arrogant than ever and dominates persons, families, nations and governments everywhere, it is something natural and logical, for he has the field free and without opposition. To combat Satan, one needs to desire to be holy, and in order to defeat him one needs penances, mortifications, prayers; and is not all this my precept for everyone in general, and in particular for my consecrated souls?

Why do they not perform the exorcisms privately? For this, special authorizations are not needed.

No! Many of my priests do not know their own identity! They do not know who they are; they know not with what formidable power they have been endowed, and of this ignorance they are culpable and responsible. They are like officers of an army that desert their posts of responsibility, thus making themselves responsible for the chaos that follows therefrom.

It is necessary to say it to the priests

What a motive of shame it is to know that good laymen, endowed with exquisite sensibility of faith and of ardent love for souls, exceed the indifference of many of my ministers, who do not have time for these things. They do not consider them important, but they do find time for other things; there is no time to defend one's own soul nor the souls of those for whom one day they will have to answer before God, from whom no one escapes, before God, who will ask an account for every idle word. These same betrayed souls are the very ones who will severely accuse them for the good not done, for the defeats they suffered, for the evil they did, due to the fact that those who should have guided them in the way of salvation, abandoned them into the hands of the enemy.

I indicate with insistence the active presence of the demons in the Church, in religious communities, in convents, in parishes, in society, in governments, in parties, and in nations. Where there is a way to diminish the faith, to destroy innocence, to realize a crime or injustice, to predispose an argument, to make divisions, to arouse violence or civil wars or revolutions, Satan is present.

The field of action of Satan and his followers is as wide as the earth is wide. The resistance that, if well conducted could be very strong, is very little and totally out of proportion in relation to the forces of the enemy.

Do not impute to God the responsibility of this truly tragic situation, for which all of you alone are responsible.

This tremendous reality surrounds everyone: nowadays the kingdom of darkness obscures the kingdom of light.

Save souls

The kingdom of lies seems to prevail over the kingdom of truth and of justice, and it will still prevail, but only for a short time

now. Divine justice will provide a remedy and will cleanse the earth, and humanity, now infected by the malign one. My most holy Mother will again occupy herself in crushing the head of Satan, but do not think that he with his legions and his innumerable allies now in the world, will renounce their kingdom without tremendous convulsions and reactions.

I say all this to you so that you may be converted, may prepare yourselves and begin to pray and to do penance.

The things of the earth pass away, but my words do not pass away. Only one thing is important: to save one's soul.

I bless you, my son, and with you I bless the persons for whom you pray.

October 8, 1975

RIGORS OF DIVINE JUSTICE

Many do not become convinced of the eventuality of a great future punishment. Many doubt it; many others flatly deny it and say that a great punishment is to be considered as contrary to divine mercy. My apostles did not want to accept the idea of my passion and death; they did not want to accept my words. Presumption prevented my apostles from seeing clearly, thus depriving them of the gift of wisdom. Nowadays for many others the same thing is being repeated.

I, the Word of God made flesh, being God with the Father and the Holy Ghost, have been the victim par excellence of the rigor of divine justice.

Love for lost humanity determined, in the most holy Trinity, the mystery of my Incarnation, passion and death. Through the mouth of divine wisdom it was said: "Propter peccata veniunt adversa." Because of sins, adverse things come.

Sin is a personal and social debt that both the individual and social man contracts with God; God can always ask a partial satisfaction, and I say partial, for neither an individual man nor society can cancel this debt completely, and for this reason God provided the mystery of my Incarnation, passion and death.

The same, indivisible thing

To those who say with such sureness that it is not necessary to speak of punishments but only and always of divine Mercy, I answer energetically and affirm that in God, Mercy and Justice are the same and indivisible thing.

I answer that no one mocks God with impunity. I answer that when iniquity goes above the water-line, as you say, then divine justice will pursue its inscrutable aims.

I have said and I repeat, that the cities of this incredulous and impious generation are worse than Sodom and Gomorrhah; I have said that corruption has entered everywhere, that evil is extended upon earth with the force of an impetuous torrent. Not even my Church has remained immune; many of my priests have been contaminated. The rejection of God has never been so universal as nowadays.

The cup is poured out

My poor priests, how nearsighted they are, who ignore and do not see nor comprehend how God, even in his wrath, is always moved by a design of mercy.

Why do so many priests not think about my terrible agony in Gethsemani? Why do they not think that in my bloody sweat, in the abandonment by my Father, all the rigor of divine justice weighed upon Me, his onlybegotten Son, for he imposed upon Me all the sins of men? This justice was always the fruit of a design of infinite mercy.

Neither incredulity nor foolishness will be what will detain the arm of God from punishing proud and arrogant humanity. My Mother has done it; the sufferings of the good and the innocent, and the heroic offering of victim souls, have been able to mitigate and defer the punishment already decreed; but now the cup is poured out; the measure is filled to an unbelievable point. The collapse is now in progress, although blindness prevents men from seeing the prelude to the immense catastrophe.

Meanwhile divine mercy, that many of my priests do not know how to conciliate with justice, has put into movement the numerous manifestations for a purified and regenerated Church,

upon new structures, and also for a newly made humanity, freed from all the madness of human pride. Mercy and justice passing together, will both make their own path.

Son, say it; it is urgent to dispose souls to prayer, to penitence and to conversion.

Have confidence! God, even in his justice, is always love, and by love all his action is directed.

I bless you. Love Me, and correspond with your love, for the offenses and for ingratitude.

October 12, 1975

THE PATH IS ONE WAY ONLY

Son, many times I have indicated that the street is one way only. I use this term in vogue in the chaotic and corrupt modern cities.

A highway starts at a determined point, it goes through plains and mountains, between two edges that determine its width, and it ends at another point, the final goal. Well, my son, the life of every man is like a highway. It has its beginning point and its final goal. Each man has his path to run, marked out from all eternity.

But man, among all the creatures of the earth, is the only creature that is free and intelligent, capable of distinguishing between good and evil, and of wanting it or rejecting it. Therefore man is so great that he is similar to God. All the other creatures living on earth, in contrast to man, are obliged by their very nature to a fixed route. They are not allowed to leave and take different paths from those assigned to them by their Creator.

Man, a marvelous creature by virtue of his intelligent will, is free to accept the path traced out by God his Creator for him, who facilitates its attainment and the arrival at the final goal: the eternal salvation of his soul. It is something monstrous and strange when man uses this gift, that raises him above every other living being upon earth, in order to reject the path of his earthly exile and to take dark and tortuous pathways that lead him to ruin and to eternal perdition.

It is strange, for man has knowledge of his fall and of the seductions and cunning with which Satan, prince of lies, surrounds and seduces him.

Indeed, Satan can weaken the freedom of man, but he cannot destroy it, unless man himself helps him; but in whatever way it

happens, the deflection of man is not justified, for I, the Word of God made flesh, have given a remedy for his weakness, offering him the precious fruits of my Redemption, whenever he wants to benefit from it, accepting and taking possession of these fruits. But if man takes another path and thus rejects God, he condemns himself.

My way

Nowadays men have abandoned Me, the way, the truth and the life, the straight and secure way, and have taken the way traced out by Satan, which is a coarse and false copy of that of God.

If they are not converted they will not be saved, notwithstanding the foolishness of the sowers of cockle in my vineyard, who have multiplied like locusts, injuring souls with their heresies. They are like incarnate demons, corroded by vanity and pride; their writings are no less damaging than pornographic books and are present everywhere, in seminaries, in convents, in schools. Their poison is death-dealing and they harvest victims, especially among the young.

The path of every man begins in the maternal womb and the point of arrival is bodily death, that determines the judgment without appeal, after which man begins eternal life, blessed or miserable, according as he used his free will.

I, the Word of God, begotten from all eternity by the Father, incarnated in the fulness of time in the most pure womb of my Mother and yours, am gloriously present at the right hand of the Father, and I am always in your midst in body, blood, soul and Divinity, in the mystery of faith and of love. I also desired to run my path in only one way upon earth, just like all other men. The beginning point was my virginal conception in the womb of my Mother; my point of arrival: the cross, and bodily death.

I, the way, have realized my course upon the earth for you, so that each one of you, following Me, would be helped on his path, and would not have doubts or uncertainty, nor would he lose his route dangerously.

My path is one way only; this means that it does not allow detours nor returns. My path is good and secure for every man of good will; it begins with an act of infinite humility.

Infinite humility

The Incarnation of Myself, the Son of God, was an act of infinite humility, so that it might be known by all men, that humility is the basic virtue, the secure and essential foundation of any other virtue.

It would be sufficient if so many pseudo-theologians would meditate a little upon this divine reality: I was born in a grotto, utterly poor, in a miserable manger, among cold and humidity; I began my path in the world in the most absolute poverty.

What do they think, those who say they are my followers, who favor the consumer civilization? What are my priests thinking about?

What do some theologians think about this, who love to write poisoned books with sophisms and complicated arguments, forgetting the divine simplicity of my gospel? I am a God infinitely simple, and I love simplicity. These theologians, who love comfortable apartments and homes with heating, never think that their Savior was born in a manger without any possessions of men.

They do not see the strident contrast between my life and theirs and of the Christians of today, covetous of riches and luxuries, who do not want to renounce anything, not even illicit things.

There are indifferent egotists, despisers of God, deaf to all calls of my Vicar, ready to oppose his words, for they do not feel any movement that arouses truth.

These priests of mine do not realize (and not all from the lower part of the hierarchy), the mud that they are throwing at my Church. They have forgotten the words of my apostle Paul: "The wrath of God is manifested from heaven against all iniquity and injustice of men, who detain the truth with injustice; in effect, that which is known of God is manifest in them."

I, the Word of God made flesh, manifested it clearly with the path that I traversed upon earth, with humility, poverty, and obedience, with the most atrocious suffering, with love for my Father and for my brethren.

Let everyone read them: Christians, priests and bishops; let them read well my words, transmitted to all of you by means of Paul in the Epistle to the Romans: "When they knew God, they have not glorified him as God or given thanks: but became vain in their thoughts; and their foolish heart was darkened. For, professing themselves to be wise, they became fools." (Rom 1,21-22).

Pride and presumption

Perchance are the Christians of today better than the pagans of 20 centuries ago?

Can it be claimed that the Christians of today will be saved from divine wrath, if they have abandoned the path, in order to become lost on the darksome and tortuous pathways of the most vile passions? They want to suppress my truth and bury it under the abyss of their pride and of their presumption.

Is not this what the false prophets are doing, propagators of a neoProtestantism worse than the first, hidden behind the mask of a loathsome hypocrisy?

They have chosen other ways, that are not mine, other foot-paths that are not mine. They frequently approach my mercy; until now it has been the time of mercy, but the hour of justice is about to arrive. My Father and yours will be terrible also in his justice.

In their formidable blindness they would want Me to disown my life, to disown my very identity of true God and true man.

Son, once more I ask you to shout this invitation strongly, directed to everyone, to an authentic conversion.

Do not fear the reactions that will arise. I want everyone saved, but if their obstinacy in pride does not end, they will be scattered like a handful of dust thrown into the wind.

If they do not want to open their eyes to the truth, that I, the light of the world, have brought, then they will possess darkness as a result, for time and for eternity.

I bless you, and with Me my Mother and yours blesses you also.

October 14, 1975

LOVE AND TRUTH IMPEL ME

Write, my son, what I am going to tell you:

I, Jesus, the Word of God, do nothing and say nothing if I am not moved by love. I cherish an infinite love for my priests, and with even greater reason for those who from Me and my priesthood have received it in plenitude.

But love cannot prevent Me from saying the truth, for I am love and I am truth.

Love and truth impel Me, they impel Me to speak, so that my infinite bitterness may be known, that the present hour, so grave and full of dark clouds that surround my Church, saddens my merciful Heart.

I have already spoken to my priests, and now the moment arrives for Me to direct myself with reverence but also with clarity and firmness, to the successors of my apostles.

Among the bishops of my Church there are some truly good and holy ones, for whom I cherish love and benevolence; however, others have an extreme need to revise and re-examine, for great is their pastoral responsibility.

It is urgent that they do it soon and seriously with great humility with the light of my Gospel, with the light of the shining pathway traced out by Me for all men, and first of all for those men who should be teachers, pastors and safe guides of the others.

My path on earth had its beginning in the womb of my Mother and yours also, when she pronounced her FIAT. Its beginning was and is a mystery of infinite goodness: a God who becomes flesh.

My arrival into the world was sealed with extreme poverty, in a bare grotto, cold and humid, in a manger, and in the most absolute poverty my path on earth had its beginning, and poverty was the companion of my entire human life. Work, prayer, obedience "usque ad mortem," were the course of my path.

I am the way for all men of all times; I cannot change; I am immutable. I cannot change, although the conditions may change, the usages and customs of the people.

The duty of going first

The bishops, as being first, have the exalted duty of going first, of preceding their priests and Christians on this way, if they want to be followed by them.

Therefore I desire this message to be given to all bishops, for among them there are not lacking those who have an urgent necessity of reexamining with humility, and reforming their pastoral methods without hesitation.

Son, a comparison is enough: a comparison between my life on earth, with all its examples by which I sealed my earthly course of time, and their form of life. Everything necessary will be seen with clarity, and not for a few bishops, it will be necessary to pull up by the roots and cut down inexorably, with firmness and courage.

The fact of bishops who oppose, of prelates rebellious to the directives of my Vicar on earth, is not a mystery.

They have not evaluated the scandal given and the evil they have done. It is one thing to discuss with due reserve, and another very different thing to publicly take a position against my Vicar, with the pretense of open disobedience.

What has inspired the behavior of these bishops? Certainly not my example. I, God, obeyed human creatures and my Heavenly Father, even unto death, but they...

My son, there are not lacking bishops more or less conscious and responsible for the crisis that afflicts the Church because of their inexplicable and unjustifiable weakness. Their weakness has certainly not served to detain the evasion of thousands of consecrated souls. Goodness and paternity are not to be confounded with weakness, which is the cause, in part, of the relaxation in which so many priests find themselves.

Goodness, paternity and love are not to be confounded with license, the cause of so many evils and scandals, of which not a few pastors of souls become accomplices, although at times unwillingly.

Can a bishop tolerate the fact that in his seminary there are heretics, yes, heretics, to whom he is entrusting such a delicate task as that of forming the souls of the priests of tomorrow?

Do not the bishops know that truth is love, and that I am Truth and Love, and that heresies and errors come from another source, extremely different from Me?

Humility and poverty

Son, you are to say to the Bishops that I have also asked them to follow Me in the way of the cross; remind them that I have begun my way on earth with infinite humility and poverty.

Upon earth I was the poor man among the poor. Can this be said of not a few bishops?

Another great danger for bishops is presumption. Impeccability has not been given even to my Vicar. Infallibility has been given to my Vicar, as the teacher of the nations, in so far as he is the depositary of my doctrine; but bishops in particular are not infallible. Only when in total union with my Vicar do they participate in this gift of his and make it fruitful. Some of my

bishops have forgotten this, and even some cardinals, giving great suffering to my Mystical Body.

My way is sealed with suffering; if the cross that they wear on their breast is not carried beforehand upon their back, it is turned into hypocrisy.

My way is sealed with poverty.

With what right can a bishop sleep peacefully in his comfortable and sometimes luxurious residence, when he knows that among his priests are some who lack what is necessary?

Son, if all the injustices were seen!

How many wounds in my Mystical Body!

In the context of this message, that will arouse reactions and that will be rejected by those who have not had the courage of a humble confrontation with my simple and luminous way; I repeat, in the context of this message I said and confirmed that in my Church there are good and holy bishops, for whom is directed all the benevolence and love of my merciful Heart.

But this is not enough! I desire all the successors of my apostles to be good; even more, I want all of them to be holy, with a strong, heroic, generous and valiant holiness. If it is not like this, then how can they defend their flock from the ravenous wolves?

The bishop is a standard-bearer: he should precede everyone; he should go forward in front of everyone.

How could I remain silent, in relation to the most grave omission on behalf of many pastors in this terrible problem?

In reality, no one, not even simple Christians, much less priests and bishops, can escape the fearful devastation wrought by Satan and by all the powers of evil, in order to introduce, contaminate, infest and dominate the souls of the redeemed.

Satan, incarnating himself in homicidal materialism, has not only darkened the faith but has also suffocated and destroyed it in hundreds of millions of souls in the Christian and non-Christian world.

Now it should be known by everyone that in order to conquer in this battle, the initiatives of exterior character are not useful at all, but only those indicated by Me with my words and my example.

The fight against satan

Now, my son, I repeat for the bishops what I already told you for the priests: What a waste of time and of means, are the meetings, committees and discussions that in many cases are turned into means of confrontation, arguments and divisions!

They meet many times in order to eat and to discuss, and very few times in order to pray. It is necessary to combat Satan and the forces of evil, and his forces are overcome with prayer and with penance.

For this purpose all the calls that my Mother made were directed! Repeated calls that fell into a vacuum, because of an excessive, irritated and exasperated prudence that degenerated into grave imprudence; these interventions of myself and of my Mother should have been considered with greater attention and solicitude and with fewer prejudices and fears.

I return to the grave omission, due to the bishops, and together with them also to many priests, for not having taken adequate and suitable means, organized with faith and wisdom, to detain and even more, to annul, the forces of evil.

The central, fundamental problem has not been faced: the battle against the forces of evil, that is to say, against Satan and his legions, who fought well, because he found himself before an opponent who was spiritually unarmed.

There are not very many who do penance, those who pray as one ought to pray.

Interior and exterior mortification, penance... today who is training the confirmed faithful, my soldiers, for this battle? If they do not even have the courage to say that the Enemy exists, that the Enemy is a tremendous reality, that it is necessary to fight the Enemy with specific weapons, for example, the holy Rosary...

The holy Rosary used in this way is a formidable weapon.

It is a most grave omission on behalf of the bishops and the priests, not to have promoted the confraternities of the Blessed Sacrament, of the holy Rosary, the Pious Unions and other institutions valid in past times for limiting the destructive action of Satan on souls.

What are they waiting for, in order to fill up this grave blank with prayer groups and with other initiatives, that I will suggest if they ask Me, for example, the "Friends of the Blessed Sacrament"?

Satan can be combatted only with the weapons used by Me and transmitted to my Apostles.

Spiritual mobilization

What major commander, in his plans of defense and of attack, does not include a plan for mobilizing his weapons?

In my Church this has not happened; I speak here of spiritual weapons. There is no time to lose; it is urgent to promote and form groups of prayer in all parishes.

Let not the pastors of souls lose themselves in useless discussions and consultations; let them call their priests around them, and let them together take adequate means.

I repeat that it is urgent to do this; I repeat it, notwithstanding what those who are blinded by their foolishness may think, and who do not believe in the Justice of God.

I bless you, my son; do not worry; cast forth the seed and offer your suffering, so that at least some of it may fall upon good soil.

October 15, 1975

CRISIS OF FAITH

Many of you are asking why certain things are happening in the world and especially in my Church.

I, Jesus, give you the answer.

My Vicar has already given it to you many times.

Read his discourses in these recent years, and you will verify with what clarity the Pope has answered this question; and in spite of this, many continue asking it. My Vicar's answer is my answer, but all of you are still in darkness. For this reason I intervene personally with this message. He who transmits it to you is a simple instrument that I have chosen for this mission: the evil that the Church and the world suffer from: the crisis of faith!

What does crisis of faith mean? It means a crisis of hope, a crisis of love; it means a crisis of wisdom, of prudence, of fortitude, of justice, and of temperance; a crisis of obedience, of purity and of patience, of piety and of benignity; it means a crisis of hunger and thirst for God; it means a crisis of repentance, of humility and of mortification. These are the evils that the Church suffers, its Passion Week; Passion Week precedes Holy Week.

You can synthesize all these evils in the crisis of faith, of hope and of charity; it can be simplified even more in only two words: crisis of interior life, and even more in only one: a crisis of grace.

Crisis of grace

Grace is a participation of my divine Life by the soul. Grace is the soul of the soul. I, Jesus, am one with the Father and the Holy Ghost; we are three persons in one. You have been created to the

image and likeness of God. One is your soul, but three are its faculties: intelligence, memory and will, but you resemble Me not so much because of this, but rather because of the supernatural life, that is to say, by grace.

Man was created in grace. I, the eternal Word of God, came into the world to bestow upon you again the lost life of grace, by means of my Passion, Death and Resurrection. just as I, God, am the Being that is infinitely simple, thus you, made to my image, are simple in your souls. Your souls do not consist of various compartments, but of only one, in which reside faith, hope, and love, just as in Me there reside love, mercy, truth, justice, wisdom and any other attribute; I am pure Being; I am God.

If man finds himself in the crisis of faith, then hope, prudence, justice, fortitude, piety, temperance, love of God, fear of God, are also in crisis. The lack of all this in the human soul, which means the absence of God, has provoked the tremendous crisis that all of humanity now suffers.

Materialism, the incarnation of Satan, is the absence of God in the human soul. God is love, light and justice; he is hope and wisdom; he is fortitude; he is piety, temperance and any other virtue and perfection.

A ridiculous imitator of God

My children, never has such a universal crisis of faith seized and overcome all of humanity. Satan, the ridiculous imitator of God, provoked this dreadful obscurity in souls, with the cooperation of all of you.

I spoke to you of Passion Week and I said that Passion Week precedes Holy Week. You know everything that happened in Holy Week. I tell this to all of you, so that you may dispose yourselves and prepare your souls, leading a life of repentance; you all have motives for repenting; I have told you, so that you may prepare

yourselves spiritually, so that in the moment of the severe trial I may find you with your lamps burning.

Woe to those who do not have their lamps burning; woe to them, for they will not repent and they will perish! Although I am infinite and immutable love, I tell you that the time of mercy is about to yield to the time of justice.

For your consolation I want to remind you of my words: “When I am lifted up from the earth, I will draw all toward Me.” My great triumph is the Cross; with the Cross I conquered the world; with the Cross my beloved souls triumph; with the Cross my Church will triumph. The Cross will defeat the Serpent, and my Mother will again crush his head.

I, Jesus, the Savior, will again be the light that is now oppressed and extinguished in many souls, even in those of my priests.

Again, I will be the light of the world.

My children, you are asking why you do not have vocations; it is because of the crisis of faith. Where the Church is on the cross with Me, vocations are not lacking. Reflect; you have many motives to do so, and do not forget that I began my way on earth with an act of infinite humility. Without humility there is no conversion.

I bless you.

October 18, 1975

IT IS URGENT TO ACT QUICKLY

- Beloved Jesus, if you wish to speak, speak to me. Help me to hear Your voice, and fulfill in me Your desires.

- Yes, my son, it is I, Jesus, the eternal Word of God begotten from eternity by the Father, made flesh in the fulness of time in the most pure womb of my Mother and yours also, gloriously present in Paradise at the right hand of the Father, truly present in Body, Blood, Soul and Divinity in the mystery of faith and love.

- Then, last night, were you displeased, for you kept silent and did not answer my repeated questions?

- No, my son.

- Jesus, I would like to ask you one thing: Am I not speaking too much about the proximity of the tremendous hour of your justice?

- No, my son, continue saying so. I want it; I desire it, and by my messages themselves you will realize that it is urgent to do it quickly.

- But Jesus, they will say that I am crazy.

- How many times have I not told you that you should not worry about anything, nor about what others think of you? How many times did my enemies censure Me as crazy? Herod clothed Me in the garment of a madman and made Me walk through the streets of Jerusalem. And did they not want to take Don Bosco to the lunatic asylum? Perchance, were not all the saints considered more or less as crazy?

- Yes, but the comparison cannot be applied to me. You speak of Yourself and of Don Bosco, but I, Jesus...

- You are the "little drop of water that falls downward." Can I not take it and do with it what I desire? Was it not you yourself who said that you wanted to be like an instrument in my hands that was entirely docile? Son, I choose whom I will, when and how I will. I used Balaam, and the prophet Jonas. The latter said: "It would be better to die than to..." He was obstinate, but he did go to Ninive.

I chose you because of your nothingness. It will be easier to convince them that it is I who speak, in one who has given himself to Me entirely, so I may do what I wish. Or have you repented of giving yourself to Me?

- No, no! I have not repented. I desire what you desire.

- Son, I bless you, and with Me the Father and the Holy Spirit bless you, and with us my Mother and Saint Joseph also bless you; and together with you we bless all those for whom you pray. Remember that this blessing is a wall of protection and a shield of defense.

Love Me as much as possible.

October 20, 1975

HOLY PRIESTS

My son, write:

There are three categories of priests:

There are holy priests, good priests, truly good ones who live my divine life in union with Me. They are illumined with wisdom, guided in their pastoral fatigues by the Holy Spirit. They follow my teachings, communicated to them by my Vicar on earth, the Pope. They are animated and vivified by the love that is a fire that purifies, illumines, warms and transforms them into Me and unites them to Me, as I am united to the Father.

They work diligently, and they fulfill their priestly ministry, bringing souls to Me by means of prayer, with their offering and with suffering.

They are very beloved by my Merciful Heart and by my Mother, and yours also, and they are the object of my predilection. The humility that animates them has drawn upon them the merciful look of myself, the Word of God, and of the Father and of the Holy Ghost.

Through them, and through their piety, many punishments have been averted from men, and they have assured them of my protection. A place and a crown await them in Paradise.

Disoriented priests

The second category is that of the disoriented ones. They are those who have in their hearts more esteem for the things of earth than for those of God, and there are so many of them, my son.

They have time for everything, for their human affections; they have time for their distractions, for readings that are harmful to their souls, and that increase the spiritual darkness in them. They have very little time to pray, to meditate. Their life is not a life of union with God. They are lacking the gift of wisdom: they neither see nor understand; they have ears and do not hear; they have eyes and do not see. They live a formalism that leads them to a practice of Christian life that is empty of true spiritual value, without the life of grace.

Among all these, desertions and subterfuges have been numerous, and great will be the number of desertions and true apostasies in the not-distant hour of justice. In that hour many will reveal to the entire world their identity of Judas. I say “to the world,” for I already know them from eternity.

The Father awaits them

I love them constantly. I desire their conversion; the Father awaits them. I have only one desire: to tell each one, “Come, my son; everything is forgotten; let all the rubbish of your soul be consumed by my love! But precisely because I love you, I cannot hide from you the tremendous responsibility of resisting God, who awaits you, of resisting God, who loved you to the point of shedding his blood for you.”

The sick man who rejects the physician and medicines is destined to perish. Therefore I wish to approach you through all possible means, and I make this invitation to conversion before it is too late. The instrument that I make use of now, received the order of shouting loudly to everyone: “Be ye converted to the Lord your God, before it is too late.”

I repeat: the hour of mercy is about to yield to the hour of justice. Do not cry out against my insistence. Do not say: “It is the monotony of repetition.”

I am your God, your Father; I am your Brother; I am your Savior; love is the only thing that impels God to beg you, to supplicate you: “Be converted before it is too late; if not, you will perish.”

“Deus non irridetur.” God is not mocked. It is the astuteness of your enemy, Satan, that makes all of you believe that divine justice is dead. Mercy and justice are in Me a single, unique thing. Is so much blindness possible?

Satan's poison

The third category is formed of priests who in their interior consider themselves to be good.

They live as if they were good, but a veil covers them, the veil of their presumption, by which they do not see their interior reality, and although this is frequently unperceived by men, it is never so by Me, who am God.

In other words, they lack true and sincere humility, this humility that should make each one of you a child. They lack the simplicity of humility, and to them my Father reveals nothing.

Their conversion is difficult; their pride is refined, clothed with humility, but beneath this pseudo-humility is the poison of Satan, exactly as certain jewels appear precious, but underneath the gold plating is a coarse metal.

They believe only in themselves; they scorn others and cannot bear that anyone else should seem to a little better than they are.

In many ways Satan sets his traps for my priests. It is also necessary to pray for these priests and to suffer, for their conversion is difficult.

But enough for now, my son. I see that you are tired. I bless you, and with Me my Mother and Saint Joseph bless you.

October 23, 1975

WHO ARE THE BISHOPS?

Bishops are those whom I, the eternal Priest, have called, to make them participants of my eternal priesthood. The bishops are the successors of my Apostles; the bishops are the leaders of the local churches. The bishops, headed by my Vicar on earth, form the apostolic college.

The bishops, united to the Pope, are the depositaries, the custodians, those who spread my divine word and who defend it: "Go ye, and preach my Gospel to all nations."

The bishops, with the Pope, are the administrators of the fruits of redemption, and since they are participants of the fulness of my priesthood, they should all possess the gift of wisdom.

I have said they should possess it, but unfortunately it is not thus, and those who possess it, possess it in various degrees, just as light, that does not always have the same intensity. One is the light of the sun at noon, another the clarity that comes from the moon, another that of a lamp, and another that of a candle.

Perhaps the Holy Spirit has been partial... No, my son! The degree of wisdom is in relation to the degree of correspondence to the impulses of grace.

Those who with attentive and vigilant sensibility have responded generously, bravely and at times heroically and with perseverance, to the impulses of grace, not letting it fall into a vacuum, are filled with wisdom.

He who corresponded less, received less. If some do not possess it, that means that they have truly not permitted entrance to the Holy Spirit, with their presumption and pride, the root of all evils.

Simple-minded presumption

Son, my Apostles, during the three years they lived with Me, did not make much progress on the path of perfection. The reason? The simpleminded presumption with which their spirit was covered; their foolish questions directed to Me on various occasions confirm this, with the exception of the beloved Apostle, for his pure, simple and humble spirit made him extremely pleasing to Me and to the Holy Spirit, who enriched him with the gift of wisdom, even before Pentecost.

After my resurrection I appeared to my Mother, to Magdalen, to Lazarus, to the disciples of Emmaus and to others, and I did not do this immediately to my Apostles, who were thus humiliated, and who repented and who remained somewhat displeased.

This lesson served to make them enter into themselves; it served to induce them to reflect upon the gravity of their flight, upon their not very honorable behavior during the time of my Passion.

The simple-minded presumption with which their spirit was covered was the cause of the deep slumber of which they were the prey. They were not vigilant, and thus they gave entrance to the Enemy, who overcame them.

During the forty days that preceded my Ascension, I evacuated their pride; I prepared them for the separation of the Ascension, and above all I prepared them to make their souls well-disposed to the action of the Spirit of wisdom.

I conferred upon them the priestly power, that culminated with the fulness of my priesthood on Pentecost.

Unceasing crusade

Presumption is like an unsurmountable wall, that is erected between God and the soul; among the bishops those who are

infected with it will never admit that I chose you, the little drop of water, lifted up and that falls downward, for the realization of this my design of love.

Why do not many pastors of my flock ask themselves the reason for the sterility of their feverish activity? I already spoke of this in my preceding message directed to them, but I want to repeat it, since it is so important and decisive for their souls, and for the souls that have been confided to them, and it can never be spoken of enough.

In the Middle Ages crusades among the Christians were organized, in order to deliver my sepulchre, and certainly my sepulchre is sacred, for it harbored my most holy body; but it is nothing more than a tomb, a niche that does not have the value of even one soul, whose price is infinite, whose price is the mystery of Redemption.

The crusades enter into the mystery of salvation; they have a symbolic reason, a figurative reason. They serve to indicate the necessity of making an unceasing crusade against the Prince of darkness and his darksome legions. Satan is a homicide in the truest sense of the word.

Only purpose

My Incarnation, my Passion and Death have as their only purpose the deliverance of souls from the deathly slavery of Satan.

The participation of my priesthood to the bishops and to priests, has the only purpose of making them co-redeemers of mine in the battle against the powers of darkness, in a crusade without interruption and without rest, conducted with wisdom, intelligence and constancy, using the weapons indicated by Me with my words, and above all with my example.

There is no alternative; if my Church had made good use of these weapons, there would have been a very different situation

today in the world. Satan dominates, for there has been almost no opposition to his assault.

To be co-redeemers means (if only bishops and priests would understand this well!), to follow Me upon the secure way of humility, poverty, of suffering, of love, of obedience and of firm and stable paternity in defense of the truth, of which they, together with my Vicar, are the depositaries and guardians, in defense of justice, which is so outraged and despised.

Bishops cannot ignore even for an instant that one is born in order to die, and that one dies in order to begin the veritable life, eternal life. Toward this one's mind, heart and energies should be directed, to this eternal life that the Father has prepared and paid for with the humiliation of my Incarnation and of my immolation upon the cross.

My bishops and priests cannot ignore or forget the fact that the Enemy of man makes no truce, but day and night directs his attacks to lead souls to perdition.

Not with exterior works, not with the heresy of action nor with other inadequate means, for the harsh battle against an Enemy much stronger and powerful than they are...

He should not be underestimated

I have traced and integrated my plan of defense that they did not know how to bring to completion. If they had looked at Me and followed Me on the cross, they could have acquired strength to confront and overcome their adversary, who should not be underestimated.

Son, the present contradictions in my Church, the ruling anarchy, the disorder, change and perversion of doctrine and of morals, the disorientation, are not without cause.

Do you want an example? Observe the motion picture halls in parishes: in church one language is spoken; in this motion picture

hall, considered as an important structure, another, opposite language is spoken.

In the church God is spoken of; in the parish cinemas materialism, sensuality and violence are always divulged.

In the previous message I said: better to be without priests, than to transform the seminary into a nursery of heretics. Who has the responsibility of so much evil, of this chaos? An important part falls upon those who, having at their disposal the necessary powers, have not made use of them.

This stupidity is tremendous: they are inactive and unarmed, in the face of the crushing attack of the forces of evil. But I have overcome the world. My Mother has crushed the head of the Serpent by her humility. Only by being united to Me in humility, in poverty, in obedience and in suffering, can one overcome the Enemy of your souls. But a quiet and tranquil life, human respect, interests, fear of losing the favor of the people, have made blind those who should be guides and spiritual light for souls.

What I said about parish cinemas, can be said, unfortunately, of many other very sorrowful situations. For example: religious education in schools entrusted to heretical priests.

Yes! How many seeds have been sown in the souls of boys and girls of the most critical age, and not always by priests of exemplary life. It would have been better to confide this most delicate mission to good laymen, rather than to Priests who have been changed into demons, into rapacious wolves, and a much better result would have been obtained.

The asperity that so many pastors have used to bury in silence many interventions of myself and of my Mother in this hour of darkness, in this hour of Barabbas, could have been correctly used in other things and circumstances, with truly good results.

Error and immorality are propagated directly and indirectly in the parish structures. Have not the bishops understood this

fundamental problem of pastoral theology? Do they not realize that they themselves have opened the doors wide to the Adversary, and that they now show that they do not recognize his astuteness, his contrivances, his snares, his power and his seductions? Do they not realize the tremendous contradictions with which their pastoral theology is filled?

The Enemy has unleashed a great battle with materialism, which is like his incarnation, and in his attacks he has found only weak defenses and counter-attacks.

It is urgent to make dikes

My son, it is with great bitterness that I make this call, for it is urgent to put dikes, it is urgent to prepare souls with prayer and penitence.

The hour of mercy is about to yield to the hour of justice. It is necessary to put dikes, preparing souls, making them more conscious of the fact that the grave hour that is about to arrive should not be imputed to my Father, but rather to their sins and to their disarmed condition in the face of the forces of evil.

It is necessary to work without hesitation, so that many souls will not be overcome by the obscurity of the night that is about to fall.

Do not fear; cry out strongly! Men have ears to hear and do not hear; they have eyes to see and do not see; the light has been extinguished in their hearts.

But the forces of evil will not prevail. My Church will be purified of the madness of human pride, and in the end the love of my Mother and yours also, will also triumph.

I bless you, son; pray, pray, and offer Me your sufferings.

October 26, 1975

CONTRADICTIONS IN PASTORAL THEOLOGY

Son, in the preceding message to the bishops I spoke of the contradictions that exist at present in the pastoral theology of bishops and of priests.

If they wish, it will not be difficult for them to accept it and more important, afterwards, to seek the causes. Let no one permit himself to be overcome by the temptation of evading this. If they desire it with humility, I will be with them to infuse into them enlightenment and courage.

I said that this time is a time of reviewing and of urgent reviewing. It is the time to intervene with firmness, love and prudence; let them not permit themselves to be intimidated by the Malign one, who has become so strong and audacious, due to the lethargy into which my Church has fallen.

Now it is not the case of speaking of many who profess atheism, but rather of those who are usually considered as “good Christians.”

On Sunday morning they go to church, hoping to avoid the “unending commentary” about my Word; very few approach the sacraments with fervent faith; many do so by habit or because of family traditions. True conviction is so scarce, that in the afternoon they have no scruple in going to or seeing on television motion pictures that, if they are not pornographic, are real schools of sensuality and violence of every kind. The poison of materialism enters into everyone: into adolescents and young people like torrential rivers; corruption enters and immorality is spread.

All doors have been thoroughly opened by everyone, including those who say they are “good Christians,” who go to confession in

the morning, knowing that during the remainder of the day they will sin gravely.

Judges of consciences

They themselves know this, and many confessors also know it, and they continue absolving everyone and everything. In the morning Holy Communion, that is not holy; in the afternoon they go to dances, places and meetings in which exaltation of sensuality is the law.

Adulterers now go to confession, with the security that there is not lacking a priest who is always ready to give them absolution. They have forgotten the clear and precise words: “Nolite ponere margaritas ante porcos.” Do not cast pearls before swine. They have forgotten that the sacraments are the precious fruits of my Redemption; they have forgotten the words by which I, the Savior and Liberator, conferred upon my Apostles and upon their successors the power of retaining or forgiving sins.

Many priests have forgotten that they have been constituted judges of consciences, and it is the function of the judge in the discharging of his profession, to investigate crimes and to examine into the identity of the same.

The ease and lightness with which they absolve everything and everyone, does not correspond to the design of my mercy, but rather to a plan of Satan, to transform the means of salvation into a means of condemnation, and to discredit the infinite value of grace, and to discredit the means desired by Me to distribute it.

I spoke to you about sacrilegious Masses, and now I tell you that to these Masses you may now add sacrilegious confessions, at times doubly sacrilegious. What is the root of sacrilegious Communion? Here are the roots: this relaxation that results in not distinguishing the lawful from the unlawful, the good from the

evil. For all these reasons it is urgent to make a revision without hesitation.

Anarchy has entered, without finding any opposition, both in exterior acts and in internal ones, and some priests make themselves authors of new doctrines and of a new moral theology that admits everything, that accepts everything and that approves everything.

The consequences can be understood by themselves: for many priests the sixth and ninth Commandments have no more reason for existing. This is extreme pride; this is wanting to substitute oneself for God; this is not believing in God; this is not believing in the omnipotence, omniscience and omnipresence of God.

Satan is continually inducing priests to repeat his sin of pride and disobedience; he has found faithful allies in the Church, and induces them to become his collaborators in the work of disintegration and dismantling of the Church.

But Satan and his collaborators probably do not know my words, that do not pass nor change: "I will be with you until the consummation of the times, and the gates of hell shall not prevail"

My Church will be purified! My Church will be freed! My love for her demands this; justice demands it; my mercy demands it. You cannot have an adequate vision of these things.

I am a fire

Son, how many times in the preceding messages have I not spoken of the clouds that surround my Church? Many times, and this was not by chance.

On other occasions I said that love can be compared to a burning fire, capable of transforming and communicating to other things of a different nature (for example, iron, by itself cold and dark) its own nature of emitting bright light and heat. A piece of

iron placed upon coals blazes like fire, burns like fire and produces the effects of fire.

I am the fire that came to earth to enkindle souls with my love, to penetrate them with divine life; and in order to extinguish this fire, water is not used, but rather brutishness, uncleanness, filth, pettiness, and obscurity, that exists in the mind of one who is darkness and sin, who is hatred and rebellion

What remains of the blazing flames, after water is thrown upon them? A few black, smoking coals. The imitator of God (the Malign one) performs and realizes all this, in opposition to God the Creator, Redeemer and Sanctifier.

I came to the earth in order to bring the flames of my love, to communicate to souls the heat and brightness of my Divine Love, and to make of enslaved men children of God, my brethren and heirs with Me of the Glory of the Father.

Satan, who did not lose any of the power that he was endowed with nor his original freedom, is continuously contriving and realizing a scheme of transforming souls into black and smoking embers, heirs with him of the eternal pains of Hell.

My son, they do not want to understand that the presence of man on earth is oriented toward eternal life, that the earth is an exile and a battleground and a combat, not desired by God, but rather by the hatred and envy of Satan and of his diabolical legions.

It can be said that he has succeeded in his attempt, which is that of convincing men that he does not exist, and of making bishops and priests fall into a deep lethargy, so deep that they are not aware of the contradictions in which they are submerged.

But my Mother and yours will say the last word, and she will again crush with her foot the head of the cursed Serpent.

An awakening to faith, to a realistic and tragic vision of the contradictions in which they now live, a return to sincere

repentance, can detain the collapse that is now occurring. Then it will be obscurity, presumption and pride, which should be overcome.

Let no one mock

Cry out loudly, son! Let no one have illusions; let no one mock; let no one laugh. The days are numbered! Woe to those who make themselves deaf and insensible to my calls! They have opposed great resistance to my mercy!

It is the time to review; it is the time to put the axe to the root; it is time to shake off one's lethargy; it is time to go to the battlefield and to begin the fight against the infernal Enemy.

I have conquered Satan; I have conquered the world; I have conquered death.

My sons, courage; the hour is grave, but being united to Me, being united among yourselves, you can be saved.

It is the last possibility that is offered to you; means will not be lacking to you; valid means to curb, detain and limit the insolent, boastful, arrogant and impudent attack of the Enemy.

I bless you. Offer Me your tribulations; they will repay Me for the foolish and insane obstinacy of so many souls consecrated to Me.

October 28, 1975

INSTRUMENT OF PERDITION

I told you, speaking of confession, that the way this sacrament is administered, does not correspond to the plan of my Mercy and of my Love, but rather to a perverse design of the Malign one.

He has attempted to do everything in order to transform this sacrament, a means of resurrection and of life, into a deadly instrument of perdition, and thus the prince of darkness obscures this precious fruit of my Redemption.

I told you in a recent message that I have constituted my priests as judges of consciences, and am I not the eternal Priest?

When you who were called by Me, and were consecrated to Me, I made you participants of my priesthood, that is to say, I called you to be part of my priesthood, just as with the others I share my supernatural life with other sacraments.

I am the infinitely simple being; in Me there are not distinct attributes and perfections. I am the infinitely perfect being, and in Me exist all perfections. I am the eternal Priest; I am the eternal judge; I am eternal love and eternal justice; I am eternal mercy.

To Me, the Judge, is reserved the particular judgment of every man, a judgment without appeal, irrevocable, that will have its final conclusion at the last judgment, and this will be for humanity and for the angelic nature.

I, the infinitely just Judge, judge every man with justice. To be a Judge means to absolve or to condemn with justice the faults of him who sinned. Each priest should be an upright, just and impartial judge, and this power does not come from them, but from Me, the Eternal Judge.

A great many exercise this power as if it came from them; they administer this supernatural power with a lightness, facility, carelessness and lack of integrity that makes them tremble who have a little spiritual awareness.

Sacrilegious confessions

The Mercy of God is not only great but infinite, but this does not authorize anyone to abuse it in such a shameful way.

This is important, son, and therefore I repeat it to you: "Do not change from administrators of divine justice into accomplices of the demon; from instruments of salvation into instruments of perdition."

No one can laugh at God with impunity; the words with which I instituted this means of salvation are of an unmistakable clarity: to retain or to forgive sins.

There cannot be a valid confession without sincere repentance; there cannot be a sincere repentance without a serious and efficacious resolution of not wanting to sin again.

Many confessions are null, and many are doubly sacrilegious; he who confesses without having the required dispositions and he who absolves without determining that these required dispositions are in the penitent, profanes the sacrament and commits a sacrilege. This prodigious means of salvation is debased, and the priest changes it into a means of perdition, who becomes an accomplice of the wicked design of Satan; he does not seek God nor the good of souls, but rather he seeks himself, and in reality it is terrible to prefer oneself to God.

-Well then, O Lord...

-Yes, my son; it is not foolish rigor, but uprightness and justice.

Why did I say to the Apostles and to their successors: "Receive the Holy Spirit; whose sins you shall forgive, they are forgiven, and

who sins you shall retain, they are retained"? It is evident that with these words they are asked to make a serious and balanced judgment that does not permit compromises with anyone, neither with one's own conscience nor with the penitent, nor much less with Me.

Now nothing is a sin

My son, I willingly repeat many things to impress better upon the souls of my priests this focal point of present pastoral theology; yes, everything and everyone is absolved, without any discrimination.

Moreover, for many priests it is so easy to absolve, for now nothing is a sin.

Purity is no longer a virtue; responsible paternity, that correctly understood is a good thing, has been turned into a case and reason of every kind of license in marital relations.

With the pretext of favoring culture, the most prejudicial readings are authorized, in which the seeds of lust and of philosophical and theological errors are sown with rapidity.

Today everything is based upon fraud in theft; justice demands that the confessor assures himself of the certain and efficacious resolution of restoring what was stolen. So many times the penitent is not even told of this strict duty.

In the name of progress, to convince the penitent that the confessor is a modern man," and that he is "up to date," they both shut their eyes to the reality of confession.

These things are passed over very much, by him who has the responsibility of combatting evil from its roots, always and everywhere, without truce nor rest, in order not to be overcome (as in reality you will be), in this obscure and tremendous hour that you are about to live.

I bless you and with Me, my Mother and Saint Joseph bless you.

November 2, 1975

FRANTIC WICKEDNESS

My son, the theme that I will speak about this afternoon is not new. I have already spoken about it several times in preceding messages. It is about the battle that Satan has unleashed against men.

Since he cannot confront God directly, he fights him indirectly, aiming his frantic wickedness (made of hate, envy and jealousy) at man, who is destined to fill up the vacant places that occurred with his rebellion against God.

Satan is called the prince of darkness, for his fundamental intention is that of obscuring and darkening the light of God in souls.

God is light; Satan is darkness.

God is love; Satan is hatred.

God is humility; Satan is pride.

The war decreed by Satan against man, in hatred toward God, has assumed such vast, great proportions in its horrible reality, that it has no comparison in human history.

A war, in general, is formed by a series of battles; the present battle, which is a part of the war that will continue until the end of time, is the greatest and most formidable, and its epilogue is not distant; it will arrive through the direct intervention of my Mother and yours, who will crush again the head of the Serpent; She, the humble handmaid of the Lord by her humility, conquered pride and arrogance, and will conquer it definitively at the end of time.

Satan is darkness; therefore he does not see. His desperate pride prevents him from doing so, but indeed he fears defeat in this battle, which will be for him the motive of a shameful debasement, while for my purified Church it will be the cause of a period of

peace, as it will also be for the nations, who will be healed of the many evils that they now suffer.

With this purpose Satan has put into action and utilized all his possibilities and those of all his legions, his astuteness and all the contrivances of his corrupted nature, but yet still rich in numerous gifts of power, of intelligence and of the will; he uses all of them in his insane daring, born and matured in him from the moment of his rebellion against God.

His aim, desired desperately and pursued tenaciously, is to destroy Me, the Christ, the Word of God made flesh, and to destroy my Church, that issued from my pierced Heart.

They close their eyes

But his insane blindness has made him fall into numerous tactical errors; his typical mistake has been that of revealing himself too much. A prudent and sagacious general never permits his plans to be seen and known by his enemies, for he knows that this would be an unpardonable carelessness, but Satan has revealed many of his cards.

For this reason my Vicar on earth was able to say recently that today in the Church there are verified actions that cannot be humanly explained; in them the direct intervention of the Prince of darkness is evident.

Nevertheless, bishops, priests and nearly all the faithful do not see; and they do not see because they close their eyes to the light, for they have their minds and hearts covered with darkness.

When Paul VI said: "Smoke has entered into the Church," what did he mean? That the corruption of Satan has entered into the Church; the corruption of Satan is pride and arrogance.

I repeat: Satan in his insane and desperate illusion proposes for himself as his principal objective, to destroy Me from the face of

the earth: Me, the eternal Word of God, and naturally with Me, to destroy my Church, that issued from my pierced Heart. He would like to annihilate the Mystery of the Incarnation, the reason and cause of the liberation of humanity from his tyranny.

With the fall of Adam and Eve, he thought that he had defeated God; he thought that he had assured for ever a complete dominion over the children of sin. He was convinced that with his deceit and astuteness, he had taken from God the Creator his creatures, subjecting them to his empire, which they could not oppose, in time and in eternity.

But God is love, and with the unanimous consent of the divine Trinity, he decreed the Mystery of salvation; whence the implacable hatred of Satan against God and against man.

The victory in his hands

At present Satan, being darkness, does not have the correct vision of things. He is convinced that he has the victory in his hands, and he thinks that with dramatic, horrible and formidable convulsions he will not let the prey escape from his hands, which is humanity infected with his wickedness: pride and presumption.

This war will have its epilogue at the end of time; but war is a series of battles, as I said; and at present the battle taking place is the greatest, after that fought by Saint Michael and his legions against the rebel powers.

In the course of centuries many of these battles have been fought, but none of them is comparable to this present battle, in which nations and peoples of the entire world are included.

The children of my predilection, even more than others, will be scrutinized and will become the target of a ferocious persecution, but they should fear nothing. In the hour of trial I will be in them.

I who am wisdom, mercy, love and omnipotence, will know how to destroy the darksome maneuvers and the insane pride of Satan and of his legions, to draw out of all this a triumph: my purified Church.

Woe to them, my son, who refuse to see! An act of sincere humility is sufficient to allow the light to enter into their souls.

They are foolish and insensate, if they remain obstinate and resist the love that desires to save them. Do they not know and reflect upon what they are renouncing? Do they not know and reflect upon the sudden meeting toward which they are directed? You see in all this, my son, how much darkness has been created in my Church...

The earth is a place of exile: all of humanity is on the march toward eternity.

Materialism

Materialism, the incarnation of Satan, denying and substituting God, attempts to give men a paradise here upon earth, a happiness that it does not possess and therefore cannot give. It is a tragic lie and an astute deceit, that has entrapped many Christians, priests and even bishops in the name of progress, forgetting the end of Creation and that of Redemption. Behold, this is the reason why the last things are no longer spoken of (Death, Judgment, Heaven and Hell), because now the real enemy of man is no longer spoken of, nor is sin, with whose work Satan is identified.

Some bishops and many priests are responsible for all this.

Nearly all Christians have allowed themselves to be seduced, deviating from the right path. Each man, personally, is on march toward eternity, toward eternal joy or eternal condemnation.

Man, the prey of Satan, is in the midst of a furious battle of Satan, unleashed in order to snatch him from God, who with a

providential design sent his Word made flesh to the earth, to deliver man and thus give him again his original greatness, freedom and dignity.

To whom does it correspond to guide man in his path and his earthly pilgrimage? My Church. But the Prince of darkness has spread his corruption in a formidable manner, and has corrupted men with pride and arrogance, darkening their minds and hardening their hearts.

The Church is mine

But the Church, son, is mine! It has issued forth from my merciful, pierced Heart.

I desire my Church to be: one and holy, pure and resplendent with my doctrine, and not divided by presumptuous theologians and by heretics, who are always in opposition among themselves; and thus it will be, after the purification, that is now very near.

I have triumphed, as I said to you, in suffering and in sorrow, and thus it will be also for my Church.

I knew hours of darkness; I was acquainted with violence and humiliations of all kinds. I also cried out: "My Father, my Father, why hast thou forsaken Me?" Many of my sons will raise this cry to heaven in the culmination of their passion.

But can God, who is love, abandon his sons, whom he has loved and does love from all eternity.

A woman who is about to give birth, groans in the delivery, but afterwards she rejoices, for she has brought forth a son. It is time that the grain, sown in the earth, should die, to bring forth much fruit.

The hour is near, in which my Church will groan beneath a ferocious and unheard of persecution, so that it may be born again one, pure, holy and unspotted; it will be the Mother of nations,

those who will take refuge and will seek protection under its wings in peace and in justice; it will be the Mother and secure guide for all men of good will.

Behold the reason I say: “It is urgent to do this soon.” I want bishops and priests to prepare themselves in humility and in penitence and in prayer, that should be unanimous. They should not forget that my Resurrection followed after my Passion.

I bless you, my son.

Offer Me your sufferings; console my Heart, pierced with the hardness and insensibility of my redeemed, of my ministers and of those whom I have called and loved as brethren and as friends.

November 15, 1975

I AM A SINFUL MAN

I believe You, O my Jesus! One, with the Father and with the Holy Ghost, in the unity of nature, essence and will, in the Trinity of persons.

Jesus, please grant unto me a sensitive, immediate, generous, courageous and persevering correspondence.

Jesus, take me by the hand, and lead me where, how and when You want; be within me the ferment of supernatural transformation, of purification day and night, and especially in the Holy Mass.

My Jesus, accept me as I am, so that You may make me such as You desire me to be. Teach me Your ways, and direct me in them.

Jesus, may it be you who directs my footsteps, so that Your Will may be accomplished. Reveal unto me, O Lord, Your thoughts and Your desires, and help me to realize them in my daily life.

Remain within me, O Jesus, to believe and to hope, to love and to trust; remain with me in keeping silent and accepting, in suffering and offering; remain in me in praying and adoring, in speaking and in living in me.

My Jesus, increase within me faith, hope and charity without limit; grant that wisdom, justice, fortitude, piety, fear of God and temperance, may grow in me without limit.

Jesus, give me confidence, humility and repentance without limit; abandonment to Your will, the spirit of mortification, of obedience, of poverty and of purity.

Make live again within me Your patience and meekness.

My Jesus, have mercy upon me, who am a sinful man!

II

COURAGE, MY SONS!

INTRODUCTION

- *November 15, 1975*
TO LOVE YOU WITHOUT LIMITS
- *November 17, 1975*
FRIENDS OF THE BLESSED SACRAMENT
- *November 17, 1975*
THE LOVE OF THE INNOCENT
- *November 19, 1975*
EVEN CLOSE TO ME
- *November 20, 1975*
INVITATION TO PRAYER
- *November 21, 1975*
THE MOST IMPORTANT BATTLE
- *November 22, 1975*
THEY HAVE NOT UNDERSTOOD MUCH
- *November 23, 1975*
THE GREAT TRUTHS
- *November 24, 1975*
THE WILL OF GOD
- *November 25, 1975*
THE MOST BEAUTIFUL FLOWER
- *November 26, 1975*
THE ENEMY THAT ONE MUST FACE

- *November 27, 1975*
WE ARE NOT DISTANT
- *November 27, 1975*
SMALL AND GREAT THINGS
- *November 28, 1975*
THE MASTERPIECE OF THE TRINITY
- *December 2, 1975*
MODERN PROGRESS IS PAGANISM
- *December 3, 1975*
THEY HAVE GONE OVER TO THE ENEMY
- *December 3, 1975*
BE PERSEVERING
- *December 6, 1975*
DA MIHI VIRTUTEM CONTRA HOSTES TUOS
- *December 7, 1975*
MYSTICAL ROSE OF HEAVEN
- *December 8, 1975*
EVEN TODAY THEY DO NOT BELIEVE
- *December 12, 1975*
THE VIRTUE OF PIETY
- *December 13, 1975*
INTERIOR FORTITUDE
- *December 14, 1975*
TO ENKINDLE THE FIRE ONCE MORE
- *December 21, 1975*
THEY LIVE SUPERFICIALLY
- *December 27, 1975*
OUR GRANDEUR

- *December 30, 1975*
DAWN OF RESURRECTION
- *December 31, 1975*
FIAT VOLUNTAS TUA
- *January 1, 1976*
WHAT WILL YOU DO, O LORD?
- *January 3, 1976*
REDEMPTION CONTINUES
- *January 7, 1976*
QUEEN OF APOSTLES
- *January 10, 1976*
REFLECTIONS UPON SOME MESSAGES
- *January 12, 1976*
THE SOCIAL SINS
- *January 14, 1976*
SHE WILL CRUSH HIS HEAD
- *January 20, 1976*
YOU ARE NOT ALONE
- *January 20, 1976*
DOCILE INSTRUMENTS
- *January 21, 1976*
HIGH-MINDED IN A HOLY WAY
- *January 21, 1976*
A SIGN OF PREDILECTION
- *January 22, 1976*
SAVORING THE DIVINE
- *February 5, 1976*
THEY PRAY BADLY

- *February 13, 1976*
THE COMMUNION OF SAINTS
- *February 19, 1976*
THOU SHALT NOT HAVE ANOTHER GOD
- *February 20, 1976*
THOU SHALT NOT KILL
- *February 25, 1976*
I HAVE ALWAYS SPOKEN
- *February 28, 1976*
THINGS WILL CHANGE
- *April 6, 1976*
I WILL BE AT YOUR SIDE
- *April 7, 1976*
MY SONS, COURAGE
- **HAVE MERCY ON ME**

INTRODUCTION

Why did God choose me?

Who am I? I am less than a speck of dust in relation to the universe; I am less than an invisible drop compared to the ocean; I am less than a vile worm that creeps in the mud of the earth. I am a poor priest, the least educated among many, the least learned, the most unprepared; a poor priest rich only in innumerable miseries of all kinds.

Why did God choose me? So that it may be understood that I am only a poor instrument in his hands, so that it may be understood by everyone that I am only a pencil transcribing; my very handwriting is a symbol of my immeasurable poverty and nothingness.

Why did God choose me? To confound the proud, inflated with pride in their knowledge, that have filled the Church with error and heresies, poisoning souls.

Yes, foolishness, errors, heresies about God, about the Church, about the Blessed Virgin, about revelation. God is infinitely simple, and he wants us to be simple and humble.

"Amen, amen I say to you: if you do not humble yourselves as one of these little ones, you will not enter into the kingdom of heaven."

It is enough to transform the most simple things into things more complicated, even coining new words, new phrases, to demonstrate one's knowledge and attract to oneself, at this moment, the attention of others.

I consider this short introduction useful, if not necessary, so that the reader, to whom this book is directed, and I, the instrument, may establish a spiritual contact with each other. May this contact, wrapped in the designs of the love of divine Providence, facilitate the realization of the divine will.

Father Octavio Michellini

November 15, 1975

TO LOVE YOU WITHOUT LIMITS

O Lord, I am less than a worm, a handful of dust, my God, by myself I am only sin; from you I have received everything; from you I have received life, grace and light; only you are great, only you are the holy one, the almighty one, the omniscient one, the omnipresent one.

O Lord, if I love you it is because you have given me love; if I hope in you it is because you have given me hope; if I believe in you, it is because you have given me faith; my Lord, you are everything, I am pure. nothingness; you are light, I am darkness; you are life; I am death; you are truth, I am error; O Lord; I am foolishness; you are wisdom.

O my God, from all eternity you have placed your merciful glance upon me, who am like a worm that crawls on the ground.

Come, o my Jesus, with the Father and the Holy Ghost! Come to your little "drop of water that falls downward." It wants to love you without limit, but it cannot if you do not come to it. Therefore, may you yourself be the soul of my soul; give me your spirit, which is a fire that burns and transforms, that illumines and warms, that purifies and vivifies.

May you yourself be the soul of my heart, of my body and of all my life. Only thus, O Jesus, can I truly love you without limits.

Thus I desire to love for the time in which I did not love you, for those who since the beginning did not love you, for those who at present do not love you, and for those who will not love you until the last (moment) that exists. I desire to love you for the condemned souls who will hate you eternally.

Merciful Heart of Jesus, have mercy on me, who am a sinful man.

November 17, 1975

FRIENDS OF THE BLESSED SACRAMENT

My son, write:

I, Jesus, desire an institution that will develop faith in all forms, devotion, love and worship towards Me, truly present in the mystery of faith and of love par excellence, the Eucharist,

To this Pious Union everyone may belong, small boys and girls, adolescent boys and girls, men and women without discrimination of age.

2. Its purpose is to favor in themselves and in others, by means of all the forms approved by the Church, faith and love toward Me, really present in the Eucharistic mystery.

3. Its object is:

- The daily visit to Me in the church, or at least a visit and a spiritual communion when it is not possible to go to church.

- Holy Communion, at least weekly.

- At least one hour of adoration a month.

- To have a meeting once a month.

4. It is good to have a register with the names of the members.

5. It will be in charge of the parish priest of the place, the direction of the group and the development of the catechesis of the Eucharist at the meetings, and he will stimulate the others with his example and with his words, to foster love toward Me in the Blessed Sacrament.

6. This Pious Union will be called: Friends of the Blessed Sacrament."

I, Jesus, desire this intensely; do not lose time.

November 17, 1975

THE LOVE OF THE INNOCENT

Write, my son. I announced to you that I would return to this theme.

In each human creature there are three physiognomies, two of which can be seen:

a) The physiognomy of the face that is visible to everyone; we see the face of everyone, made upon only one model; nevertheless each one is different from the other.

b) We see less clearly the interior physiognomy of man, that is to say, that of his soul, of his temperament, of his character, his intelligence, etc.

c) Besides, there is the physiognomy even more interior of the soul, that is to say, that of his supernatural life or death. This third physiognomy is perceived by very few.

The soul, covered with divine grace, clothed with its white nuptial garment, is marvelous; God sees this splendor, for it forms part of himself. It is also seen imperfectly by souls very advanced in the life of grace, that is, of perfection.

And thus as bodily physiognomies are not equal, neither are interior physiognomies, that is, the characters of men, nor are supernatural physiognomies equal.

Therefore, these are the three physiognomies, that of the body, that of the soul, and that of grace.

Grace is the divine life in souls; I am love. Therefore grace is the love of God, communicated to souls.

Different splendor

Each soul in grace has in itself love, with an intensity of different splendor, for my love is different in each soul

One may love little; one may love enough; one may love very much, and it is also possible to love in different forms. He who does not love is in death. He does not have interior light within himself; it is the most tremendous misfortune, because for the soul that does not find within it the love that was infused in baptism, is eternal death, hell.

Yes, say this word strongly: hell, in which now almost no one believes in!

One may love much; one may love very much, always with the soul; with the senses one can love as in nuptial love, which is chaste and holy, always when it is directed in the just way. One can love very much, both interiorly and exteriorly, without sensuality.

It is the love of the innocent and the love of the pure, the love of the first parents before they sinned; the child that tenderly embraces its mother excludes from its love all contamination.

Necessity of expanding

The pure and chaste soul, absorbed in the love of God and of its neighbor, and that has made of the commandment of love the law of its life, is not capable of containing love in its interior; love breaks out even upon the material that imprisons it, and it has a necessity of expanding, just as light and the heat of a flame naturally expand.

This strong, pure and innocent love, is not comprehended, except by only a few souls, and those who possess it should frequently impede it, for it might be a motive of scandal. Very few

are the consecrated souls who attain this fulness of love; and since the soul of love is always suffering, for this reason, at times, impeding or restraining it for a just motive, it is nourished even more, because this suffering causes the soul to become even stronger in its love.

He who loves in this way does not feel nor need the stimuli of the senses.

At times it might be a mistake to wish to detain the natural course of supernatural love for motives of unjustifiable human respect; just as among the first Christians who greeted each other with a kiss, even between persons of the opposite sex; no inconvenience was caused by this, for they were chaste and pure.

The word that does not change

- But Lord, in this our world, in the world of today in which vice, corruption, obscenity and impurity reign supreme, do you not consider this doctrine dangerous?

- No, my son: my word is a living word; it is a word that does not change with the changing of happenings and customs of men. my word is like a ray of light that arrives at the mire; it illumines it without remaining contaminated by it.

If this is not understood today, it will be tomorrow, in my Church, regenerated to a new life and to a new splendor.

I bless you as always; remember, what you have written today, for yourself and for many souls, is important.

Love Me greatly, and do not forget what I ask you so frequently.

November 19, 1975

EVEN CLOSE TO ME

Write, my son:

I have already spoken to you of my Mother, the Co-redemptrix; she was so in reality from the moment in which she consecrated herself to God, offering her entire being, her purity, her will. This offering always became more living, more luminous and more conscious; grace increased in her with the increase of her age. Officially she became the Co-redemptrix at the moment in which she pronounced her FIAT, thus producing within herself the virginal conception of Me, the Word of God.

She intensified her action of Co-redemptrix each day and each moment of her life, making a practical reality the initial offering of her will.

Co-redemptrix in her seven dolors, she was the Co-redemptrix in a sublime way when she accompanied Me upon Calvary, when beneath the cross she also pronounced her FIAT (FIAT VOLUNTAS TUA) accepting and offering Me and herself also, as a victim to the Father for the deliverance of humanity, that had fallen under the dominion of Satan.

She was a Co-redemptrix, she is now, and will continue being one for ever.

The presence of the mother

The mystery of the cross is renewed and perpetuated in the mystery of the Mass; therefore my Mother's presence in the holy Mass is real; just like her presence upon Calvary, certainly not

present in the Host but close to the Host, as she was close to Me beneath the cross.

My son, close to my Mother upon Calvary was John, and the presence of John is continued in the holy Mass, with the presence of the celebrating priest. Unique and real was, is and will be always the presence of my Mother in the Holy Mass; the presence of the priest in the Holy Mass is real and will remain so, but this presence of the priest can be very diverse, because the dispositions with which priests celebrate are different.

There are priests, not many, but there are some, who are present like John, with a holy and active participation, with a clear, generous and courageous offering of themselves to my Father in union with Me. Think, my son, about these Masses! What a sublime, stupendous and marvelous unity in love and in suffering (which is the soul of love) in a sublime and marvelous trinity! Unity and trinity of love, offered to my Father who, satisfied, is reconciled with humanity, through the new Adam, the new Eve and the people of God in the person of John, that is, of the priest.

Immense damage

I told you, son, that nearly all my priests are ignorant, by their own fault, of this their rank in the most exalted mystery of faith and of religion, and in this way they deprive themselves and the people they represent, of innumerable graces, mutilating and killing, as far as they can, this design of infinite love of the divine Trinity, also killing the unity and trinity of the love of Calvary, because their presence is only material, and the participation of the people that the priest represents begins to fail, although they are physically present. By this fact you can deduce the gravity of the unconscious presence of many of my priests in the holy Sacrifice of the Mass; by this fact you can comprehend the immense damage caused to the people of God, defrauded of so many gifts destined for them by means of the priest, mediator and depository of the redemption.

The priest, and there are so many, my son, who should be a channel through which my grace should flow, is converted into a dike raised up between my Pierced Heart and the people that he represents. Think, my son, about the shame that some priests will experience at the Last judgment, when they see their grandeur, their royal dignity and the power that they never wanted to understand, through their own fault, which they abdicated in favor of other things of no importance, that filled their lives with smoke and obscurity, but never with light.

I am embittered

Son, shout loudly; shout to all those priests, who are outside the design of salvation, who are not instruments of redemption but rather will-o'-the-wisps.

My priests do not find even five minutes to prepare themselves for the Holy Mass; they do not find five minutes for a little thanksgiving. It is logical that it should be thus. What can they thank Me for, if they have not received any fruit from the Holy Mass? Afterwards they spend their entire day, and even part of the night, in fruitless, useless and often sinful things. Do you think Satan would not take advantage of this frightful reality?

Tell everyone, without reticence, that the catastrophic results are due in great measure to my priests. It will not be extraordinary if, tomorrow, their blood tinges the earth with red!

I told you: the situation in my Church would have been very different, if my priests had cultivated the interior life of their souls.

I am embittered.

It is not to Me that they should impute the great sufferings of the present hour that draw near.

I bless you, and with you, I bless those who are dear to you.

November 20, 1975

INVITATION TO PRAYER

Write, my son:

Many times I have lamented the crisis of faith that afflicts my Church, from the top to the bottom. My Church languishes; my Church suffers, because my ministers are gravely infected.

When the body is not nourished, strength is diminished and is lowered; the weakened body does not react to the enemies that assault it, and that more or less slowly, kill it.

The lamp that is not nourished is extinguished. Also the lamp of faith that is not nourished is extinguished and within the soul obscurity is created; night is created. If a small herb or flower is not nourished, they die quickly. If a fresh, fragrant flower is not cared for or nourished, what does it become? A few faded, dried-out leaves, a fragile stem that disintegrates upon contact with another body.

An imprisoned angel

What is the soul of the Christian without faith? What is the soul of the priest that does not pray? It is the most fragile and vulnerable thing that exists. Submerged in darkness, it is lost and is inexorably swept away by the concupiscence of the spirit, or by that of the senses, and very frequently by both. It becomes an angel made prisoner by Satan in the putrefaction of the senses, or in the impurity of the spirit, in error and heresy.

What is the soul of the priest who is in a crisis of faith, because of a lack of interior life? He is a puppet and a toy of Satan, who discharges upon him his hatred and jealousy, soiling him with all his brutishness, making him his slave. It is the despairing revenge

of Satan, who vomits all his poisoned spittle upon that poor and unfortunate soul, that did not want to use the valid means of defense that I placed at its disposition.

Oxygen of the soul

The first means of defense is prayer.

- Prayer that elevates the soul toward God.
- Prayer that is the breathing of the soul.
- Prayer that is the oxygen of the soul.
- Prayer that unites the soul to God in an intimate and profound way.

When a soul clasps Me strongly, who can snatch it from Me, from my Heart?

The soul that does not pray is like an infected fruit; no one notices the increasing putrefaction in its interior, but in the end the fruit will fall to the earth, and one knows how these fruits end, in the garbage can.

I, Jesus, the Son of God, prayed night and day, although I had no necessity of doing so. I desired that the example should precede the teaching, but for very many Christians and priests, my example has served for nothing.

If someone refuses to eat, no one can blame Me if the physical forces of his body diminish; if someone refuses to pray, no one can blame Me when all spiritual energy in him is extinguished. He who does not pray is like a shipwrecked person upon the stormy waves of a world that is without God, and if he does not swim, how can he be saved?

An impressive number of priests has let my invitations to prayer fall into a vacuum; how can they be saved? Do they not notice that their feverish activity is sterile, that it is not blessed by God, and that many times it goes in the opposite direction and is thus counterproductive?

They no longer believe in sacramentals, and they no longer use them, with few exceptions. They live outside of spiritual reality; they are as if hypnotized by the evil one.

To light the fire

Son, they believe only in themselves; they believe in magazines and in newspapers; it is from these sources that they drink avidly. It would be sufficient to look slowly and retrospectively at the life of the Church, to realize that without prayer, no saint has been sanctified. No martyr, and there are millions, has witnessed with his blood to his faithfulness to Me, without having been supported by prayer, but they do not look at this. Then, what are they nourishing their soul with? In many of them, the life of grace is extinguished.

How much blindness! What a dark night!

It is terrible: the chosen ones have rejected and do now reject enlightenment and life, enlightenment and life that they could have communicated to souls.

My son, I am the love that they reject. I am the life that they extinguish. I am a flame, and what do I desire, except that this fire may burn? Therefore I desire many fires to be enkindled in towns and cities. Woe to those shepherds who oppose my Will!

I want the friends of my Eucharist to serve as an example, as I told you before.

I have chosen you for a great thing: to carry my Word to the successors of the Apostles, to priests and to my Faithful. It is the last opportunity of being saved and of saving souls.

They have not believed in Me; they have not believed my Mother; they will not believe; many will persist in their blindness, but I desire them to know that the hour is near.

November 21, 1975

THE MOST IMPORTANT BATTLE

Write, my son:

It is written: *Meditare novissima tua et in aeternum non peccabis*. “In all thy works remember thy last end, and thou shalt never sin.” (Ecclus. 7, 40).

These words, that issued from the lips of eternal Wisdom, were given to the people of God as a norm of life. They have been as a source of light so that man, who has fallen into darkness, could walk securely toward the final goal of his human existence. This precept has been forgotten and put to one side, with many others, in the name of evolution of the times that demands new forms of life and of customs. A little discernment would have sufficed to see in this unrestrained desire of novelty a clever deceit of the enemy of man.

The precept of meditating day and night on the great truths of the faith, comes from God. The ardent thirst for novelty comes from the Evil one.

If consecrated souls, in a particular way, had asked for enlightenment, I would not have denied it to them, but, dazzled by the Enemy, they allowed themselves to be convinced by him, with all the consequences that you yourself can see.

God wishes to guide man to the happy end of eternal salvation, but when man refuses the little collaboration that he can give, God abandons him to himself.

God wishes man to be saved, but with his consent. God wishes him saved, but not contrary to his voluntary preference.

To seek god in silence

In a previous message I told you clearly that only in the silence of the soul God makes his voice heard. Who, my son, seeks God in silence? Men in general, and even my ministers, have allied themselves to Satan in the work of debasement of human dignity, and they not only help in debasing it, but even in destroying it, to the extent that it cannot even be recognized. Man no longer knows who he is; the nefarious work of materialism, born of Satan, has come to this point.

Those who should have used all possible energy to prevent such a dramatic situation, have not done so. Rather, they have even consented to ally themselves with the darksome powers of evil, aggravating and accelerating the process of disintegration of all spiritual and supernatural values, that have made and do make man great, who is a free and intelligent creature, made to the image and likeness of God.

My son, I already told you that the hour of darkness is near, and that humanity will know the most tremendous battle unleashed in the world by Hell, which will do everything in order not to lose the victory it is convinced that it has this victory in its hands. I told you that this battle has its antecedent only in the great battle fought in heaven between the sons of light and the sons of darkness. Now do you surmise the reason for my affirmation?

Many, even among my consecrated souls, and even among the very successors of the Apostles, do not know that since the fall of Adam and Eve, this hour was always desired by Satan and his legions; he always wanted it and tried to procure it with all the means at his disposal. He considers this battle as his certain revenge against God, against Me, the Redeemer, and against the Church, fruit of my Redemption against Me and my Church, for I snatched humanity from him after he enslaved it.

Let everyone know

I want everyone to know the coming happenings, and I repeat it for you, as the most grave happenings in the history of the human race. If the signs and warnings my Mother gave can now be seen, why do they refuse to be convinced? Now, shutting their eyes to the light, they speak of Mercy. Why did they not speak of her [Mary] before, when this Mercy was wonderfully manifested at Fatima and Lourdes and other places, to call men to repentance and to prayer?

It is presumption to reject God, and then to speak of his Mercy!

The Mercy of God is like a magnet; it should find its point of attraction and not of repulsion.

I do not desire misfortune or calamity. From human foolishness and wickedness I will draw forth a work of purification, for the triumph of Mercy and of Justice. He who has renounced light in order to become a son of darkness, cannot possess words of truth and of light.

Meditare novissima tua et in aeternum non peccabis!

But now no one meditates, with the exception of a few. They are like boys who run after a multicolored butterfly, and having caught it in their hands, when they open it they realize that nothing is left except a worm. Poor humanity, that is always more disillusioned and wayward, that still does not know how to find the right path.

Pray, my son. I bless you.

November 22, 1975

THEY HAVE NOT UNDERSTOOD MUCH

Many priests and even some successors of my Apostles have not understood much about the history of humanity. Many Christians understand little or nothing, but they are less responsible, for no one has been in charge of teaching them. Few are the souls of my consecrated ones who possess the exact vision of the history of the world. This entire history is based upon the fight between Satan and God. God is combatted by Satan and his legions in his creatures. Satan knows well that he cannot attack God directly; so he combats him indirectly in the human race.

My son, what is the history of the mystery of salvation, about which theologians search their brains to find something new, even in this field, and they try to complicate the truths revealed by Me? What have they understood about the simplicity and profundity of my doctrine, that is, of the Sacred Scriptures, of my Gospel? What is the history of the Church, except the antagonism between good and evil?

I told you, my son, that the history of humanity has two focal points:

1. The creation of man with all his natural, preternatural and supernatural gifts. It is very important to keep this fact in mind, in order to understand the seriousness of the fall, in which Satan finally found the object upon which he could vent his hatred, his poison and his unrestrained and desperate passions:

- rich man made poor.
- wise man made ignorant
- strong man made weak

- fortunate man made unfortunate
- immortal man made mortal

Since Satan could not confront God directly, he discharged his anger upon man, upon the entire human race.

Afterwards, when he learned about the Incarnation of myself, the eternal Word of God, he conceived his insane plan of annihilating Me and my Church, and of making null the fruits of Redemption. A foolish and perverse plan of war, a war formed of innumerable battles, making use of everything and of everyone who lent himself to his devastating action and who served his unrestrained pride.

2. The second focal point of human history is the Incarnation, life, passion and death, of the Son of God made man, and also the passion, death and resurrection of my Mystical Body, that is, my Church, that issued forth from my Merciful Heart.

Authentic history

This is the authentic history of the human race, that unfolds itself progressively, and whose last page will be written at the end of time; therefore it is history in action, that reveals in a clear manner the fight without truce between good and evil, between light and darkness, between love and hatred, between faith and atheism, between joy and sorrow, between light and darkness. Behind the good, the light and the truth, is God; and on the contrary, behind the evil is Satan.

Now, son, it is seen with infinite bitterness how in a large part of my Church, through the fault of many pastors and priests of mine, the defense has not been taken, as it should, of the price of Redemption, and how they have not used the means, also of defense, against the assaults of the enemy, against the untiring and insidious forces of Hell. This is the responsibility of the pastors

and priests that today are debating as if they had fallen into quicksand, and while the house is burning and destruction is taking place, they lose themselves in a thousand fruitless activities, for they are outside of reality, for they are not centered in the realistic vision of the situation.

I confirm to you that this war now happening will break forth in the most formidable battle ever fought until now upon earth, and that cannot be compared to any other, except to the heavenly battle of the rebellious angels against the angels of light.

I desire absolutely everyone to know that not I, but men, allied with Satan, are engaging insanely in this battle. Not Me! Therefore the coming battle should not be imputed to Me. I am justice and Mercy, and from the wickedness of others I will draw forth a new Church and a renewed world; I know how to give to this Church and to this world a long period of peace and of justice. I know how to save from the pains of Hell all those who with humility and repentance receive these messages in time, which are a testimony of my Love.

I bless you, my son, and with you I bless all those who will believe.

November 23, 1975

THE GREAT TRUTHS

By the lips of Wisdom it is said:

Meditare novissima tua et in aeternum non peccabis.

The Holy Spirit wanted to put before your souls four great realities:

Death - Judgment - Hell - Paradise.

Because ... one must die!

The truth of death is a concrete reality, a reality that, indirectly, you experience every day, and one day you will experience it directly. Nevertheless, my son, it might seem uncertain to you; but truly almost no one thinks of it; they live more or less carefree, as if they were never going to die.

Who is the one who is inducing men, Christians, and priests, to forget these words of the Holy Spirit, of thinking about death, from which no one can escape? It is Satan, always him, who always encompasses the human soul with his cleverness and seductions, with his lies, "like a lion looking for someone to devour." You have been placed upon guard; it was said to you that he roars, but he cannot bite you unless you yourselves expose yourselves voluntarily. You have at your disposal so much enlightenment upon this subject: Sacred Scripture, the lives of the saints and of the martyrs, and they are all a history of tremendous battles between man and the Prince of darkness; remember the angel of Tobias that delivered Sara, and thousands of other episodes.

The guardian angel

In this battle I did not want man to be alone, for the fight would have been unequal, and so I placed at his side an angel of mine, an angel always disposed and ready to intervene every time that he is asked. Unfortunately incredulity has as its result that very few have recourse to him. How many times my angels, your custodians, are obliged to an almost complete passivity, because of the incredulity of men! How often they are obliged to retire, to not be present at the ruin that man makes of himself!

Poor man that gropes in darkness, even after I traced out for him a pathway of light!

There are so many means of defense!

There are sacraments, sacramentals, prayer, but no means is of any use when the soul is in darkness, and today many souls are in the most profound darkness; the lack of faith brings darkness to souls.

If you do not do penance...

The greatest crisis of faith from the creation of man until these days, is the present one.

The habit of formalism in Christian life deludes many and makes them think they are on the right path, just as the priests, scribes and pharisees believed so during the time when I was on earth, in my visible humanity. In all times and in all places the fight between good and evil always bears its immutable seal. If the atheistic humanity of today does not stand up and does not seek to get rid of the dust and smoke that obscures its soul, the greater part of it will perish.

The sarcasm and ironies of the pseudo-theologians and of the proud priests, the cunning of the manipulators of corruption in all

sectors of public and private life all this will not prevent the ruin that man is foolishly provoking.

Say this strongly in the limited time that yet remains; shout loudly like the prophet Jonas: "If you do not do penance, you will perish." Say strongly that God cannot be laughed at with impunity.

Shout out loud that the hour of darkness is not desired by God, but by men themselves.

Shout strongly that my Mother has done much to withdraw the world from catastrophe; remind everyone of this: Lourdes, Fatima and a thousand other interventions, often suppressed by those whose task it was to judge with greater objectivity and less human respect. They were afraid of the judgment of the world.

Here is their fault: they put themselves first, not the truth; and now they speak only of the Mercy of God, and not of their responsibilities. When they make a pronouncement about these messages, will they also reject the light one more time?

I want to see everyone saved, but they resist Me; they love obscurity, and in darkness they will perish.

Do not fear; continue being faithful to Me. You are in my Heart and here no one can touch you, nor even scratch you.

I bless you, my son. Love Me and walk uprightly before Me. I am the way that many refuse to follow.

November 24, 1975

THE WILL OF GOD

Son, write how I desire my bishops to be, my priests and my faithful; if those of this generation do not accept the transformation of their lives that I have asked for before and with so much insistence, then I will occupy myself with the necessary reform of their lives. I do not lack means; they do not concern themselves in conforming themselves to the Divine Will; then I will occupy myself in seeing that the Divine Will is fulfilled.

When you read the Bible, you marvel over the hardness of heart of the priests and of the learned ones of the people of Israel, but you yourselves are not less so, slow and hard of heart. What more do you expect? Have the signs that were given to you not been sufficient?

I desire my Church fashioned anew, purified of all the uncleanness with which it is impregnated.

Do not mock; I repeat that I am the God of Mercy, but ... what have you done with my Mercy? Why do you not wish to understand that in Me, Mercy and Justice are one and the same thing?

You do not have the power of destroying my Justice! ... nor the power of destroying Hell, about which you do not even wish to hear! Do you think I cease to be Mercy, when through justice I am obliged to exclude the reprobate, the impenitent, from my Father's House? What kind of a judge would I be, if I gave the same verdict to the good and to the wicked?

Then, according to your sinful way of thinking, after justice was annulled, the particular and universal judgment should be annulled also, and it should also be admitted that life on earth is not a land of exile, nor a time of testing, and that things should continue to

exist as they are; there would be no separation of the wheat from the chaff, nor any separation of the reprobate from the just, and my teachings would be infected with errors.

The Will of God

No, my son, I cannot err; you have given yourselves a model of life that is diametrically opposed to my doctrine and to my example. I am the way. He who wishes to come after Me, bishops, priests, and faithful, should follow Me.

In a previous message, (see message of Oct. 12, 1975 in Vol. 1), it was clearly said: "I began life with humility, with poverty, and with obedience to my Father until death." I adapted myself to the Divine Will of the Father, but today, who seeks to know and to fulfill the Will of God?

They do not even seek to know it!

Then, how should my pastors, my priests and my Faithful try to live? Could there be anything more clear and more limpid in my Gospel than this? Nevertheless, they do not see, blinded by pride and by one or other of the two concupiscences, or by both of them.

I was born to this life of earth; my angels are not going to communicate my coming to the rich and powerful of the earth, but rather to the shepherds, humble and chaste people, people just and honest; the shepherds come to offer Me their greetings and to give Me their love.

When I was born with an infinite act of humility, I desired around Me the simple, the humble and the pure of heart; thus I desire my bishops, my priests and my Faithful, and thus they will be, in my purified Church.

My Father gave Me Joseph as my adoptive father, a just man. What does a just man mean? It means a holy man who practices justice, a humble man, a pure man. But if my bishops and my

priests would reflect, they would understand very clearly what God desires of them.

Simplicity and, purity

I do not speak of my Mother, Queen of all virtues, unique among all women and blessed among all, who was made a participant of my priesthood (in the way explained in previous messages); therefore she is the model of all virtues for bishops and priests. just as my Mother was, so should all my bishops and priests be! It would be sufficient to meditate in order to learn this.

Among my Apostles there was one especially beloved, John; he received the confidences of my Merciful Heart. His humility, simplicity and purity stole my Heart.

Among my Apostles there was also another one with a proud heart and an impure spirit, and in spite of my Mercy he ended, despairing, in Hell. He did not want to receive the impulses of my Love and of my Mercy, but instead he listened to the deceitful voice of the most base passions.

Besides this, who were the saints? They were my true friends.

I could go on and on, quoting my teachings in relation to this, to bring to your memory deeds and examples, but this is sufficient for now.

I bless you, my son; offer Me your sufferings, to unite them to mine, so that light may be generated in the souls of those who live in darkness.

November 25, 1975

THE MOST BEAUTIFUL FLOWER

My son, what is the most beautiful flower of Paradise and of the earth?

My son, what is the most beautiful work of the creation?

My son, what is most beloved by the Divine Trinity?

It is the Immaculate Heart of my Mother, and your Mother also, object of the eternal love of God, three and one. Therefore: God desired to make a gift to you of what is most beloved by him.

A marvellous and fragrant flower, she has within herself the perfumes of all the virtues; a flower that has no equal in heaven or earth; there is a great distance between her beauty and that of the angels and all the creatures of earth.

God beheld her from all eternity; God loved her and made her the object of his complacency from eternity. God wanted her next to him for the realization of his infinite design of love. He made her powerful, Coredemptrix, Mother, Queen.

Before her the angelic hierarchies kneel, and the generations upon earth call her blessed.

God so loved men to the point of giving his Son for them, and after his Son, his Mother, but men have not always demonstrated, nor demonstrate having understood the gift of God.

A flower made of immaculate candor, of purity, of love, of generosity. A unique flower in Heaven and on earth; there will never be another equal to it. She is the true masterpiece of God, in the presence of which everything else is small. Well then, this Mother has a capacity of love that does not have limits. Those who do not admit this, for they say they do not believe in the numerous

interventions of my Mother in favor of humanity sojourning upon earth, do not know what love is, their heart is arid; their minds are darkened to such an extent that they do not see.

You do not know what love is

I already told you that faith, hope and love can never be separated. They are distinct (somewhat like the Persons of the most Holy Trinity), but united; they are one and three. How could it be in any other way? They are supernatural virtues communicated to the soul of every Christian by God himself, by which the Christian is made a child of God, a participant of his nature and therefore similar to God.

My poor children, my poor priests, how sad is your life; you do not know what love is! How sad a life is yours: you do not know the moving cause of joy, of happiness, of hope! You do not know the strength that makes one overcome trials and difficulties. How corrupt is your nature!

The world and the demon continually put obstacles in your path; therefore you fall very frequently. Why are you restless and rebellious? Because where there is no love there is resentment, that often degenerates into hatred, even in my ministers. No, children, there are no neutral zones. One is either in the area of the infinite love of God, or one is in the area of the enemy of God and of men, that is, of Satan.

Then, not to believe in, or even to doubt, the numerous interventions of myself and of my Mother in favor of humanity (interventions realized according to the needs of the times) is like denying the essence of God, which is love, and the reality of the most beautiful Flower of Heaven and of earth, which is the Immaculate Heart of my Mother. Love tends necessarily toward the object loved; love pours itself out over the object loved. Not to understand this is not to understand the nature of love.

I have already lamented the behavior of the hierarchy about this matter, concerning which the necessary importance was not given. It was not investigated sufficiently nor objectively. The judgments given by many bishops were conditioned by fright, by personal fears, the dread of compromising oneself, etc. Truth, truth alone was not sought, despoiling it of every extraneous element. Their terrible ego breaks out in all their actions; their fear of responsibility, in fine, they themselves first, the interests of God and that of souls, afterwards.

How much time lost, how many souls treated unjustly, how many unjust condemnations! How many souls they have deprived of blessings! Tremendous is the responsibility of those who have authority to investigate, to judge with truth and justice and not, with meanness and injustice. They act with lies when they put their own person before the true interests of God; with injustice great harm is done to souls with unjust condemnations.

Love without measure

Son, I would like to make you comprehend, with a comparison, the magnificent plan of love of your Lord:

Imagine parents that have an only son whom they love intensely and who forms the object and finality of their lives. Well then, one day it is asked of them to give this son to save from death other human creatures; these parents, still loving their son with an indescribable love, themselves seal his death. The son, who also loves his parents without measure, permits himself to be sacrificed for his own brethren. Love without measure of the father and mother for those condemned to die, if it were not for this sacrifice of the son; love without measure of the son for his parents and for his younger brethren who must be saved.

Love tends to give and to give itself. God loves his Son infinitely and gives him for the salvation of humanity. The Son

loves the Father infinitely and permits himself to die to humanity. The heavenly Father and Mother both love their son, and, give him for the salvation of men.

The love of the Son for the heavenly Father and for men is found in his Merciful Heart, just as the love of my Mother and yours for God, three and one, and for you, is found in her Immaculate Heart. But what do my unbelieving priests know about this mystery of love? Here is their spiritual aridity; behold why they do not want to suffer! Suffering is the soul of love.

Indeed, the victim souls have understood this, but priests what do they know and what do they have to give to souls, if they are deprived of love? What else do they have to give, except themselves? For this reason they always seek themselves, although with words they speak hypocritically of love; their fine and elegant words will always be frigid and deprived of any force of penetration. They are mercenaries who do nothing without satisfying themselves, who do not know what it means to adapt oneself, to adhere to the Will of God, since love demands this. They are egotists; they are proud. They are mercenaries who, in a day not too far away, when the wolves enter into the flock to scatter the sheep, will flee by thousands and thousands, leaving only ruin behind them.

They will betray God and their brethren; they will provide for themselves alone.

How can they love if they have never known love? And this is because of their own fault, son, their own fault, because they allowed the impulses of my grace to fall into a vacuum.

What a tremendous vision; in what an obscure zone are these priests of mine, sons of my Church; how much coldness and frigidity there is around them!

“Qui non diligit, manet in morte.” He who does not love, remains in death; yes, they are in death, because the soul without love is dead. They are in darkness for not seeing and believing

what simple souls see and believe. They are a dead weight for my Church; they are gangrenous members in my Mystical Body; they are an incalculable suffering and harm for themselves and for souls; they are branches separated from the vine; they are like the accursed fig tree that produced only leaves and no fruit.

Poor sons; pride and presumption made them lose the right path; they are incapable of ascending toward the conquest of good; they do not have strength to climb to the summit of the holy Mountain. It is necessary to awaken them from this sleep of death into which they have fallen.

What should be done, O Lord?

My son, you know! Humility, prayer, and suffering! With humility pride is crushed; with suffering the flame is enkindled; with prayer one is impelled toward God and to Piety and Mercy.

Son, behold why I want the bishops to try to give life to their parishes, with the foundation of my friends, the "Pious Union of Friends of Jesus in the Blessed Sacrament." They should understand that this is a question of faith and of love. It is much more important than any other activity, to enkindle the fire of love, to enkindle the brazier of faith and of charity. It is possible to do so everywhere; the number of those who join does not matter; what is important is that in all parishes, my friends, present in the mystery of faith and of love, should be converted into my allies, in order to save so many souls who are in danger.

It is necessary, so that in the hours of darkness that are approaching, the souls of the faithful may know where they can be prepared and nourish themselves and so they may have a secure place in order not to get lost in the darkness of the night.

It costs little; therefore let them do it now, when they still have time. For now, this is enough, my son; he who has ears to hear, let him hear.

I bless you. Offer Me your sufferings; remain with Me. On this night you kept vigil and you consoled Me with your love.

November 26, 1975

THE ENEMY THAT ONE MUST FACE

I, the eternal Word of God, Word of the Father, spoke to men; I announced the truth. The truth radiates light, and they needed light, for the shadows of death had descended to guilty humanity, encompassing it and imprisoning it like a tremendous and poisonous bite.

The fight began immediately; it is the fight between light and darkness, between truth and lies, between life and death. The first parents ran to hide themselves in the thickness of the vegetation; they were afraid. They felt the necessity of covering themselves; they were ashamed and immediately noticed the first effects of their sin.

But I, the Word of God, the light of the world, radiated light and truth upon the first parents, wrapped in the darkness of death, and after their confession was made, I announced the victory by means of Mary: "For having done this, thou wilt be accursed as no other beast. Upon thy breast shalt thou crawl, and earth shalt thou eat all the days of thy life. And I will put enmities between thee and the woman, and her seed, and she shall crush thy head." Here war entered into the world. Here began the duel without rest and without truce, and it will have its epilogue at the end of time, with the Last judgment. On that day, the victory of myself over lies, the Word of God and Light of the world, will be consecrated with the divine seal.

All of you, my sons, from the creation and fall of man, have not yet understood that all human history is centered in this war. I said: all of human history.

All the efforts of the darksome powers of evil consist precisely in this: they turn away from the human spirit the real vision of this dramatic battle without truce between Me, the Word of God made flesh, and Satan with his legions.

The entire history of the mystery of salvation rotates around this center; the history of the Mystical Body is also centered here. It is here that the history of humanity has its reason for existing, and the fact that all this is not understood by many bishops and by very many priests, is a paradoxical truth.

Behold the reason why we have arrived at this catastrophic situation. If those who should keep watch, do not know the danger that they should look for, then to what condition is their vigilance reduced? If those who should guide others do not know the right path, what kind of guides are they? If those who should combat do not use the adequate weapons to conquer, they are destined to defeat. Thus it was in the beginning: Adam and Eve had power and strength in abundance to conquer the temptation of the enemy, but they were inexperienced in their manner of defending themselves against the trap of his lies, that they did not know.

You cannot ignore it

The situation is even more grave for all of you, who cannot ignore it, after centuries and centuries of this fight: what kind of enemy he is whom you have to confront. Adam and Eve sought a justification for their sin; they wanted to blame it upon the tempter, wishing to put the blame upon the adversary, after they sinned. Many bishops and many priests will do the same, in their vain attempt to deny their responsibility.

They were afraid, and are now afraid, of taking their responsibility. Motives of personal prestige have made them yield to the enemy, and this happened an indefinite number of times; first personal prestige; first their own dignity. They have turned

themselves into balloons hanging in the air; in the name of prestige they have forgotten their obligations that should have had first place. They have yielded to human respect and to other meannesses unworthy of a pastor of souls.

They were not the first to use the adequate weapons: humility, poverty, suffering, prayer ... as the others could use them; they will say that they prayed, but prayer should have had the first place and the greatest amount of time, and in reality it was put last.

I have invited priests and bishops to a confrontation; let them do it before it is too late, a confrontation between their lives and mine upon earth, between the path used by them, and the one used by Me. It is there they can see reality, without danger of being deceived. If they really were courageous, all the pus they have inside themselves could be expelled by such a confrontation. Do not the examples of great bishops speak to you? And what about the holy Curé of Ars for the priests? Even when he was forgotten and despised, he passed hours and hours praying, and divine grace was so great in him, that it converted even the stones.

You should not adapt yourselves to the times; rather, the times should adapt themselves to you. What a responsibility is yours, upon having abdicated in the fight! If all of you are bishops and priests, you are so in virtue of this fight; without this fight you would not even have a reason for existing. And many of you ignore it.

Son, I bless you. Do not fear. Look at Me and go forward in your way, until the great encounter; then the thorns will be turned into marvelous roses, unknown upon earth.

November 27, 1975

WE ARE NOT DISTANT

Son, you have manifested to Me your desire of knowing and communicating with the holy martyr Octavius; here you have it:

- I am Saint Octavius, a Roman martyr. I want you to know that in Paradise we do not live an inert life, but rather an intensely active life. In Paradise one has the plenitude of life; the desire of communicating between ourselves is normal; the body is one alone; one alone is the Head, and therefore one alone is the activity of all the members, always provided that those who are still pilgrims upon earth do not turn aside to things harmful to the entire body and injure the rights of all the other members, especially those of the Head.

My brother, the assistance and help it has been permitted us to give you, has never failed since your birth, and it will not fail you until the end of your earthly days. It would have been much greater, if your desire of having received it had been more intense, and more frequent your supplications to ask it. Divine goodness has granted us this encounter; let us unite ourselves for a more fruitful and reciprocal collaboration. It is a joy for the divine goodness, and it is a joy for us to have a closer relationship, to do it more often, with more confidence and above all, more fruitful in benefits.

We are not far from all of you, brother; it is an error to think so. We are free and intelligent members of the same body. The same divine Life nourishes us and you, except that we love each other much more, and all of you love us much less; you love us so little that you even forget us.

The Communion of Saints

You know, brother, that love tends necessarily to union, to perfect union, and how can this union be made more easily? If love is unilateral, this union cannot be realized.

My brother, tell everyone that the benefits upon earth could be immense, incalculable, if all of you pilgrims could live, as we ardently desire you to live (and we live it in the measure to which you consent), the dogma of the Communion of Saints.

In Paradise one cannot become sad about anything; otherwise it would not be perfect happiness. But if something could make us sad, it would certainly be this: the fact of having lost immense possibilities of doing good, and of having neglected a marvelous source of spiritual resources and even material ones, for one's personal benefit and for the social benefit of the Church.

Through the divine goodness, may it be granted unto us to meet each other and to communicate with each other with greater frequency, for the honor and glory of our three times Holy God, One and Three.

November 27, 1975

SMALL AND GREAT THINGS

Jesus, before giving me his blessing, as he does each night, said to me:

Son, love Me greatly; remember that before Me, nothing is great and nothing is small; remember that it is precisely in small things where love for Me is demonstrated, and a most ardent love. That smile given to a person who attacks, that act of humility in the opportune moment, that act of impatience overcome by the will quickly, that generosity in responding to the impulses of my grace, that punctuality in relations with arbitrators, that knowing how to listen, (and I could continue) are small and great things that enrich and ennoble the spirit. They give Me joy, and are testimonies of an authentic love.

My son, I want you to love Me this way; you will make your Jesus happy.

He who is faithful to Me in little things, is and will be faithful to Me in great things.

November 28, 1975

THE MASTERPIECE OF THE TRINITY

My son, write:

I already told you how I desire my priests, even when I limited myself to the principal things. Now I want to make you understand how I want to transform the priest who is aware of the lack of grace, naturally not without his consent.

At times it is enough if he does not place obstacles to the work of my chisel, a work that not only enriches the priest with merits and virtues but that also makes him a masterpiece of the Divine Trinity. In him the Father has his delights; in him the Holy Spirit rejoices, who uses his lips to manifest the wisdom that will shed light in souls. His Jesus is content with him, who will cause a cascade of graces to flood the souls that are in contact with him. Of him Jesus will make another Christ, who will go through the world attracting souls to himself with the power of prayer and with the strength of suffering. Like Me, he will triumph in humiliations and in the incomprehension of those who surround him.

Son, the priest that I want, should be attentive to my words; the priest that I want should live and direct everything to Me in the entire donation of himself to Me and to his brethren, just as I gave myself entirely to the Father and to all of you.

The priest, according to my example, should be a man of prayer.

An arid desert

My son, what a contrary situation exists in my Church! They do not pray, or they pray badly; it is a material prayer.

For this reason there are no vocations; how could I raise up vocations, in order to make, not priests, but servants of Satan, for this is the reality: many priests, instead of being my ministers, have placed themselves at the service of the Demon.

My true priests know well that one should dedicate a considerable time to prayer; it is only with prayer and with suffering (so abhorred today) that the priest becomes strong, with my very strength. The priest that I want, lives on faith. It is impossible that a priest not be a man of faith. Do you think that those have faith, who have abandoned Me to run after the fatuous pleasures of the world? Do you think that those who have remained until now, that all have great faith? No, unfortunately.

What a horrible devastation, what an arid desert the Enemy has created in my Church!

The priest that I want, the priest of the purified Church for a new life, should have within himself also the fire of love. Have I not come to earth in order to enkindle fire, and what do I want except that it may burn and be extended until it is a great conflagration? However, instead of this, the hearts of some shepherds and of many priests are full of pride and therefore of egotism.

The true priest yearns day and night for Me, just as the thirsty heart longs for the fresh and limpid waters.

Do you think that many priests of this generation seek after Me? No, son, they seek and desire an automobile, they dream about marrying, they love public places, cafes; they love immoral motion pictures; they spend hours before the television. Some have a heart for all vanities and commodities, for everything, except their God. Instead of God above all things all things above God!

They do not have courage

And the bishops, some of them sleep; if they know, they do not have the courage to take hold of the axe, and instead they look for new means, new paths. New paths do not exist, nor do other means exist, except those indicated by Me: the fruits of my Redemption.

The bishops, in the name of prudence, continue committing imprudences. How many of them have done so with grave harm for souls and for the Church, that they were called upon to preside over!

In the name of prudence they sleep, for in many cases they are not sincere, and they pretend a love and a solicitude that they do not have, and a paternity that in many cases is not sincere. There are some who work with calculation, but love does not make calculations; love directs itself somewhere else, it tends to move upward; love overcomes everything, conquers everything and does not lose itself in ridiculous trifles. Love is a fire that glows, that burns, that is not detained.

Let them read St. Paul carefully about this point, and many of them should advert that they walk along a path in the opposite direction, or almost opposite, to that indicated by the apostle.

I told you in previous messages that I want my priests to be holy; now I have specified more clearly what the priest should do and what he should not do, in order to be holy.

I bless you, my son; pray and suffer for the conversion of priests.

December 2, 1975

MODERN PROGRESS IS PAGANISM

My son, write:

modern progress is a mortal weapon with which Satan separates a vast number of souls from the sources of living water, in order to carry them to a desert and abandon them there, so they will die of thirst. Those who should alert the souls of the baptized to this grave danger, have permitted themselves to be deceived also. Without putting any resistance, nor warning the flock of the most grave danger that they are going to find, they also followed the enemy, who was able to separate from the light and faith, both the flock and the shepherds.

To demonstrate to you how much this is certain, seems to Me superfluous. Who does not see now how the family has been desacralized and dismembered? Who does not see today how the school has been transformed from a sanctuary into an infernal cave, where with the pretext of progress and of evolution of the times, children are officially initiated in sin?

Who does not see how the cinema and television have been converted into offices in which millions and millions of students avidly absorb lessons of violence, crime and adultery? They are professorships whose poison of atheism is inculcated at all hours of the day with lying reports, with motion pictures that exalt divorce, adultery, abortion; with songs that insinuate free love, fornication and sensuality. Immodesty is exalted and glorified by means of styles and nearly total nakedness, by means of the immorality of customs. The spreading of errors of all kinds is daily received as a conquest of liberty.

In the name of liberty

In the name of liberty they kill; in the name of liberty they corrupt; in the name of liberty the most unfortunate enterprises are performed.

I do not speak of what happens in palaces or in private homes; no, in public places, all kinds of aberrations, all kinds of iniquity and perversions are realized. Here Satan unleashes all his hatred against human nature, degrading it, destroying in it all modesty and sense of dignity, stepping on it, humiliating it in all the forms that his degenerate astuteness suggests to him.

What can be said about the press, another invention of progress? It is also a means of communication placed at the service of Satan. The morally good press has a very cold reception and very much less than the evil. Look at all the daily newspapers; in great part they are passing over to the service of atheism. This pseudo-progress, (a material progress but an impressive moral and spiritual retrocession) has been marked out, without any reaction, and in this is also evident the haughty presence of the malign one. Satan has made of progress a weapon to kill God in souls.

Not only have they not reacted against this, but many have even exalted it, and many of those who, united, should have placed a dike to this satanic invasion, have instead followed it.

Therefore: behold how my examples and my teachings are in total contrast to the principles and customs of this civilization of sin.

Hence the unrestrained zeal to reconcile what cannot be reconciled, that many ministers and pastors have, desiring to change and reform everything; for this reason there is an onslaught of innovations that, according to them, should make it possible to serve two opposite masters simultaneously; They would like to fuse light with darkness, convert the illicit into licit, increasing the scandals, wounds and divisions in my Church.

These innovators and renewers have forgotten the truly important thing; to renew themselves and afterward, once they were renewed, they could have proceeded with wisdom to a wise actualization, to a useful reform.

To save souls

Today those who wish to avail themselves of my Mercy, would be right, if they did not forget things of capital importance:

- the soul is worth more than the body, yes or no.
- if it is, would it be mercy, to save bodies, to permit souls to be lost?

I am not the God of vengeance, but infinite and eternal Love, and for this reason I love you infinitely from all eternity. I do not desire the ruin of men, but rather, because I am love, I desire their salvation, the eternal salvation of all of you. You have abandoned Me; you have placed Me below your pagan civilization, which you have accepted, and which you have contracted, thus lowering yourselves to the most unworthy compromises.

Now you are confusedly beginning to discern the abyss that is beneath your feet, and you are appealing to my Mercy, and it will be precisely my Mercy that will prevent souls from continuing to be lost, joining the approaching hour of justice to mercy. Because of this, my Church, when it is born to a new life, will assume the finality that I have desired for it.

You are tired and do not feel well, my son; for this night it is enough. I bless you; love Me greatly.

December 3, 1975

THEY HAVE GONE OVER TO THE ENEMY

Write, my son:

I, Jesus, the Word of God made Flesh, today see my Church in a very different state from that which I founded it in the beginning.

What has remained of the true, genuine structure? I almost do not recognize it.

Are the bishops of today the Apostles of yesterday? Are they guided by the same disinterested zeal of the first times? Is it the same spirit of humility and of poverty that guides them? Are the priests of today similar to the disciples of yesterday? No, my son!

I do not mean that in the beginning there were no weak persons or deserters, but the spirit of the good was the spirit of God; the faith that animated them, that hope that sustained them, was from God; the charity that united them was true charity. Even the pagans, when they saw the spirit that animated them, said: "Behold how they love one another," and this charity attracted the pagans to them.

Today, my son, things are very different. With the exception of a few truly good and holy persons, not even the bishops love their priests with the true charity of Christ; in their exterior they are affable, but interiorly they are as cold as metal. Among priests fraternal love consists of empty words; malevolence reigns more than fraternity; they are always ready to ally themselves to anyone in order to be above their brothers; they are always ready to transform themselves into defenders of God against another priest. I do not speak of envy, jealousy and resentment, which often happens when one speaks evil of a brother and calumniates him; Satan has flooded the Church with this vice in our days. I also

remind you of the wounds inflicted upon my Mystical Body by sins against the sixth and ninth commandments.

The sacrileges are numberless, and they are consummated with such indifference that even Judas did not know. In a recent message I pointed out the pus that has accumulated in the interior of my Mystical Body. Oh, if only one could make an opening in my Mystical Body, as it is done in a physical body, this pus would come out with great violence!

My son, I cannot permit souls to continue falling into hell; I cannot be passive, while my infinite suffering is useless for so many souls, while my Blood is useless and even my very death is useless.

My infinite mercy demands the hour of justice against the injustice perpetrated by Satan, who is a thief and a murderer, and who has entered into a free alliance and collaboration with persons who voluntarily work for the perdition of souls, that I have loved from all eternity.

Tremendous responsibility

My son, if I caused you to see the tremendous responsibility of my consecrated souls in this work of devastation, of effrontery and laceration of souls in combination with the forces of Hell, you could not survive for one instant.

I want it to be known by everyone that, while the moral and spiritual evil persists in my Church, the hour of purification cannot be put off, not even by the pleas of my Mother and by the efficacious sufferings of victim souls.

The salvation of souls is such a great thing that nothing else should be placed before it. God sees what you are unable to see.

The Mercy of God, the Patience of God, the Longanimity of God, are much greater than what you can imagine; but the havoc that is realized in souls day and night by sin, cannot be tolerated.

My son, how much longer will men, slow to understand, realize the futility of so many affairs, in which they spend and utilize their time and energy? Here I do not speak of those who are far from Me, but rather of those who say they are my followers, and the majority of them place God and their soul in the last place. For God and for their soul they would never perform the sacrifices, that they make every day in order to have the caprices of their body, of which they have made an idol. Just think: what can I expect of the rest? But what gives Me the greatest pain is that my sentinels, that is, my consecrated souls, in great part have passed over to the enemy.

All of you, I repeat, fortunately do not see what I see. I see everything, even the most hidden thoughts. You can never comprehend the sadness of my Merciful Heart, and the sadness of the maternal and Immaculate Heart of my Mother.

They continue walking along the tortuous paths of hypocrisy, and the majority of them do not want to take the divine way of the cross and of prayer.

For now it is enough; I bless you. Offer Me your sufferings that are now great, but it is only in offering them with love that you give joy to my Heart.

December 3, 1975

BE PERSEVERING

I am asking a special blessing for the reverend parish priests and for the brothers of the Pious Union that tomorrow, December 4, will begin adoration of Jesus, as he himself has wished.

Write:

Sons, my delights and my joy are to be with you. From all eternity I have loved you; from always you are the object of my Love; for this reason I have desired you to be here; I want you to be here now, and in the future. I am forgotten by many; by many I am offended, insulted, betrayed. My Love does not find adequate correspondence and I, God, seek it in you who have responded with a yes to my invitation. Although you do not love Me as I love you, new relations of more intimate friendship will be forged between Me and you.

My friendship, that I offer you, I, God, your Creator and your Lord, your all, Alpha and Omega, is the greatest and most precious of anything I can give you.

You will all come here together, at least once a month, in order to be as friends are; you will come here to pray and make reparation for those who reject and repudiate my friendship.

Be persevering; guard yourselves and keep yourselves from the astuteness of the enemy who will do everything to place obstacles in front of your resolutions to do good. Come with your hearts open, and I will fill them with my graces and with my gifts.

Sons, it will be beautiful to find you here with your Jesus.

December 6, 1975

**DA MIHI VIRTUTEM CONTRA HOSTES TUOS
(GIVE ME STRENGTH AGAINST THY ENEMIES)**

My son, these are the words that each one of my faithful, each one of my priests, should pronounce not only with the lips, but with the heart and with the mind, in humility of spirit and simplicity of faith.

These words have been placed on the lips of Christians for a reason, and especially on that of my priests; besides being a prayer, it is a reminder of the extraordinary importance, it is an indication of the specific mission of the Christian as a soldier of Christ in the untiring fight against the dark forces of Hell, enemy of God and of the salvation of souls.

Friends of Satan

I spoke in previous messages of the multiple contradictions in my Church; this is another strident one. One prays, one asks strength and power against an Enemy in which one does not even believe, or very little, and also which one refuses to combat. It is as if soldiers and officials would ask for weapons, and once they were obtained, they do not know who they should use them against, and they refuse to use them. My son, is this not an inexplicable and unjustified contradiction? And it assumes absurd aspects, because not only is this most dangerous enemy not combatted, but they even help him: he becomes more powerful in his devastating actions in souls. How many heretical priests, proud and rebellious, how many unfaithful and blasphemous Christians there are, more friends of Satan than of God!

I came to the world especially to take again from the hands of Satan and his legions, what they had withdrawn from Me by lies and deceit. I have fought and conquered in my battle, with the humiliation of the Incarnation, with persevering prayer and with the infinite suffering of my immolation, which are the secure weapons for an ineffable victory over the enemies of God and of souls.

Did I not say clearly: “He who wishes to be my disciple, let him take up his cross and follow Me”? In other words: “He who wishes to be my follower, let him do what I did first.”

Now, my son, I allow you to judge whether Christians, priests and pastors do what I have done; today there are few, very few, who are disposed to follow Me on the road to Calvary, carrying their crown of thorns. Observe the enormous contrast between my life and theirs, between my path and theirs, between my works and their works. They are traveling in the opposite direction.

It is truly a tragic and dramatic situation, that can only result in the work of purification. The blindness of men and the hardness of their hearts is incredible; the conduct of my Christians is inadmissible and the life of some of my priests is offensive. They do not fear God; they do not fear his justice. They will perish and be dispersed like dust before the wind. Not I, but their own obstinacy, will make them perish.

“*Da mihi virtutem contra hostes tuos*” is on their lips, while in the daily reality of their life they, in fact, favor the plans of devastation of souls.

My priests refrain from employing exorcisms, and they do not use the power conferred upon them even before ordination, either because they do not believe in this power, or because they can guess its uselessness, by the contrast of their life with that of the priest that makes of it a powerful weapon to contain, limit and neutralize the shameless arrogance of the Enemy.

Obscurity in the world

Oh yes! A perverse and incredulous generation that reduces everything to a problem of material well-being, not knowing, in fact, the spiritual values of human life, diminishing the dignity of man, placing him on the same level and rank as any animal.

My son, what profound darkness have they created in the world, brutish men; my ministers are the scorn of men, and the bait of the powers of evil!

What most saddens my Merciful Heart and the Immaculate Heart of my Mother, and yours also, is that love is repudiated, that the light is rejected, that God is opposed, and that they defend themselves against him, and everything is done in order to place obstacles to his plan of salvation.

The prayer “*Da mihi virtutem contra hostes tuos,*” is a lie in the mouths of many. Yes, it is a lie that allows one to see the abyss into which they have cast themselves headlong; they have let my calls (and they have been so many ...) fall into a vacuum, so that humanity could have avoided the most tremendous misfortune of history, but the Enemies will not prevail.

My Mercy, which is never separated from my justice, will triumph. My Mother and yours will also triumph, who will make the darkness flee, which has descended into the world, in order to give public welfare and justice to humanity once more.

Beautiful will be my purified Church, regenerated to a new life. It will take the place that corresponds to it in the world: nations and peoples will acknowledge it as a teacher and guide of all the great family of the children of God.

I bless you; I ask your suffering and your love.

December 7, 1975

MYSTICAL ROSE OF HEAVEN

Write, my son:

Today, on December 7, Vespers of the feast of the Immaculate Conception of my Mother and your Mother, a feast great in Heaven and also a great feast upon earth, I want to speak to you about her, the Mystical Rose of Heaven and earth.

I want to speak to you about her, the most beautiful flower of all creation, the masterpiece of my Wisdom, of my Power and my Love; I have already made known to you this Flower. No one exists, nor will exist, in time or in eternity, who is equal to her in nature or in beauty.

She is made of immaculate candor; she is made of peerless splendor; she is made of love, by Me, God, three and one. I am love; she has ravished my love. Mary is candor, light and love the Mystical Rose. In the center of this Mystical Rose is love; like a burning fire she radiates heat that expands in Heaven and upon earth; she surrounds everything and everyone, and penetrates everywhere.

She is the joy of the Father, her daughter of predilection and the most beloved; she is the generous Mother who gives Me to humanity; she is the beloved spouse of the Holy Ghost, who in her pours the infinite abundance of his gifts.

She is the Mystical Rose of Heaven, of earth, and of the entire universe.

She is made of love

A rose does not only have its corolla; it also has its leaves that adorn it and complete its beauty; the rose has its stupendous colors.

In its center the Mystical Rose possesses the colors of the supernatural virtues of faith, hope and love; these colors become more delicate on the edges, until they have a yellow gold shade, to signify that she is not only the Mystical Rose of Paradise, but also that of the Church upon earth.

The leaves that adorn it are the symbol of the cardinal virtues and of the other virtues; the robust stem with sharp thorns, symbolizes the defense against any attempt to prevail, on behalf of its enemies, visible and invisible.

The Mystical Rose has its Perfume that surrounds all the souls that trust in her, and who abandon themselves to her. This perfume is a secure protection against the assaults of the powers of evil. Mystical Rose, the most beautiful Flower of Heaven and earth no one can ever disfigure you; Mystical Rose, you are the object of continual and unchanging love, on behalf of God and of veneration by the angels and saints.

December 8, 1975

EVEN TODAY THEY DO NOT BELIEVE

My son, write:

I, Jesus, the onlybegotten Son of God, one with the Father and the Holy Ghost, manifested myself with clarity and precision to my apostles and disciples, for it was necessary that the grain should be thrown into the earth and should die, to be able to give abundant fruits; but neither the apostles nor the disciples wanted to understand, in spite of the fact that my words could not be misunderstood. They were never convinced of the reason for my death, nor of my tremendous passion, and how many times I spoke to them of this clearly and without veils.

I was realizing my design of love for the salvation of (a design begun with my humiliation, in poverty, in obedience, in suffering and in continual prayer) and they did not understand, for they did not want to accept the tremendous hour of darkness. It was I who was preparing the germination of my Church in persecution, on behalf of the great ones of the nation, and I did not have the comprehension of my beloved ones; I was the God-man and I worked miracles, but I was not believed. They rebelled in the dark hour of my Passion and death with blind obstinacy and absurd stubbornness.

Only one creature was certain of the inevitable hour of darkness, that was descending on the world: my Mother, who during her entire life had her Immaculate Heart pierced with the vision of my Passion and death.

My son, today things are the same as then, and this situation should not be imputed to Me, but only to this perverse generation, that rejects God with the sin of Satan and that, impenitent, does not

believe in my words. Has not my Mother spoken with precision and clarity at Fatima, at Lourdes and in so many other places? They have not believed.

I also have spoken, and they did not believe; it is now two thousand years, and the grain should die to be reborn, vigorous and alive. The head of the new-born Church was to be immolated unto annihilation, for the salvation of everyone; the head immolated itself to satisfy the debt to divine justice; today the entire Mystical Body remains sterile, like the accursed fig tree, because of the satanic infestation of atheism, and now, like the grain of wheat it should be cast into the bosom of the earth and die, in order to be reborn to a new and fruitful divine life. This corresponds exactly to the irreversible demands of my Justice and my Mercy.

Truly, I say that if you are not born anew, you will not enter into the kingdom of Heaven. An act of infinite mercy and justice is the mystery of Redemption; an act of mercy and of justice the hour of purification.

Redemption is in act

Redemption is being continued; redemption is in act; my Mercy demands your salvation and my Justice demands the satisfaction of the debts contracted by you, my living members, free and intelligent, capable of desiring or rejecting good and evil, therefore, responsible for your actions.

Do not be disturbed, my son: mercy demands that everyone be warned, not only with interior calls but also with exterior ones; he who desires to understand, let him understand, but he who, blinded by pride and presumption, obstinately desires to perish like Satan, let him perish.

Courage! Let nothing disturb your spirit, either in one way or another. I will reward your docility and will protect you, although I may not allow you to avoid suffering.

What blindness, what obstinacy!

Oh perverse and unbelieving generation, what could I have done for you that I have not done, what more, to withdraw you from the hour of darkness, from the hour of death and of blood that draws near? What more could I give you that I have not given? My Love, my Pierced Heart I have given to you, the love of my Mother and yours also!

She has come to the earth many times to awaken you from your sleep, to call you anew to the great realities of faith, to indicate to you the royal way that must be walked upon.

I will heal my Church

I will heal peoples and nations.

I will heal my Church!

The theologians will not do it, many of whom, darkened by the pride of Satan, instead of light have become converted into darkness, increasing the confusion and the disorientation with their ephemeral doctrines. I am the most simple being and everything that comes forth from Me is simple, but all of them are complicated. I make simple what is complicated, and they make complicated what is simple.

Do not be surprised if they do not accept these messages, if they reject them with disdain. Like the teachers in the temple, they will never admit the truth, for they are not of the Truth.

Do not be disturbed. I bless you; offer Me yourself, as you are, with what you have; give Me your troubles; I will keep them in my Merciful Heart, to return them to you as a shower of graces. Always love Me greatly.

December 12, 1975

THE VIRTUE OF PIETY

It is a decree of divine Providence that men in pilgrimage upon earth, should communicate with God, the Creator, Redeemer and Sanctifier, with concrete means and signs. These means may be diverse, but all should correspond with this purpose. On the other hand, God can communicate with you even without these means.

The use of these means that regulate your relations with God, Creator and Lord, is called “piety.” Piety is a virtue of great importance, for it serves souls to elevate themselves to their Creator, to praise him, thank him, glorify him and express their sentiments to him; to ask him forgiveness for their sins committed, to unite themselves to the voices of all created things, to unite themselves to the universal chorus of all creatures, animate and inanimate, in the hymn of praise that is due to him, the Alpha and Omega of everything and of everyone.

Therefore, piety should be a virtue for all souls, but woe to those who destroy it in themselves! They extinguish in themselves all divine light, isolating themselves from God, and they become the long awaited prey of Satan.

A man without piety is like a man deprived of everything, who cannot give and cannot receive anything from anyone; without piety man is mutilated in his liberty, condemned to be a slave of Satan, and in his hands he will be an instrument of perdition.

They no longer pray

Hence, the importance of this fundamental virtue can be clearly seen, a fundamental virtue that atheism has always sought to

destroy in millions and millions of souls, by all ways and by all means.

Today atheism can truly boast of having destroyed this virtue in so many Christians; and many priests, and religious men and women, dazzled by this absurd materialistic civilization, have extinguished in themselves the source that nourished their interior life, the soul of all pastoral activity. Without piety souls become arid, transforming the Church from a garden into a desert.

How many are the priests, who no longer pray!

No divine Office, no Rosary, “a taboo good for other times,” they say; no meditation. In place of these practices: radio, television, songs, music, readings and many other worse things, that should not be spoken of.

The light of faith, of hope and of love, they have extinguished, and the process of the disintegration of divine life is nearly now consummated.

Now that God has been dethroned from their spirit, they have put in his place a mythical social progress and a hypothetical social justice, that they will never be able to realize for it is clear that no progress, much less social justice, can be realized without true liberty, without the help of God.

Open your eyes

Son, my Vicar on earth knows and follows the increasing phase of moral and spiritual disintegration of my Mystical Body, and for this reason is very saddened; he suffers, because his numerous calls to a living faith have not been listened to by many priests and even by some bishops, his calls to true piety, the only source of spiritual fruitfulness. In not listening to the Pope, one does not listen to Me; by not following the Pope, one does not follow Me.

What are they still waiting for, to be shaken out of their lethargy?

What are they still waiting for, to open their eyes to the evident reality? Are you passively hoping to be buried beneath the ruins?

I have told you how I would like the Pious Union of the Friends of the Blessed Sacrament to be in each parish community. Without losing time, ask this of the parish priests that you know; the ordinance that I have given you, will enkindle the flame of my Love again in many souls.

Pray, my son, and make others pray.

December 13, 1975

INTERIOR FORTITUDE

Write, my son:

In the preceding message I spoke of an important virtue; all virtues are important, just as all the members of a body, but there are members more important than others; there are some of greater importance and others of lesser.

The virtue about which I now will speak is interior fortitude, of which the Christian has extreme need, and during his entire life he should combat against the forces of evil.

“*Militia est vita hominis super terram.*” “The life of man is a warfare upon earth.” (Job 7, 1). This verse is already a forgotten truth, treated lightly and put behind all other Church problems; while it should be made a special object of study and one should take suitable means to spread it and protect it from all the astuteness of the Enemy.

When a young man becomes aware of the spiritual difficulties that he begins to find, to remain faithful to God, Creator, Redeemer and Sanctifier, he should be enlightened. One should help him, training him with the virtue of fortitude, and giving him formation by means of a realistic vision of the battle, as the principal purpose of his earthly life, in order to attain eternal life. One should point out to him the indispensable weapons against the battle, and the means and times for the efficacious use of these weapons.

Men teach soldiers in a very detailed manner how to use indispensable weapons for battle; they perform training and exercises and explain to the soldiers when, how and why one should make use of these weapons.

Only in my Church, in which structures are not lacking, they have not understood the importance of this central problem of pastoral theology. If this is taken away, everything else is marginal; it is a frame. Of what use is everything else, if in the end man loses his soul?

Salvation depends upon it

All education and formation that must be given to children and young men, who at the beginning of life begin to find the first difficulties, should be based and centered on these points that I already commented upon in previous messages: Creation and the fall of man; Incarnation, Passion and Death of myself, eternal Word of God, to deliver men; my Redemption, my Mystical Body that issued forth from my Pierced Heart.

Why do I insist so much on these points that form the spinal column of the history of the human race? It is because the life of all men is linked to these historical realities.

Men cannot withdraw from this battle, upon which depends their eternal salvation or else their condemnation. No man in the world can presume he is capable of confronting an enemy superior in nature and in power, unless he has adequate assistance, that I have foreseen to be given to him, and you all know the price that it cost Me.

For this reason I desired my Church to exist in the world. Its purpose is not only to give birth to children for God, but also by all forms and all means that it possesses, it should make them grow, should nourish them and defend them; and as my Church is not formed only by the hierarchy, but by all the baptized, then the parents, the educators and the priests have the grave duty of occupying themselves deeply in this pastoral task, directed to make men understand that it is their duty to combat Satan, who

incarnates evil, in all the moments of their life upon earth, using the adequate weapons at the precise time.

For the Christian this battle should have the preeminent place over all other things; it is clear that all these other things have value only in the measure in which they are used to attain the purpose of their life. It should never be forgotten that I have made the Christian a soldier, a combatant: strong in the faith, strong in hope, strong in love, well armed and equipped, they can confront the Enemy, with the certainty of victory, just as David, who combatted and conquered Goliath.

Mistaken formation

My son, tell Me if the formation and education given to children by their parents who say they are good Christians, seems to you just and adequate. They have made of their children puppets, afterwards idols, and then proud tyrants. Nothing is denied to their children, from their first infancy every caprice is satisfied, every desire is fulfilled and they grow up thus, day after day they are allowed to say all their demands, they can do everything, they can experience everything, and for this reason you even have children addicted to drugs and even more, in primary schools.

They have never been asked to renounce anything, to make a sacrifice. Is it then surprising that vice dominates them, even when they are beginning their lives?

Many parents of these children consider themselves good Christians; they go to confession from time to time and my priests absolve them with great benevolence, and the bishops continue with their illusion. We have arrived to such a point of perversion; the most important problem has been lost sight of; an infinite number of things are discussed, but they never meet with their pastor to study the strategy about the greatest problem of pastoral theology.

Mental illness is not cured with simple generic means; a tumor is not cured with just any pill. Even when a surgical intervention is not pleasant, they do not hesitate to perform it, to save someone's life. But: how many vain fears, when they are dealing with the supreme welfare of their soul! They have doubts; they are afraid, and the adequate solution is postponed; they make excuses, and it is forgotten.

The weakness of bishops and priests is one of the principal causes of many evils that my Church suffers today. Interventions, well-planned but rapid, realized at the opportune moment, would have prevented so many woes and lamentations. What incalculable damage to souls!

Pray, my son; pray and offer Me your small sufferings, in order to mitigate the infinite sadness of my Merciful Heart.

I bless you. Do not worry about what will happen to you. My Love is enough; it is enough to know that you are in my Heart.

December 14, 1975

TO ENKINDLE THE FIRE ONCE MORE

Write, my son:

On various occasions I have spoken about love and I have returned to this theme with insistence. This corresponds to logic; this is an inexhaustible theme, for inexhaustible am I, who am Love.

I gave to men a new commandment, synthesis of the entire law; I gave to humanity the key of happiness. If men would have really put into practice my commandment, the earth would have been transformed into the antechamber of Paradise; in Paradise exists the triumph of love.

I am Love, and all souls live by Me. The perfection of life upon earth is given by means of the grade of intensity with which souls love Me, and together with Me, my brethren. The more one loves Me like this, the more perfect and holy he is. In true love, that is, in my love, lies the true reason of life, the authentic joy of life.

The gift of freedom

My son, try to imagine the life of man without a whit of love! It would only be a sombre, desperate, arid, fruitless life, without any smile at all (a smile is the beginning of an act of love), without a ray of light; it is the life of the demons, it is the life of the condemned; it is the life of those who permit themselves to be overwhelmed by the wicked spirits that are those of pride, hatred and despair, envy, jealousy and inextinguishable thirst for evil.

These condemned spirits, corroded by the ardent necessity of working evil, are workers of iniquity; they foment violence,

blasphemy, hatred, divisions, heresies, obscenities, and all the evil that exists in the universe.

On the contrary, love is ardor for good; it works good; it is the conveyance of the soul, that is invaded with love toward God and toward the brethren.

Love is a profound, mysterious sentiment that has its source in God, and that like an arrow shot forth from a bow, is directed toward souls, that are the object of love. Souls are of a different nature from the nature of matter, to which they are united upon earth.

The soul is a divine breath of life that informs matter; therefore the soul is similar to God; the soul is free and intelligent; it can accept or reject love and it can do so in different measures and degrees.

Son, the sun extends its rays, its light and its heat upon the bodies that are in its orbit, and the bodies, from the most noble to the most vile, receive its solar radiations without rejecting them and without contaminating either the light or the heat. But for souls it is not like this; souls can abdicate love and opt for hatred; they can abdicate light and opt for darkness; they can abdicate good and opt for evil. If only men would understand the gift of free will! If men understood what this gift encloses: to be able to determine for oneself an eternal happiness that no tongue can describe and that only the Father can give; or if not, a misery not comprehensible by man while he is a pilgrim upon earth.

They reject love

In humanity in its state of viator, perfect love does not yet exist; this perfect love consists in loving God, one and three. and the brethren more than any other thing in the world. It is the new commandment, freely accepted and lived in the highest degree of intensity. This perfection of love is attained and completed in

Paradise. The degree of glory corresponds to this degree of love; the more intensity one has attained in love, the higher is his degree of glory.

Why do men reject love? Why do men not know how to value the greater good, for which they were created? Also in this affair grave responsibilities weigh upon the conscience of my priests and pastors.

If those in charge of feeding the blast furnaces of foundries cease to feed the fire, everything is stopped; the fire in the furnace ceases; all activity in the establishment ceases. You could say the same thing about the great thermo-electric terminals.

Love may be compared to fire; of whatever kind it is, whether it feeds the blast furnace or a power terminal, if the fire ceases, life stops pulsating.

In my Church many furnaces have been extinguished; each bishop and each priest should be an incandescent furnace that gives forth heat and spiritual energy, with the sanctity of his life, with the power of grace, with the divine Word. But if these furnaces are not fed, in them and in their communities life is quickly extinguished. Because of this sad reality, the Church suffers.

The true problem

What a stupendous miracle would be realized, what prodigies the world would see, if the bishops assembled their priests around them and with true, true, true humility, such as I taught it to them, without which there is not a genuine interior life, they would together agree to enkindle once more in themselves the fire of love, in order to communicate it to their sons and brethren.

Oh! If they would only put aside all these things that serve of little use for the salvation of souls, and would dedicate themselves

intensely to the true problem of the Church, which is that of placing dikes and counterattacking the offensive unleashed by the forces of Hell, using and sharpening the weapons that have fallen into disuse, which are prayer, mortification, interior and exterior penance, walking in evangelical poverty before Me, in obedience to my Vicar and to the hierarchy.

The world could still be saved from the collapse in act which threatens it!

But they cannot pray, they cannot mortify themselves; they cannot accept suffering, if they do not believe, and if they do not love.

My son, behold why once more we have arrived at the essential part of the question: there is a crisis of faith, and necessarily, a crisis of love. Many speak of love, but in reality in very few souls it burns in truth. The crisis of faith has extinguished many furnaces in the Church itself. It is necessary to enkindle them anew, without losing time, so that divine life may once again flow into souls.

My son, pray, and have souls of good will pray; to offer yourselves with generosity to my Merciful Heart and to the Immaculate Heart of my Mother and yours also, means to enkindle the fire again, where there is coldness and the indifference of death. I bless you.

December 21, 1975

THEY LIVE SUPERFICIALLY

Write, my son:

"In him we are, in him we live, in him we move." How many prejudices in your souls, in relation to my true presence in all things; I have said: in all things! I am infinite. Wherever you go, I do not say with your body but with your soul, there I am present.

For this reason I said: "Walk in my presence, and you will be perfect."

Can anyone withdraw from the presence of God? Adam and Eve foolishly believed so, and they hid themselves after having consummated their sin. Many men, many Christians think so, in the act of consummating their sin; even many priests think so.

How much blindness and foolishness! No one can escape the penetrating gaze of God. "In him we are, in him we live, in him we move." My son, do you not feel my presence, that of the Word of God, one and three, in your soul?

Everything is of God

If men would make better use of the faculties of their soul, penetrating with reflection about this stupendous divine reality, how profitable it would be for them. But today men do not think; few are those who meditate; they live superficially.

Remember: not only "in him we are, in him we move, in him we live," but that everything we have, we have from him.

It is not from ourselves that we have given ourselves life; we have not given ourselves faith; we have not given ourselves the

supernatural life of grace; we have not given ourselves the Church: everything is of God; everything is of God. Many Christians and priests use and abuse the Gifts of God, as if they were handling their own things, their own property, and in this way they subvert the natural, moral and spiritual order, established by God.

Only man, an intelligent creature, created with an act of infinite love, to be the faithful interpreter of the universe and to render praise and gratitude to God, is transformed into an element of disorder, escaping from the order, from his own place, and from the purpose for which he was created by God.

Son, think what would happen if one day the stars and planets went outside of their orbits and they began to travel each one in a different way. What a cataclysm there would be in space!

Intelligence and free will were given to men, not in order to create chaos, (as they have indeed created, and worse than the tower of Babel), disorder in their physical life, moral and spiritual disorder, personal and family disorder, social disorder, world disorder.

Son, even blind men can establish this reality, produced with diabolic tenacity by the men of this perverse generation: disorder even in my Church, disorder in the lives of many of my priests.

The men of this century, instead of following the logical course of nature, of reason and of faith, instead of looking toward the luminous star placed by God to dissipate the darkness of this world and to make the path toward their eternal goal easier and more secure, have inverted the order and the harmony established by God.

My son, what will be the consequence of this disorder, of unheard-of proportions and that does not have an antecedent nor comparison with all the evils of past centuries? The cataclysm will be in proportion to the causes that have provoked it.

Let them not have illusions

Let men not have illusions. Abandoning God, they have allowed themselves to be misled by the powers of hell, by the perverted spirits running toward their ruin, creating disorder and chaos as never before, destroying the order established by God.

God is order, in this order man finds peace upon earth, the prelude and germ of his eternal happiness. Men of good will should collaborate. Bishops, priests and good Christians should collaborate with Me to re-establish the moral order, half-destroyed by sin, and, united in love and in penitence, they should bring to God 'the souls that were taken away from him.

The means for. this collaboration that I ask of all my children, are as always: Faith, Hope and Charity, prudence and justice, fortitude and temperance. They are prayer, frequent reception of the sacraments, interior and exterior penance.

Use the secure means, that all the saints have used!

Believe, love hope without measure, and you will be prodigiously fruitful.

My son, I bless you; love Me and never doubt. I am faithful to my promises.

December 27, 1975

OUR GRANDEUR

My son, I know that you desire a message from “X;” she loved Me greatly and for this reason suffered greatly; her great suffering has been the measure of her love; in the kingdom of light and of love where she already finds herself, so blessed, she follows you like a loving mother and intercedes for all of you.

My sons, death has not cut off our spiritual relations and our reciprocal and holy love. Even more, death has served to make them closer and to make our love more intense and operative.

Octavio, you speak the truth when you affirm that I have not been a stranger in the events of your life in these last years. As I am not a stranger in them now, neither am I an stranger in the life and in the affairs of “R” and of sister “M.” I have done much for all of you, and much remains to be done.

But, my children, you who are priests, never lose from your view your grandeur and priestly dignity; do not forget even for an instant the finality of your vocation: to snatch souls from Satan with all the means that divine Mercy has placed at your disposition.

Do not forget that the entire universe is not worth what one soul is worth.

My sons, to snatch souls from hell it is necessary to pray much, to suffer much, to fight against the darksome powers of evil with a persevering tenacity, until the end.

To snatch souls from evil and to take them to the Hearts of Jesus and of most holy Mary: this is your mission without equal!

Material things are nothing

Material things are nothing; earthly goods are nothing; make use of them only for what is indispensable; let not your hearts become attached to the goods that sooner or later, will dissolve into nothingness. Cleave only to the supreme Good. Your love toward God and toward your brethren (giving testimony of this, preaching) this is the true purpose of your lives.

Confirm this love with the seal of the full, absolute, total and persevering adhesion to the divine Will, which will make you holy and will open for you the treasures of grace and of graces, that Jesus keeps in his Merciful Heart.

I am submerged in the light and the love of God; it would be impossible to try to tell you of my happiness!

80 years of life would not be necessary, but rather all the time from the creation until the end, to earn such happiness!

Let no fatigue, no suffering, no pain, that might be asked of you, seem useless; they are precious things for souls.

Nothing in the world can separate you from the Love of Christ, if you always wish to be united to him, by faith. Hope will make your spirit radiant, in the obscurity that is now occurring in the world and in the Church.

Courage, my sons!

Courage, my sons! Earthly life, when seen from above, is a flash of lightning that winds about in space and is extinguished. I assure you of my efficacious intercession before Him and before Her, who can accomplish everything; do not allow yourselves to be misled and much less intimidated by the evil one. Combat him in every manner and in every way possible. Trust, be a leaven; be a ferment of life. The blindness of men, of Christians, is formidable;

horrible is the perversion of many priests and horrible also is the number of souls who go to hell with the indelible sign of their consecration to God.

Pray and have others pray; invite them to penance; do not worry about what human foolishness might raise up against you.

Don "X;" my son: our pact continues; begun in time, it continues in eternity.

December 30, 1975

DAWN OF RESURRECTION

I spoke to you of darksome forces, of clouds that envelop the Church.

Are these expressions only forms of speaking, or are they a reality in which one must believe?

Son, I want to clarify this for you well; therefore, I bring to your mind the Prophet Isaias: “Arise, be enlightened; for thy light is come; the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee. For behold, darkness shall cover the earth, and a thick mist the people; but upon thee shines the Lord.” (Is. 60, 1).

I came to the world in a dark night; the night of the ages had descended upon humanity.

I was born in the heart of night, in order to indicate the darkness in which all humanity was wrapped, provoked by Satan with the snare he laid for the first parents.

The night of sin, in Adam and Eve, of ignorance, of evil, all evil, was substituted by the Light of Grace.

Not for nothing was my Birth announced by the apparition in the heavens of a star, and a prodigious light dissipated the darkness in the stable in which I was born; I, the Light of the world, came to banish the darkness in which humanity was wrapped.

There was an intense darkness upon Calvary; it was full day when I was lifted up from the earth, and from that moment the light became weaker, until there was profound darkness when I breathed forth my Spirit.

Exterior darkness, to indicate the interior darkness of priests, scribes, pharisees, teachers and the entire people, who with wicked sadism had desired to be present at my Passion and Death.

The sin of pride

Son, sin always brings darkness; in a special way, the sin of Satan; the sin of pride makes darkness thicker and transforms it into total obscurity, in which the consecrated soul no longer sees anything.

Neither the miracles worked by Me during my public life, nor those worked in my very Passion, not even the resurrection of Lazarus, at which were present many priests and doctors of the law, served to dissipate the darkness in the presumptuous spirits of the priests of the temple. Thus also now, my son: so many souls and so many priests do not see the miracles that I work continually in my Church.

My death was accompanied by extraordinary happenings:

- A violent earthquake made the earth tremble.
- The temple of Jerusalem was moved upon its foundations.
- The veil of the temple was torn and some of the dead arose.

But they, the proud ones of the temple, saw nothing and understood nothing; but the pagan centurion, striking his breast, said: "Truly, this was the Son of God."

The rejection of God produced darkness then, and also now: the rejection of God produces darkness.

By this same fact, I repeat that many will not accept these messages.

My son, why did I want to tell this to you?

There is a great analogy between the present times and those of my earthly life, because the passion suffered by Me, is about to be renewed in my Mystical Body.

Son, why did I tell you this?

Because scribes, priests and Pharisees are not lacking today, and they are not less hypocritical than those of that time.

You see only a little of the reality in my Church: formalism, only formalism, and how much darkness!

Yes. The hour of darkness will not be delayed.

Good Friday for my Church will not be delayed!

But after this Good Friday, I will cause to arise a radiant and most luminous dawn of resurrection.

I bless you, my son.

December 31, 1975

FIAT VOLUNTAS TUA

I desire to speak to you of an article of prayer that I taught to my apostles: MY WILL.

There is a Divine Will that is know by everyone; no one can ignore it; even non-Christians know it. Christians know about this Will, and the impious know it, although few accept it and cleave to it. This Will of Mine is generic; everyone knows that God wants only the good and they know that he demands it of everyone. Everyone knows that God never, ever wants evil, for no reason whatsoever. Evil does not have, nor can have, any justification; there is no purpose nor reason that can ever justify evil, absolutely none.

There is also a Will of Mine, the same one, but seen in a less generic way, and also known by everyone. I desire the observance of the Ten Commandments. Everyone knows that I want the respect of everyone's life, that I want the respect of the Holy Name of God, the sanctification of feasts, although today the great majority profanes feast days in a scandalous way. Everyone knows that I want the reciprocal love of spouses, the respect of parents and children, obedience to legitimate authority, etc. This Will of Mine is trodden under foot by the majority.

There is also a Divine Will, the same one, but less known, but not for that reason less binding. It consists in God desiring men placed in their just position in their family, in the Church, in civil society. This Will can be known by all of you by means of prayer; my Father grants enlightenment and particular helps so that every upright creature may be placed in his just position, that is to say, may follow his vocation.

Permissive Will

There is also a permissive Will; it is the same and also should be accepted, trusting in my Goodness, in my Love and my Wisdom. It is not I who desire calamities and misfortunes that afflict men. You men provoke them with your perversion, with your rebellion against the Divine and natural laws. I permit these misfortunes for the realization of my design of Mercy and Justice, drawing out of them spiritual profit for souls.

Often men, when tried by suffering and misery, lash out against God, accusing him of deafness, of insensibility. Their blindness makes them speak thus, forgetting that adverse events happen because of their own sins; and they ignore the benefit that I can draw out of their sufferings, a benefit much greater than the sufferings themselves.

If culpable ignorance of the Divine Will is a misfortune for everyone, what can be said when the rejection of the light about an essential problem for the salvation of men is done, by consecrated souls?

To abdicate good for evil is a grave fault against the Divine Will.

To desire to substitute God and to attempt to impose one's own will upon another, is an evil without measure.

The rejection of the impulses of grace, such a frequent sin, is against the Divine Will. To oppose the Divine Will by opposing one's own vocation or that of others, is a sin that provokes the indignation of God.

To live a well-ordered life in one's family, in the Church, in civil society: to attain the end of each one of these societies, I have given commandments and precepts; I have taught men what they should petition daily of God, their Creator, Redeemer and Sanctifier.

A marvelous synthesis

In the prayer of the Our Father, everything is present in a marvelous, simple synthesis, accessible to everyone and that no judicature in the world could imitate, but in spite of this, behold, my son, what the situation is. Not even in the time of the tower of Babel was there such confusion.

Darkness covers the earth; men no longer understand each other; pride, foolishness and human presumption are without limit, and today they have arrived at a level never known in past centuries. Men of this generation, in their ridiculous and puerile pride, have lost the sense of good and of evil; they are legalizing crime, divorce, abortion, contraception, abnormal marriages, de facto polygamy, etc. They seek to justify every kind of evil; man ignores his dignity of child of God; he ignores and disowns himself; to this state atheism has brought him, whether it be theoretic or practical, which has been spread in the entire world.

Man is working actively for his own destruction; his pride, his arrogance, the rejection of God has provoked the disintegration and collapse that will sweep him away.

My son, tell this to everyone; they should know that the hour is near.

I bless you. Love Me intensely.

January 1, 1976

WHAT WILL YOU DO, O LORD?

Son: with devastating action, Satan is tearing humanity to pieces with fury, and especially the Church.

In reality, such things happen in the Church today that cannot be humanly explained, but by the furious intervention of Satan and of all the powers of Hell, plotting, bribing and tormenting souls. It is sufficient to be objective, to become aware of the sacrileges realized in various nations by the press, the television and motion pictures. Satan neglects nothing; he has entered everywhere; he dominates the lower part of the Church and has not excluded its summit.

The Pope, my Vicar on earth, has to move about amidst a thousand difficulties; I do not give details of this powerful offensive of Hell against my Church and against the children of God. What you can see with your own eyes is more than sufficient, and what is reflected only in part and that you do not see.

- What will you do, O Lord, to not permit the Church to succumb?

I repeat that the stagnant waters continue raising their level, and this is due not only to the poisonous action of Hell.

Responsibility weighs upon the souls of pastors, priests and religious, who have not reacted as they should, to the plots of the Enemy, who have not placed dikes to the advance of evil. Even more, often they have seconded the plans of the Demon; other times they have turned themselves into his own executors.

It is an extremely sorrowful reality, and it has increased the intrepidity and daring of the forces of evil, and tremendously weakened the forces of good.

What have I done, and what will I do?

I am life, and life is movement that tends to the good of the souls that I love and want to save; I have raised up great saints; I have sent my Mother, who has manifested herself in so many places and to so many persons. I already said that many of these places where my Mother appeared, have been attacked and denied as authentic, because of unjustified fears, because of human respect. To avoid problems and worries they seek peace, but in this way one cannot have true peace.

In my Church I have chosen holy Pontiffs.

I have raised up movements for the sanctification of the clergy.

I have desired and promoted the Council.

If everything that I had promoted in my Church would have been received with an intelligent and efficacious response, with adequate mobilization of all the consecrated souls, as Pius XII asked of the entire Church with his sorrowful and afflicted appeal, the stagnant waters would not have reached their present level.

The true charismatics

I have sent my Spirit, which is love, which is a fire that burns, that transforms, that illumines and warms, that purifies and vivifies and breathes in many souls, called by you charismatics.

I raised these souls up in my entire Church, but also among them Satan insinuated himself, sowing ambition, rivalries, divisions; these souls should remain united spiritually and put the gifts received at the service of the ecclesial community.

The true charismatics are chosen by the Holy Spirit in the Church, for the Church. They are not the Church itself. The Church founded by Me is the hierarchical Church; the charism is destined for the benefit of the community; the charismatics are integrated in the spiritual unity and complement it, among themselves and among the hierarchy, in the distinction of the individual missions.

The charismatic is an instrument of the Holy Spirit and as such, he should be docile and available for the realization of a plan, that not even he himself knows about in all its amplitude; indeed, divine Providence knows this plan that it has prepared.

The charismatic is an administrator of a treasure that is for the benefit of everyone; he cannot take possession of it for himself, not even for an instant. Woe to him that loses this from his sight! He who has a treasure in his custody, should also be vigilant to prevent any attempt of the enemy to rob him of it.

All of you, pilgrims upon earth, how many signs, prodigies and calls you have had from my Mother; how many, from my saints also. But the darkness of pride has blinded the faithful, priests and some pastors; the light has been rejected; they rejected the interior and exterior calls, and because of this you have withdrawn far from God.

- What will happen, Lord? What will happen, O my Jesus?

You already know what will happen.

Divine Mercy and Justice can no longer permit this to continue, populating Hell with monstrous ingratitude.

God cannot tolerate the order established by him, moral, social, international, world order, he cannot permit it to be so brazenly overthrown by the Enemy; he cannot allow the rebellious one and his legions to continue taking possession of humanity, redeemed by Me.

I repeat it to you: and let bishops and priests keep it in their minds, that the enemy of man has entered, has entered into the vineyard, also because those to whom was entrusted the care of the vineyard, did not keep watch over it; they did not defend it with the means that they have at their disposal. Let them make a rigorous examination of conscience about this.

A ferocious and veteran enemy, always lying in ambush, cannot be disarmed in one moment. Weakness, foolishness and ambition have been an open door for the enemy; laxity of religious men and women and of consecrated souls in general, who gently adapted themselves to the snares of the Enemy, by means of neo-paganism are the barricades that have fallen.

The proliferation of infected theories by some theologians, more desirous of seeking their own interests than of the truth, has increased the chaos in my Church. The harm thereby caused to souls cannot be evaluated by the human mind.

I alone, the Eternal Judge, see all the truth; I measure its amplitude and I estimate the responsibility and the consequences.

These theologians have trodden God under foot; they have pierced my Mystical Body; they have profaned my Blood; they have led many souls along the way of perdition; servants and collaborators with Satan, they have proudly lifted their heads against my Vicar, in order to repeat the diabolic cry: "Non serviam-I will not serve." If these serpents do not become converted, they will perish amid the flames of Hell, of that Hell in which they refused to believe.

I am a Judge of infinite Mercy, but also of tremendous Justice.

The lukewarm abound

My son, you will go to take the messages to bishops and priests. Let them meditate upon the responsibilities that weigh upon their conscience.

I told you that there are still holy bishops and very good priests, but unfortunately there abound the lukewarm ones, the indifferent, the presumptuous, and there are not lacking heretical ones and unbelievers. Does not this seem absurd and anachronistic to you? Nevertheless, it is the reality.

Pray, my son; do not tire; offer Me your sufferings. I want to make of you a shining lamp, an instrument in my hands for the salvation of so many of your brethren.

Do not occupy yourself with the opinions of men.

Do not separate your glance from Me, for I love you.

I bless you, along with those who collaborate with you for the spreading of my messages.

January 3, 1976

REDEMPTION CONTINUES

My son, write:

It is well known that in God there cannot be contradictions, that God is immutable; I, God, One and Three, am infinitely simple. In Me there are not some more perfect attributes and others less perfect. I am Truth, Wisdom and Power, Justice and Mercy, Light and Life.

The Hell that was created for the reprobate, is not contrary to mercy, and it is conformable with justice. I, true God and True Man, having taken upon myself all the sins of humanity, with my tremendous Passion and Death, have satisfied justice and mercy. The Mystery of the Incarnation is an act of infinite Mercy; the Mystery of the Passion and death is an act of infinite justice.

“Justitia et misericordia osculatae sunt.”

“Justice and mercy have embraced.” (Ps. 84, 11).

Your passion

I am the head of my Church; you are the members, living, free and responsible. I, the head, followed the will of the Father with an act of mercy; all of you with Me, form a single body. The mystery of the Redemption continues; the fact that the members should, like the head, suffer the passion, is in no way opposed to Divine Mercy.

There is also something else of great importance: my Mother and yours also, who is the Mother of mercy and mirror of justice, has warned humanity repeatedly, that if the conditions asked for of

repentance and conversion are not fulfilled, a tremendous chastisement will be unleashed upon the nations.

My mother has warned you that there are vast numbers of souls who go to Hell. Then could I, infinite love, permit souls rescued by Me at the price of infinite suffering, to be condemned in such increasing numbers?

If mercy and love have been of no value for them, can I prevent the affliction due to their sins and the chaos they themselves have provoked, be converted by Me into instruments of salvation of a humanity in destruction? No, my children.

Unfortunately, the tremendous hour of purification is already happening, but the blindness of men prevents them from seeing it; atheism is profound blindness. The hour approaches, and it becomes inevitable, only because of the unbelieving obstinacy that loves error, that rejects justice, which is everywhere trodden under foot and offended.

I desire a regenerated Church in which justice, peace and love may shine forth resplendent with a light never before seen. I desire to put an end to the hemorrhage of souls that are being lost; I desire to re-establish the disturbed order.

I desire my people to be once again the people of God, and all this I will obtain, even availing myself of the foolishness and iniquity of men. I will show to the generations how benign and how merciful is their God.

January 7, 1976

QUEEN OF APOSTLES

- Jesus: "It is my Mother, and yours also, who speaks to you; listen to her with humility, with love and with living faith."

Son, I, who was chosen to be the blessed among all women, "ab aeterno" in the heart of God, am the object of his infinite love. I pleased God with my filial candor, and I pleased him even more by my humility.

My son, before he ascended to heaven, told me that I would not follow him immediately to the House of the Father, but that I should remain upon earth, to be the Mother of the newly born Church and to continue giving birth to the Church in love. With Jesus, I gave birth to it amid atrocious sorrow without limit, and as Mother and Co-redemptrix, I should give birth to his Mystical Body with my love.

My Jesus, and yours also, in the realization of the mystery of salvation, wanted me to be with him, the Son of God and also my true son according to the flesh, and he wanted me to be the Co-redemptrix and Mother of his Mystical Body.

True priest

Truly, the title of Mother of the Church fits me well, but it is not enough. If you remember, son, in one message it was revealed to you that I, Mary, Mother of God, am the only true woman priest in the Church.

Jesus, Eternal Priest, has granted me a participation in his divine life, and Jesus is the immutable God, most simple; as it was indicated to you at other times, I gave to him human life, and he

gave to me divine life; in divine life is also the priesthood; then one may think that the priesthood in which I participated, is like that which is given to any baptized person; in its nature, yes; in its measure, no.

I was granted a participation in the sacerdotal plenitude in a different form, at the same time, superior to the participation of the apostles, of whom I am truly Mother and Queen, and am justly invoked as Regina Apostolorum, Queen of Apostles.

I was profoundly filled with respect toward the hierarchy, willed and instituted by Jesus the Redeemer.

The visible head of this hierarchy, by the Will of God, was Peter. I was the Queen of the apostles and they acknowledged me and honored me as the Mother of the Church and their Mother. Peter also, during the years he stayed in Jerusalem, came to me for consolation and called me Mother; he came to me for counsel and for help, and honored me as a Queen.

If they truly esteemed Me

If my pastors and my priests were fully conscious of the spiritual links that unite us, if they really esteemed me as their Mother and Queen, I would cover them with graces, lavishing upon them my generosity, helping all those who love me and who defend the devotion to my Immaculate Heart.

When I was present in the Cenacle on the day of Pentecost, together with the apostles I prepared myself and prepared them, to receive the Holy Spirit; upon me he descended in a higher measure, and I, Spouse of the Holy Spirit, was filled with him once again.

One's own earthly mother is not forgotten, because one knows that the tenderness of her love does not diminish. But, my son, the

love with which your heavenly Mother loves you is immensely superior to any human love; I love all and wish all to be saved.

Do not resist the voice of God, who calls you to a true and sincere conversion.

Fear the Lord who passes by.

With humility read the messages that the divine goodness has given you; it is a mercy, a very great mercy to warn you that the hour of purification is now lamentably near.

I bless you, my little son.

January 10, 1976

REFLECTIONS UPON SOME MESSAGES

Our participation as ministers of God in the mystery of the Incarnation, of the cross and of the Eucharist, has points of great similarity with the participation of the Blessed Virgin in these three great mysteries.

Like the Blessed Virgin, the priest by his vocation is called to be actively present at the Sacrifice of the holy Mass, the perpetuation of the holy sacrifice of the cross. He is present in the offering, in union with Christ of himself, he is ready to accept, suffer and offer difficulties, incomprehensions, insults and offenses and all his suffering in general, just as Jesus did it; without all this offering, the priest's participation remains only in the exterior, in the material and therefore sterile and fruitless.

With the words of consecration, the priest renews the prodigy of the Incarnation; as the Virgin did with her FIAT, he calls forth the true Incarnation of the Word in his hands.

Loving him, as most holy Mary loved him in her womb, when he receives holy Communion, with the purity of soul and body with which the Virgin conceived him, with the offering made in union with Jesus to the Father, the priest, like the Virgin, truly becomes a Co-redeemer.

If the celebrating priest is not animated with this faith and with these sentiments and purposes, his Mass is sterile for himself, because he has been only a material protagonist in the greatest of mysteries.

Do not wait

If we priests would celebrate Holy Mass as we should celebrate it, the world would not be what it is now; Satan would not have the strength that he has taken, and very many souls would be saved.

The torment of the priest who is condemned will be rather different from the torment of the other condemned souls. It can only be compared to the desperation of Judas, who could have been a great apostle, uniting his natural and supernatural gifts to those of Jesus.

O you priests who celebrate Mass sacrilegiously, every day you eat and drink to your own condemnation.

Do not wait for tomorrow for your conversion, do not wait... Tomorrow could be too late.

A great act of humility, which Judas refused to make, a fervent invocation of the Blessed Virgin, refuge of sinners, will transform your existence and will change your eternal destiny.

Brothers in the priesthood, have you not meditated upon the dream, the vision of St. John Bosco, "the two columns?"

Read it; you will realize that we are now fully living this prophecy; the last part of the vision predicts the happenings that will follow the present times and events.

These times are approaching; we should prepare ourselves with prayer and with penance.

Let us not be skeptics and unbelieving! Let us believe, and it will be granted unto us to see and understand. Do not let the impulses of grace fall into a vacuum, that knock at the door of your heart!

May the Merciful Heart of Jesus and the Immaculate Heart of Mary, save us and bless us.

January 12, 1976

THE SOCIAL SINS

My son: write:

These are the three great social sins of humanity:

- Humanity sinned in Adam and Eve.
- Humanity sinned with deicide in the chosen people, the people of God.
- Humanity sins today with the rejection of God.

1. The sin of humanity in Adam and Eve completely overturned the stupendous plan of God; it changed the condition of man.

Order was substituted with the most confusing disorder. The happiness of Paradise was followed by unhappiness, and light was followed by the darkness of ignorance. Love was substituted with hatred; Goodness, for which man was created, was replaced with evil in all the range of its manifestations; peace was substituted with wars and violence.

It is even possible to prefer eternal death, in the profound despair of hell, to eternal life, the finality of creation.

This is original sin; this was the answer given to the love of God by all humanity in Adam and Eve.

A monstrous ingratitude consummated by the first man and the first woman, in whom grace was not lacking, not only necessary grace but superabundant, in the measure of their immense responsibility.

God, by his own act of love without limits, has received a tremendous insult.

Justice generates mercy

2. A social sin is the renunciation accomplished by the chosen people.

To the rebellion of humanity in Adam and Eve, God answers not with malevolence, but with Justice and with Mercy.

With Justice He punishes the sin of all humanity. From his origin until the end, man will eat bread in the sweat of his brow; Justice will weigh upon humanity until the end of time. Simultaneously also springs forth his infinite Mercy, which was obtained after the first parents confessed and repented. God granted them forgiveness, and the promise of the Redemption.

To prepare the great event of the liberation of humanity from the slavery of hell, God chooses for himself a people, a people especially beloved that God desires to be holy, but that never becomes holy in spite of his shower of graces and miracles.

Having been made the object of God's love, this people responds with ingratitude, in full view of his special love.

God raises up prophets, who with a strong voice make appeals to the people, to assume the mission for which they were predestined. The prophets, who are God's trumpets, announce favors, graces and liberations, and also in the presence of blind obstinacy, they threaten and announce punishments that the people will experience in sorrow; in suffering they remember their ancestors, and then Mercy once more springs forth.

Divine Justice always generates Mercy; although men, obscured by their egoism, do not want to understand this reality.

In the fulness of time, the radiant dawn of the Savior's birth begins to break forth.

Hostility against the Word made flesh is promoted and fomented by Satan, who is engaged in a tremendous battle, that

had never stopped before, but that is renewed with fury, and the divine Child takes the path of exile in order to flee from the cruel and corrupt Herod; later Satan will dazzle the priests of the temple, and the great ones of the Hebrew people will plot and consummate deicide.

God loved his people to an unbelievable extent, and his people placed him upon the Cross.

The destruction of the Church

3. Humanity sins today with the rejection of God.

From his opened Heart, while hanging upon the Cross, Jesus gives his Church to humanity. From this moment, there is a new plan of Satan and of his legions, against the Mystical Body of Jesus.

Satan wants its destruction; he has now boasted of having killed the Head; now he plots the destruction of the Body. This is the tremendous war that he is fighting without truce, for nearly two thousand years.

The Church does not always respond as it should to this fight; in 20 centuries it has known painful wounds.

Today Satan has won many opportunities.

The battle, the great battle, is now in action.

The partial and irresponsible vision of reality by many pastors and priests, has given more valor to the Enemy, in his tenacious efforts to destroy the Church and its divine Founder.

This battle now taking place (that only the ignorant do not notice) will be extended with increasing fury, and will claim many victims among the clergy and the faithful. The world, and especially Europe, will burn, in an hour without precedent.

It will be the hour of Justice and also of Mercy; it will be the advent of a new spring of peace and of justice for humanity and for the Church.

My Mother and your Mother also, will crush the head of Satan for the second time.

Atheism will disappear from the world.

January 14, 1976

SHE WILL CRUSH HIS HEAD

Why, my son, do I ask with insistence that souls live by faith: reparation, reparation, reparation?

1. Because to the infinite love of God, love that works the creation of man, man responds with acts of pride and of disobedience.

2. Because to the mystery of Redemption promised since the fall of the first parents, and fulfilled in the fulness of time, humanity, in the Hebrew nation, responds by performing deicide.

3. The Word made Flesh responds to deicide with the gift of himself in the mystery of the Eucharist and of the Church, and humanity under the influence of the powers of evil, is now becoming paganzed, with the almost total rejection of God.

A radiant dawn

Soon the hour of purification will come, and the Virgin Co-Redemptrix will crush the head of the infernal serpent for the second time.

The Church and humanity, made anew, will see a radiant dawn never known until now. A period of peace and of justice will be the response to all the provocations of Hell, against a poor humanity that had become a collaborator with the forces of Evil.

Afterwards, they will arrive at the last phase of this battle between light and darkness, between love and hate, between good and evil, between life and death.

Only at the end of time will come the third and decisive intervention of the Blessed Virgin, who will crush the head of Satan for the third time. Then will follow the judgment, the definitive separation of Paradise and of Hell, that is to say, of the saved and of the condemned.

January 20, 1976

YOU ARE NOT ALONE

Write, my son:

“The Marian Movement will form part of the design of Providence, as a shock force, of impulsion at the side of my Mother, in the great battle now occurring against Satan and against the allies of Hell, that are so numerous in the world, and unfortunately, also in my Church.

Heaven beholds you, O blessed priests who have the happiness of forming part of the movement; in these times of emergency, you are now, more than ever, chosen soldiers, guided and directed by the Queen of Victories, for the defense of my Vicar and of my Church.

Hell hates you and combats you, but you have nothing to fear: your physical, moral and spiritual sufferings are leavened by the Holy Spirit, and transmuted into light, love and grace for many souls of your brethren who, without your participation in my Passion and in that of my Mother and yours, would be eternally lost.

Beloved priests of my Merciful Heart, and of the Immaculate Heart of the Queen of the universe: the angels behold you with admiration, and all the saints of Paradise intercede and petition for you.

You are the balsam of my Heart, so brutally insulted and offended; you are a smile of love for the pierced Heart of my Mother.

Do not fear!

Forward, my sons! A place of honor and of glory is prepared for you, “ab aeterno,” in the house of the Father; do not fear. Always, always my glance and that of my Mother is upon you.

I bless all of you, my sons; I, Jesus, with the Father and the Holy Spirit, bless you, and together with Me the Mother blesses you. With you we bless the good seculars who are at your side with faith, with love and with the efficacious apportation of their sufferings.

Thus you are not alone; you are indeed in the midst of the battle, but with you is Paradise; with you are the souls being purged; with you are the saints of the Church militant.”

January 20, 1976

DOCILE INSTRUMENTS

How many today are called good, who say: “Lord, Lord...” but how few there are who are truly disposed to do the Will of God!

Very numerous are those who consider themselves as instruments of God; they affirm it almost with conviction, but the truth is very different; they are instruments of themselves, that is, of their own pride, which means instruments of Satan. Son, there are no alternatives; either you are of God, or you are servants of Satan.

An instrument never wields anything; it permits itself to be wielded.

If bishops and priests would permit themselves to be wielded truly, as instruments available in the hands of God, the Church would be, for Heaven and for earth, a stupendous spectacle of sanctity and of love; my angels would be filled with admiration and the men of the earth enchanted.

But: what a sad vision! A vision that causes horror, of moral disorders, a vision of immodest passions, a vision of fights, hatreds and of evils of all kinds.

Not of words

Son, my words never change nor vary. Those who serve Me only with words do not belong to Me, but rather those who belong to Me with the full and total adhesion of their will to the will of the heavenly Father; they alone will be saved.

If many bishops of my Church see that they are not obeyed, if they find it evident that their churches are stricken from their foundations, before looking for the cause in the exterior, let them

look for these causes in the interior of their own lives. It is easy to speak of instruments of Providence, but for many it has not been so easy to become instruments of Divine Providence.

Yes, son; it is the history of the first sin, that repeats itself in time, but they are never learning the lesson from it.

Satan provokes the fall of man; man destroys the stupendous preestablished order, the marvellous harmony of nature and of grace.

Sin is a most grave disorder, that provokes and generates a series of more disorders, in the world of the spirit, of grace and of nature. The first parents sinned, and there followed the immediate rebellion of the senses, the rebellion of nature: "You shall labor for your bread in the sweat of your brow, and thou, O woman, wilt bring forth in sorrow."

You can never imagine what you have lost: the admirable and jubilant harmony of grace and of nature. The first dwelling of man was called the terrestrial Paradise. Terrestrial, but a Paradise!

A series of evils

Bishops and priests should be profoundly conscious of the terrible consequences of the first sin, and they should know very well that these consequences are newly generated with the commission of every sin, and in an extraordinary way by the sin of pride.

A sin of pride, of arrogance, of presumption, committed by a bishop or by a priest, provokes in his local church a series of evils; many disorders have their origin here.

Behold why, my son, my almost exasperated insistence with you, to repeat for you that they have understood very little about a fundamental problem of my Mystical Body.

It is painful to affirm, but many bishops and priests are like the foolish man who, when he built his house, occupied himself in

things of little importance, such as certain ornamental aspects, and he neglected the foundations and the structures upon which everything else would rest, and therefore the result was a beautiful house, irrevocably destined to collapse. Is not this foolishness? And now: this foolishness is governing in the Church!

I ought to repeat it to you I know not how many times, so that each one may finally decide to take this grave problem into due consideration.

Son, you realized all this, this morning in your interview with X... They do not want to believe in a reality that is so evident, but this blindness, these lying convictions that the Enemy has successfully sown in souls, cannot avoid or retard even for a moment the purification demanded by Love, that can no longer tolerate the impudent domination of Satan in the world and upon souls, that are lost in vast numbers.

My commandment to the Apostles of casting out demons is considered useless and even ridiculous, and yet, nowadays, they have opened all doors to these very demons!

I am a living person!

Son, tell everyone, and do not worry at all about their reactions, whatever they may be. It is I, Jesus, who want this, and I order it of you.

Say strongly, that there has been enough of this pseudo-prudence, with which they have become afraid of making everyone know that I, Jesus, true God and true man, am a living and real person, like all of you. Even more, more than you, with all the rights and duties of making my voice heard to whom, how, and when I desire, and in the way that I desire. Say, son, that I have the right and the power of calling whom I desire, when and how I desire, to undertake any mission whatsoever in my Church.

Let them be persuaded that I have chosen them to be, priests and some of them to be bishops, and just as I have called them, I am able now, and I have the power, to choose some among my priests to entrust special missions to them, to be fulfilled in the way and at the time established by Me.

Do not tire of praying and of offering yourself; behold, the rest do not tire of offending Me. Your sufferings have increased, but you know that they are the measure of your love for Me.

I bless you, son, and with you I bless all those who with the spirit of true humility, may know how to accept this urgent invitation of the Man-God, who desires all to be saved.

January 21, 1976

HIGH-MINDED IN A HOLY WAY

Write:

The world is not of God; therefore it is not in the light. Profound darkness envelops it. The sons of the light, who are not of the world, but of the kingdom of God, cannot speak and should not judge, like those of the world.

The father and mother of "R"⁽¹⁾ are judged by the world as unfortunate and miserable, but not so by the children of light!

The children of light are capable of knowing by intuition that "R" is a gift, a great gift.

He who truly lives by faith comprehends what an inestimable mission has been entrusted to "R," an especially beloved friend of my Merciful Heart, a beloved and esteemed son of my Mother, an object of divine complacency. "R" radiates power and grace in the interior life of my Mystical Body, and the more hidden his mission is on earth, the greater and more dazzling with glory is his life in heaven.

Foolish ness is in the heart of him who does not see with the light of God, and wisdom is in the heart of him who does see.

Acknowledgment of God

Son, should the parents of "R" be considered fortunate? Yes, they should be high-minded in a holy way!

⁽¹⁾ A boy who was gravely ill physically, and who was endowed with supernatural gifts.

Not laments, not weeping, but rather gratitude and acknowledgment is due to God, for upon "R" he has placed his glance, and it is reflected upon his parents and relatives.

My blessing and that of my Mother is upon all of you, and may it remain upon you.

January 21, 1976

A SIGN OF PREDILECTION

My son, write:

You will tell “B” that sufferings accepted with humility and abandonment, are a sign of divine predilection. They are transformed by the Holy Spirit into a leaven of light, of faith and of grace for the souls that are shepherded and nourished by the good Shepherd, who loves them, keeps them and protects them from the cruel stratagems of the Enemy, who uses all cunning and power so that he can insinuate himself among the flock and thus scatter and destroy it.

Son, you will tell “B” that his fatigues and sufferings, offered to protect and safeguard his flock, are known both by Me and by my Mother.

“B” knows very well the vision of Don Bosco of the two columns: my most holy Mother and the Eucharist. I, Jesus, eternal Word of God, truly present and vibrating with life and with love in the mystery of faith, and the Immaculate one, will save the Church in the hour of purification, that will be the hour of great Mercy.

There is much to be done, and “B” can accomplish a great deal, always bringing his flock closer to the foot of the Tabernacle, and close to the feet of the Immaculate One.

Let him choose for this great and fruitful mission, one of his best priests.

Satan does not want this, and therefore will raise up obstacles. But I desire it, and I will be close to this benign shepherd and close to all those who collaborate, so that the will of my heavenly Father may truly be accomplished.

With my Mother and yours, I bless this kind shepherd who loves his sheep; I and my Mother love him with tender affection.

January 22, 1976

SAVORING THE DIVINE

Many times I have spoken of the present crisis of faith, with which my Church is infected; it is an evil that all humanity is infected with.

The earth is now being transformed more and more into an arid desert, in which here and there are found oases, who keep the divine life of grace circulating in my Mystical Body.

Yes, my son, if all the members of a body were dead, we would not have a living body but rather a cadaver in putrefaction. The Church can never die nor become totally arid: this is guaranteed by my explicit words. No one can doubt this.

The presence of the Holy Spirit is also guaranteed, and even today, among the putrefaction of cadavers that cover it, there are not lacking good souls, truly holy ones, who will receive credit for having contributed to the circulation of divine life.

A few days ago I spoke to you of the priests of the Marian Movement, a militia chosen and desired by my Merciful Heart and by the Immaculate Heart of my Mother, the support and defense of my Vicar upon earth, who is now the target of so many attacks. It is the militia desired, blessed and guided by my Mother, to prepare, by fighting the impudent and rash tyranny of Satan, the great hour of liberation, the great hour of the Queen of Victories.

The new spring

Among these priests is X; he is dear to Me because of his desire of perfection and also by his love for the marvelous work that the

world ignores and that the proud reject, but that the humble love: "The Poem of the Man-God."

It is a work desired by divine Wisdom and Providence for the new times; it is a source of living and pure water.

It is I, the living and eternal Word, who am giving myself as food to the souls that I love. I am light, and light is not confused, nor much less fused, with darkness. Where I enter, darkness is dissipated, to give place to the light.

Where there is no life, there is death, and death is putrefaction. There is a spiritual putrefaction that is no less nauseating than organic putrefaction of bodies that rot. I, who am truth and life, living water and the light of the world, how could I make my dwelling in souls infected with the concupiscence of the flesh and of the spirit?

Son, this also proves that he who has not felt in the "Poem" the savor of the divine, the perfume of the supernatural, has his soul darkened and filled with obstacles.

There are bishops, priests and men and women religious who still hide themselves in this prudence, for them the cause of so many imprudences. They withdraw inside themselves and know not that they are in the refuge of the demon. Prudence is virtue, and virtue is not nauseated at the presence of the divine.

My son, to what depths have we arrived!

Let Rev. X know that every time he re-reads the "Poem of the ManGod," he is giving Me joy, for all those who have denied it to Me.

Let him fear nothing, even if there are those who reject it and do not understand it.

Be aware of this: our goods are very different from the "goods" of the world; the love that we bring to souls, is always united to suffering: this is a law.

Suffering is a means not only useful but even necessary, for the transformation, for the purification and divinization of the soul.

Son, how much it is necessary to pray, to practice mortification, and to make reparation for oneself and for the brethren.

If the hour of purification has sounded, also the vigorous buds that announce springtime have already sprung forth.

Courage! I and my Mother are with all of you.

February 5, 1976

THEY PRAY BADLY

My son, write:

“I am the Lord thy God; thou shalt have no other gods before Me.”

Also write:

“Love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy soul, with all thy mind.”

You have become accustomed to hearing these Commandments just like you hear the sound of bells that are heard every day; everyone hears them but almost no one pays attention. In the same way the Commandments have remained as a dead letter, although they should be intensely alive in your hearts.

I desired to make this premise, to make you understand better how they pray badly, even the few who do pray. Very few are those who pray well, since it is not possible to pray, if one ignores the First Commandment, and even worse, if knowing it, one forgets it.

To place oneself in the presence of God means: to fulfill a series of spiritual actions that are essential for good and efficacious prayer.

It is necessary to make an act of faith that elevates our soul toward him; this means: making a spiritual contact with God, three and one. This act of faith must necessarily be followed by acts of humility, of confidence and of love, that are necessary to intensify the contact with God, and they are indispensable for a good prayer, for they prevent a purely mechanical action that is repugnant to God. I withdraw from those who honor Me only with their lips and not with their heart.

Unfortunately, there are many among the few who pray, those who pray only materially, thinking mistakenly that they have fulfilled their duty, when in reality they have not fulfilled it.

In the correct position

By what I am explaining to you, you can see what grave deficiencies there are in the spiritual life of Christians, and I limit myself for the moment only to this one, but how many more could I point out.

“Love the Lord thy God with all thy heart.”

For him who truly loves God, placing him in the center and filling all one's life with him, there is no danger of offering him prayers that might be an expression of pride and of egoism, as it would be to ask success in material affairs, health, riches, etc. If one asked only for these things, he could not establish any contact with God.

God does not enter into souls filled with material worries, thirsting for earthly goods; these souls are wrapped in darkness.

He who truly loves God places himself in the correct position before God, seeking his glory and his love. He who truly loves God seeks as the very first thing in his prayer, the kingdom of God in souls, for his greater glory: “Seek ye first the kingdom of God, and all the rest will be added unto you.” God would not be God, if he were not faithful to his promises. “Seek and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.”

He who prays and remains without an answer, owes this to the fact of placing himself outside the First Commandment. “I am the Lord thy God; thou shalt have no other God besides Me.”

His prayer is not heard, for he does not observe the fundamental Commandment: “Love God with all thy heart.”

It has been forgotten that I taught the apostles how one should pray: “Our Father who art in Heaven...”

To place oneself in the presence of God is the first element in prayer; the one praying forgets himself to ascend with his soul to God the Father, who is the only Great one, the only Holy one, the only Benign one.

Some reflections

Here enters the Commandment of love, as an essential part of the prayer to God the Father. The divine paternity is also equivalent to the love of one's neighbor. We say: "Our Father" to remind ourselves of the love toward the brethren who like ourselves are children of the same and only Father, from whom our life has issued by creation, and toward whom we return.

In him we should fix our glance with confidence, as a shipwrecked person looks with confidence and hope toward the polar star.

"Hallowed be thy name." We should hallow, that is, glorify, the holy name of God, uniting ourselves to the chorus of all voices (for all creatures have voices), fulfilling thus the finality of creation, which is the glorification of God.

"Thy kingdom come." He who truly loves forgets himself, for his thought runs toward the person loved, from whom he desires happiness.

"Thy will be done (FIAT) on earth, as it is in heaven." To seek our own desires and wishes is to place ourselves before others, and this is egotism; to place the Divine Will before our will, so that God may work his will in us, as he does it in heaven-this is love. If he who prays does so with these sentiments, and if he places himself in God's presence, preoccupied only with his glory, with the desire that his kingdom may come and that his Will may be done, operating in him, he will see un-thought of and marvelous effects produced in his prayer; everything will be given to him and in a superabundant measure.

Perchance could God, the infinitely benign Father, permit himself to be surpassed by his children? No, this could not happen! Therefore he will allow to fall upon the praying one a shower of graces and of heavenly gifts. God asks us to love him; he does not tolerate our putting him behind our human pettiness, for this would be an offense and ingratitude.

Teachers of prayer

Should not my ministers be untiring teachers, who should teach the faithful to pray? A good mother never ceases teaching her children, when they are growing up, the necessary things for their life, and my ministers, are not they the ones who give birth to divine life in souls by means of baptism? Are not all of you living an authentic spiritual paternity toward the faithful entrusted to your care? What is it that is making you neglect such important duties?

The disastrous effects of this poorly exercised paternity toward your spiritual children, can be verified by you, if you have the courage to observe it!

Nothing escapes God, the just judge, of all that you should do. The salvation of so many souls, whose value is infinite, is at stake.

My sons, it is true that the causes of the crisis of faith that is approaching its epilogue, are diverse, and some of them are outside of your will, but it is also certain that some of these causes must be imputed to you. What will become of all of you, if you do not repent and do not do penance?

What will become of you, if you continue serving yourselves, instead of serving God?

My sons and priests, the time that remains is not much. Not I, but you yourselves, are determining your eternity.

Son, I do not tire of asking of you prayers and reparation.

February 13, 1976

THE COMMUNION OF SAINTS

Paradise is such a great thing, that you pilgrims upon earth cannot comprehend it.

In Paradise there is no possibility either of growth nor of diminution of one's own happiness, that does not consist, as you tend to think, in a happy but immobile situation of contemplating God and all the beauties of the universe that are reflected in him.

In Paradise life is not stagnant immobility, and even if it were, it would be supernaturally marvelous. In Paradise happiness is renewed in that instant without past and without future, that is called eternity, and that is always infinitely new.

In the humility of your spirit, praise and glorify God, one and three, for having been chosen, although in different degrees, but all with the same purpose, as qualified workers, in order to work in the vineyard of the Lord, to detain and place dikes to the forces of hell, by means of which they are trying to destroy the Church, of which Jesus is the Head, three times holy. They want to destroy devotion to the Blessed Virgin, the Mother who brought forth the Church in sorrow and in a love without limits.

You are beloved sons, called to collaborate by suffering and prayer, so that the Church may not be destroyed, as Hell and its allies would desire.

Truly united

Remember the Communion of Saints; all of you are truly united to us.

Even if your faith in this great mystery is small and lukewarm, we are sons of the same heavenly Father; we have in common the same holy Mother; there circulates in us the same vital lymph; we have the same interests: the Glory of God and promoting in all places the actuation of the Divine Will.

Never forget that bodily death separates us only physically but not spiritually.

It is not enough to believe only vaguely in this great and mysterious dogma. No! It should be lived in its human and supernatural reality. The thread of life is not broken completely, but only partially.

I repeat: Live this mystery day and night!

February 19, 1976

THOU SHALT NOT HAVE ANOTHER GOD

I have spoken to you, son, of the necessity that he who prays should place himself in my presence, ascending toward Me with an act of Faith, Hope and of Charity.

Man should place himself before Me, not to ask material things, preoccupied with himself and his egotism, but rather he should recollect himself before Me, adoring and praying for the glorification of the Holy Name of my Father, in order to ask for the coming of my Kingdom now, and so that my Will may be done in him and in everyone, as I do it in heaven. To the man of faith who does this, this and all the rest will be given unto him.

The First Commandment, “I am the Lord thy God; thou shalt not have another God besides Me,” means that man, a free and intelligent creature, should place himself upon earth in the correct position before Me, if he desires to find in his earthly pilgrimage (for such is human life, a road toward eternity) an equilibrium between material demands and the spiritual demands of his person.

The necessity of the supernatural is so strong in man, that if these transcendental realities are lacking to him, he has neither happiness nor peace, and his torment becomes so great that it often drives him to despair.

To return to God

Man is the work of God, and God knows what he needs. For this reason he gave him the first commandment, and puts him on the path, to place himself in the correct place in the economy of the universal order.

Man, who came forth from the hands of God, traversing his logical and natural circuit, returns to God. This is the logic of faith and of reason, that thus demands it.

You ask Me how? It is simple, my son: making of God the first and supreme finality of one's own existence: "To know, love and serve God in this life, in order to enjoy him in the other, in Paradise."

This is the authentic and genuine catechism, that the perversion of minds and of hearts, the natural result of the naturalistic conception of life, has extinguished in Christians and in many of my ministers.

Do you want a practical example?

Not far from your city a religious that you know, a consecrated soul who should tend toward perfection and should know this catechism about the origin, finality and purpose of life: - in confession, you know that he absolves all impurities, including adultery, without requiring repentance and the firm purpose of amendment.

He has erased from his life and from the lives of many of the faithful, who are in line in his confessional, not only the Sixth and Ninth Commandments, but rather all the Commandments.

And this person is not the only unfortunate one who thinks in this way!

Do not the bishops realize what is happening in their dioceses? Yes, they know it. Why do they not have the courage to take away the faculty of hearing confessions from them? Why do they tolerate so many centers of veritable corruption?

Their interests

How far they are from pursuing the true purpose of life today, those Christians and priests always occupied, as if they were the followers of the world, always occupied in pursuing themselves, their ego.

In appearance you see them filled with zeal and very active, occupied with their initiatives. Note that I said: “their” initiatives, not mine, that are much more simple, secure and luminous: to seek God with all available means, to live for God above all things, in place of yourselves or of other interests.

The interests of God are:

1. - The Glory of God.
2. - The Kingdom of God.
3. - The Will of God.

To serve God excludes serving oneself.

Son, how many are the priests who serve God faithfully? You also could know who they are.

If the plants are judged by their fruits, it is easy to understand who are serving God and who, on the contrary, are serving themselves, that is, the demon. You will see so many pears filled with worms that will still fall, betraying, apostatizing and disowning. You will see it with your own eyes.

Son, I should tell you that human foolishness is truly unlimited: you well know that no one can escape from death: “Status est hominibus semel mori.” “It is appointed unto men once to die.” And you all know that death is not the total end of man, but only a momentary separation of the soul and body.

- My Jesus, and the atheists?

Those who say so in words are many, a great number, but in reality they are much less, and be that as it may, there is not one of them who, when faced with death, does not have doubts or perplexities. I spoke to you of those priests who are far from possessing the wisdom that even the pagans had. Cicero said: "O death, how good is your judgment."

The thought of death, considered wise even by the pagans, is removed from the spirit of this unbelieving generation, as a thing wrong and sad. Almost no one, with a few exceptions, thinks of death as a point of arrival and as a point of departure.

The number of fools is truly great!

Pray and make reparation. Do not become alarmed. Offer up your suffering; this is pleasing to Me, like perfumed incense ascending to my throne, to descend afterwards in a shower of graces.

I bless you, son, and with you I bless those who are near you, who love you and collaborate with you so that my word, which is life, may be known.

February 20, 1976

THOU SHALT NOT KILL

My law is supernatural and eternal; you call it natural because it is in conformity with all the demands of your human nature, so that you may pursue the serene equilibrium of which you feel the necessity.

He who infringes on this law, whether or not he is a Christian, prejudices the seed from which sprouts the just equilibrium, without which there cannot exist serenity and peace in man, and therefore happiness; and he destroys the order established by God, with incalculable consequences.

This is evident, but human malice, a mixture of pride, of rebellion and of division, infringes willfully upon this law and destroys this divine seed, leading many outside the path of good, making them get lost in a labyrinth often without any exit.

My son, for all these reasons, many desire, with Satanic insistence, and against every elementary right to life, against every right of nature, a wicked human law that legalizes what God has always condemned: homicide.

This law: “Thou shalt not kill”, written and sanctioned by the Father, constitutes a column that supports the natural law; he who infringes upon it not only adopts the proud behavior of defying God the Creator, but he even violates nature itself, realizing a crime that cries for vengeance before heaven and earth.

Savage wickedness

You understood, son; I wish to speak to you of abortion, an abominable product of minds frozen by Satan in hatred toward God and toward man.

Those who promote this law, whose cruelty is not less than that of Herod, do not care if they destroy the harmony of creation. Only one thing matters to them: to express their undying hatred toward God and toward the depositaries of the law of God.

It is impressive that those who have planned this conspiracy against God (for this is the obscure motive of those who promote the legalization of abortion) have found so many allies, and they have been converted into a multitude separated from God and directed toward the path of crime.

In the midst of these persons, and you see it with trembling, there are some priests and even bishops who try to hide, so they may not be discovered, but in vain, for one day, that great day of bitter weeping, I will accuse them before all humanity, for having promoted the realization of a wicked plan from Hell.

A most grave fault

To procure an abortion is a most grave fault, whose origin is Satan, for it is a transgression of the law of my Father, which is a law of love tending to conserve, to defend and to protect the priceless gift of life.

What man has the right to suppress the life of another man?

What state can abrogate the right of disturbing the equilibrium of human nature?

What state can presume to have the right of abolishing a divine law? To try to do so is a crime of such gravity that God will not permit it to go unpunished.

Abortion is an abominable and perverted fruit of a corrupt and antiChristian society.

Woe to those upon whose conscience weighs such a tremendous responsibility!

I will be an inexorable judge and not only I, but also the human beings, victims of abortion, will turn toward my Father, the Giver of life, in order to ask for justice upon their material and moral executioners.

Son, the legalization of abortion is a product of a materialistic noncivilization, and how many others like it are there? Violence, crimes, drugs, pornography, the organization of corruption, planned and financed in secret, although sometimes deplored in public.

If I caused you to see the real face of this incredulous society, I repeat, you would die.

This humanity has rejected salvation, offered to it by my Mercy; I will save it with my Justice.

Son, pray, pray! Do not tire!

Today you see only what the perversity of the demon has wrought. Tomorrow you will see how much prayer and the suffering of the righteous has wrought.

February 25, 1976

I HAVE ALWAYS SPOKEN

Now you will not need any more in order to believe in what I said, in reference to the crisis of Faith, that sweeps away my Mystical Body.

You have seen how difficult it is, even for those who say they are good, to believe in Me, the Word of God made Flesh, really present in my Church in the mystery of Faith. What an effort it costs them (those who say they are good) to concede the right of citizenship to the Son of God! Thus, it is even more difficult for them to admit that the Word of God can manifest himself to someone, how and when God thinks it opportune.

I would like to speak to all souls! This is a requirement of my infinite Love; to speak means to communicate with souls and communicate means to give something. In my case, to communicate means to give light to souls, but there are very few who are disposed to receive it, and ready to accept the dialogue with Me. The majority lack dispositions of faith, of humility and of love. The souls that lack these virtues do not admit that others have them.

If they truly believed

Christianity lives in contradictions. They say that they believe in Me, the eternal Word made flesh, therefore true God and true Man, but in fact they deny Me, when they deny to Me the right to speak. If they truly believed in Me, they would believe in what I, God, have done, from the beginning of humanity: I have always spoken to men.

I spoke directly to Adam and Eve; I spoke to Cain; I spoke to the Patriarchs; I have spoken by means of the prophets; I have spoken by means of my saints.

And today I cannot and should not speak...

Do you know why this has happened? Because for the materialists, I do not exist!

To speak, I told you, is to communicate, to communicate something: an idea, a truth or also a lie, as men do so often with their twisted spirit, directed toward evil.

What has always and everywhere been an elementary necessity of human nature, they want to deny, to the Author of this same human nature.

What do they know?

Some, for example, will not believe that I have spoken by means of you, a small, blunt pen. Why? Did I not use St. Paul? Who was Paul before his conversion? Did I not use St. Augustine? Who was Augustine before his conversion? By means of so many Augustines I have spoken to men during the centuries. What do they know about what passes and exists between Me and your soul?

It is paradoxical to say: I believe that Jesus is the living Word; he is the Son of God, and then to deny that Jesus can speak to a soul. The first affirmation is totally destroyed by the second.

How many other things today are paradoxical in my Church! Such as the behavior of some priests who say that they believe in my real Presence, when the reality of their life is contrary and gives the lie to what they say with their lips. If they believed in my presence in the mystery of love, they should also believe in the reason that induced Me to the institution of the Eucharistic prodigy.

Oh son, if one desired to analyze in depth the life and the faith of my ministers, one would come to bitter conclusions!

Pray, son; do not tire.

I bless you.

February 28, 1976

THINGS WILL CHANGE

Do not think that the world is very changed from the way it was 2000 years ago. In order to change radically, they should change the causes of the evils that are exactly in the roots of human nature.

Man can go forward or go backward, but he cannot substantially change; he will always remain a being who is mortally wounded in his weakened nature by original sin, whereby he will always be inclined toward evil; but he can, if he so wishes, overcome it with the help that comes to him from on high.

Behold the reason why, after 2000 years of Christianity, man has not changed; today he is the same as he was 2000 years ago. With the same blind cruelty he renews my passion; with the same absurd tenacity the men of this century, materialist and unbelieving, prefer Barabbas and cry to Christ: "Crucify him, crucify him!"

In the root you will always find the same cause: Satan's hatred against the Word of God made flesh, for the salvation of humanity; Satan's hatred against Me, the Savior, and against man, whom he wishes to sweep away and carry to his own perdition.

This is the real reason why after 2000 years, in the Masonic lodges, in the parliaments, in the university halls, in the press, in the radio, in television, in the senates of the governments, in the schools, etc., they continue shouting: "Crucifigatur!" May Christ be crucified and may Barabbas live in his place! Not this man; release unto us Barabbas!

The vengeance of the Devil

Satan, frozen in his hatred toward God, from the moment in which he rebelled and fell, conceived his vengeance; by this hatred he lives; by this hatred he is nourished, and he has made of this hatred the purpose of his existence.

Since he is superior to human nature, he can do much upon it, and he takes advantage of this superiority to incite and provoke man to evil.

Therefore today, just as 2000 years ago, you see in man the same bestial instincts of his wounded nature, the same manifestations of hate in relation to Me.

- My Jesus, then what fault does man have, if a being stronger than he pushes him inexorably toward evil?

Son, do not forget that I came exactly for this purpose, to re-establish in human nature the order so terribly disturbed by original sin. Do not forget that I united human nature to the divine nature, in order to give to the divinity due satisfaction and reparation on behalf of humanity, and to give again to human nature its primitive dignity, degraded by sin, and this has exasperated in Satan the thirst of hatred, of envy and of jealousy toward all of you.

For all these reasons, the evil that men do cannot be justified, even when they are incited by Satan, for man is free, and Redemption has reestablished order and the equilibrium that was lost. Precisely by means of the Redemption, man is furnished with the necessary means to confront and to overcome temptations.

If then man listens to the voice of evil, he does so with responsibility. If he voluntarily rejects the fruits of Redemption, he places himself upon a dangerous slope, upon which he will easily slip and will go from precipice to precipice, unto the depth of the abyss.

Long live Barabbas!

Son, behold why today they shout to the Son of God who became the Redeemer of men: they shout with fury: “Crucify him;” behold why they repeat: “Long live Barabbas and death to the Nazarene.”

Long live Barabbas! Long live crime, violence, until the exaltation of both.

Long live hatred, prostitution, pornography, sex!

Long live the perverse press and immorality, exalted by the cinema and television.

Long live Barabbas and evil, and death to Christ the Savior!

Death to love! who came to save humanity that was lost, degraded and a slave; who came to give liberty again and dignity; who came to open to humanity horizons of hope, new and infinite horizons of salvation.

And so, before this drama, what is the behavior of many of my priests? For many of them it is one of complete indifference and for others of sympathy and collaboration with my enemies. They are the Marxist priests shamefully supporting materialist and atheist newspapers; they are much more numerous than you think. They will see this in the hour of trial.

There are also those who have made of their priesthood a job, a profession and have not known how to see in it the mystery of the Church, of which they are an essential part. How can one think about the Church without the priesthood, which is its spinal column?

Exactly as on Calvary! Many were the indifferent and the curious; there were present also the scribes and the Pharisees, allied with the priests; very few were the good: my Mother, St. John, the pious women, some disciples and among them those simple shepherds.

Son, the world has changed very little, for the matrix of evil is always the same, and it is this matrix of evil that must be confronted, in order to limit its offensive power, to prevent its movements and neutralize its action; this has not been done by everyone, and has not been done in the necessary measure.

Ferment of life

But in spite of all this, things will change. My Passion and death have brought to the world such a ferment of life, that the forces of evil will not prevail. My Passion continues in my Mystical Body; the sufferings of the good, of the saints, of the victim souls, have given and will give their fruits. The earth will be bathed with the blood of new martyrs, who will anticipate the radiant dawn of a Church reborn to new life, of a Church that will take the place of teacher and guide of the nations of the entire world.

The forces of evil will be crushed by the heel of the Woman, who like an army drawn up for battle, will win another splendid battle for the Cross and for the Church. Humanity will be again given to the Father, who desires it to be blessed for all eternity.

My son, pray and offer Me, as always, all that you have, all that you are.

I bless you. Love Me greatly.

April 6, 1976

I WILL BE AT YOUR SIDE

My dear angel, who has been placed by Jesus at my side to help me and defend me, I, a poor priest, acknowledge that I am culpable before you of very many offenses.

I would have liked to love you more, to seek you more, especially in the difficult moments of my life, but my many miseries, foolish human worries, and my unfaithfulness, have deprived my soul of the indispensable light to perform the good. They have deprived my will of agility and firmness to confront the astuteness and snares of the Serpent, always lying in ambush to infuse his poison; they have deprived me of your help.

My dear angel, forgive my negligence and my blameworthy foolishness.

Dispose yourself, vigilant guardian, to defend me and to protect me against the assaults of the infernal Enemy and of his legions.

My Guardian Angel, make me feel your real and beneficent presence; make me feel it during all my life, and especially at the hour of my death.

Now, O friend of my soul, if you wish to speak to me, speak to me; with Divine Grace I dispose myself to offer you all my attention.

An intense friendship

Yes, my brother, do not be surprised if I speak to you in this way; we are sons of the same Father; we are members of the same Body; we live of the same divine lymph; we are the object of love,

and we are vivified for the same purposes: the glory of Almighty God, his kingdom and his holy and sovereign Will.

Brother, in a previous message I already presented myself to you, but the bond that unites us should become closer, increasing and enlarging thus our mutual knowledge; our friendship can and should be intensified, with our reciprocal will.

Look, if you enter a dark room, it is instinctive for you to turn on the light. How much darkness there is all around you, brother! Then seek me, I am like the switch; if you use it, I will cause you to be flooded with divine light; even though you are a minister of God, you do not know all the means of sanctification. My brother, you are a minister of the Almighty! And he, the Almighty, has made you a co-participant of his divine sovereignty.

If you and the other priests were conscious of this reality, you could overturn the present situation. The daring of the darksome forces of evil diminishes, in the measure that you grow in the process of your sanctification.

The more you ascend, all of you priests, in the light of God, the more the forces of evil will descend and will remain cast into the depths of Hell.

Brother, it is necessary to intensify our relations; there is required a communion that is real, not fictitious; the Divine Will demands it; we should humbly acknowledge it and make it efficacious. The proof of this, for you, brother, is already in action.

The Love of God has placed me at your side, so that I may help you to overcome the trial; I will be next to you, to defend you. The battle will have very rough moments, but go forward without fear. Jesus will carry you to victory!

Call me, and I will be next to you; together let us receive the blessing of him, one with the Father and the Holy Spirit.

April 7, 1976

MY SONS, COURAGE

My son, write: It is I, the Mother, who am completing the series of messages of these days; they are voices that come from heaven; they are voices that you should receive attentively and meditate with faith.

They are graces that he and I, his Mother and yours, have predisposed, so that you may proceed with serenity and solicitude to conform yourselves to the divine Will, following its impulses and the suggestions, that are being given to you so clearly.

My sons, you cannot, you should not doubt. Doubt in you would be a culpable ingratitude. Do not limit yourselves to a simple and superficial reading, but rather reflect, attentively and seriously; pray fervently, and offer yourselves generously. Seek to intensify your union with him and with Me, who am truly a Mother. My sons, there is no longer time for levity or inconstancy. My tears are tears of love and of sorrow. Children who are truly good unite their own tears with those of their Mother, who loves them tenderly; I mean that the truly good children should not become discouraged, when they know and deplore the fact that their Mother is weeping, but rather they weep in union with their Mother, for her sorrow is also that of her children.

My sons, courage!

You are in my Immaculate Heart; you are in the Heart of your Jesus; the storm clouds now beginning to form are becoming thicker in the sky; let us pray and let us make reparation, so that the tempest does not break forth before the time.

Iniquity is being multiplied; sacrileges are increasing; sins and provocations are more numerous than the sands of the sea; if all

this is not opposed with penance, prayer and reparation, the hour of darkness may be advanced.

To react against evil

Humanity, placed in the scales, has been fearfully found weighed down by the divine justice.

You, my sons, can and should react against evil, offering your active collaboration with the forces of good.

They will not prevail, for I will intervene once more, as an army drawn up for battle.

Under the stimulus and influence of Satan and of his legions, guilty humanity has been organized. In like manner, the forces of good should also unite to repel the attack of the Enemy, and overcome all difficulties.

You are all sons of God! This should be sufficient and more than sufficient, to unite all of you in the defense of the truth and of the Church, that is, and always will be, your loving Mother.

We are united with Jesus, our Head, our divine King!

I bless you, my sons; I bless you and with you I bless those who are dear to you.

HAVE MERCY ON ME

Lord, I believe in you, one and three.

I believe in you; I love you; I adore you and thank you, oh eternal Word of God become flesh, Redeemer of all humanity.

I believe in you, I love you, I adore you and I thank you, oh Holy Spirit, soul of the Church and soul of my soul.

I ask your forgiveness, O my God, for the multitude of faults, more numerous than the sands of the sea, that I have committed in the course of my life.

In sinning, I offended you, who are the Alpha and the Omega, eternal and infinite Love, the only and greatest benefactor of everyone and of everything.

Lord, convert Me radically to you, in the donation of myself for the realization of your adorable Will.

I desire to live with a love for you that is always increasing, one with the Father and the Holy Spirit; I desire to live for your Mother and mine also, for St. Joseph, for the Church triumphant, suffering and militant.

Lord, have Mercy on Me!

I am a sinful man.

III

DELIVER US

FROM THE EVIL ONE

INTRODUCTION

- *May 24, 1976*
THE GREAT BATTLE
- *May 25, 1976*
A FORTRESS STRIPPED AND DISGARRISONED
- *May 25, 1976*
CONSUMER CIVILIZATION
- *May 26, 1976*
SATAN'S HOSTILITY
- *May 26, 1976*
I PERMIT IT
- *May 27, 1976*
A POISONED TREE
- *May 27, 1976*
LARVAS OF LIFE
- *May 28, 1976*
I HAVE NO MAN
- *May 29, 1976*
SACERDOTAL PROFESSIONALISM
- *June 4, 1976*
THEY DO NOT HAVE COURAGE

- *June, 5, 1976*
JUSTICE
- *June 6, 1976*
HUMAN RESPECT
- *June 7, 1976*
THE CENTER AND THE FRAME
- *June 7, 1976*
IT IS NECESSARY TO WALK
- *June 8, 1976*
THE DOUBLE GAME
- *June 8, 1976*
A MUDDY RIVER
- *June 9, 1976*
THE MYSTICAL BODY
- *June 10, 1976*
WHO SATAN IS
- *June 11, 1976*
CAST OUT DEMONS
- *June 12, 1976*
THE SMOKE OF HELL
- *June 13, 1976*
THE GREAT CHALLENGE
- *June 13, 1976*
A TRUTH OF FAITH
- *June 13, 1976*
A LACK OF CAUTION
- *June 14, 1976*
THE REASONS FOR HATRED

- *June 14, 1976*
A WOMAN WILL CRUSH YOU
- *June 15, 1976*
WHO IS CONCERNED?
- *June 15, 1976*
THE HOUR OF REVIEWING
- *June 15, 1976*
TO ORGANIZE THE DEFENSE
- *June 16, 1976*
A GREAT HUMILITY
- *June 17, 1976*
A CHAIN OF LOVE
- *July 7, 1976*
TO SEE REALITY
- *July 12, 1976*
I AM HAPPY
- *July 12, 1976*
LESS THAN AN INSTANT
- *July 13, 1976*
THE REDEMPTION
- *July 16, 1976*
UNIVERSAL INTENTIONS
- *July 16, 1976*
MY GOSPEL
- *July 17, 1976*
PRAISEWORTHY RENUNCIATION
- *July 19, 1976*
THE ONLY DESIRE

- *July 20, 1976*
IF YOU COULD ONLY SEE
- *July 21, 1976*
INESTIMABLE TREASURE
- *July 23, 1976*
I AM NOT PASSIVE
- *September 3, 1976*
A POOR LIFE
- *September 8, 1976*
I AM THE SORROWFUL MOTHER
- *September 9, 1976*
A GREAT MISSION

This third book, that follows «Thou knowest that I Love thee», and «Courage, my sons!», is another little ray that shines forth from the merciful heart of Jesus and helps us to understand His desires and to accomplish His will.

These are pages that read calmly and humbly, let us reflect. They do upset us, too, but without discouraging us.

To understand them better it would be convenient to consider these premises:

- in the world, in the Church, among the Bishops, the Priests and the faithful, there have always been persons of good will and there are also nowadays, maybe more hidden, but not less valuable and active. Possible warnings by Jesus are for those among us (few or many, only God knows and judges them) whose spirit of faith has died down.
- the almost serious insistence on the gravity and intensity in the disruptive action of Satan on the souls and bodies, on the family and on the Church, is a deliberately wanted one. It is not that there aren't other problems in the pastoral action for us and for our Lord. He wants only to draw us to a reading and unification of the various problems from the viewpoint of faith so that they may take us back to the essential thing: to love God and our neighbors always more and to get away from the sin and from our seducer always more.
- there are some pages, especially in the last part of this book, that seem detached one from the other and with a private character for their style and subjects. They have however a precise purpose: to let us experiment that the invisible world (God, Our Lady, the Angels, the souls in Purgatory etc.) is not far or indifferent about the visible realities.

The Communion of Saints should be rediscovered as the authentic, sound atmosphere which is necessary to the development of the Christian life.

- Of what Jesus (as we have confidence and reason to believe it) is being proposing us, we need to make treasure with love and wisdom. So not fears and allarmisms that would collide against our faith in the Providence and no pessimism and rash judgements on our neighbours that, made by us, are illegittimate and against the charity.

Everything must be applied to our own personal situation and expressed in our daily reality with strength and balance. We must want the whole good, but we must accomplish it only in the measure in which it is made really possible to us.

The instrument the Lord has wanted to use for this volume, too.

INTRODUCTION

Why did God choose me?

Who am I? I am less than a speck of dust in relation to the universe; I am less than an invisible drop compared to the ocean; I am less than a vile worm that creeps in the mud of the earth. I am a poor priest, the least educated among many, the least learned, the most unprepared; a poor priest rich only in innumerable miseries of all kinds.

Why did God choose me? So that it may be understood that I am only a poor instrument in his hands, so that it may be understood by everyone that I am only a pencil transcribing; my very handwriting is a symbol of my immeasurable poverty and nothingness.

Why did God choose me? To confound the proud, inflated with pride in their knowledge, that have filled the Church with error and heresies, poisoning souls.

Yes, foolishness, errors, heresies about God, about the Church, about the Blessed Virgin, about revelation. God is infinitely simple, and he wants us to be simple and humble.

"Amen, amen I say to you: if you do not humble yourselves as one of these little ones, you will not enter into the kingdom of heaven."

It is enough to transform the most simple things into things more complicated, even coining new words, new phrases, to demonstrate one's knowledge and attract to oneself, at this moment, the attention of others.

I consider this short introduction useful, if not necessary, so that the reader, to whom this book is directed, and I, the instrument, may establish a spiritual contact with each other. May this contact, wrapped in the designs of the love of divine Providence, facilitate the realization of the divine will.

Father Octavio Michellini

May 24, 1976

THE GREAT BATTLE

There is a war that will not end until the end of time.

The greatest battle of apocalyptic proportions, was fought in the heavens between the angels faithful to God, and the angels who rebelled against God; the first were led by the Archangel Michael, and the second by Lucifer, the terrible dragon of the Apocalypse.

“And there was a great battle in heaven. Michael and his angels fought with the dragon,and the great dragon was cast out ”: he is Satan, the ancient Serpent who tempted the first parents, inducing them to disobedience through pride.

This is the terrible reality, that the world so stupidly laughs at, although it suffers from his deadly, tyrannical action of darkness and of suffering; the kingdom of Satan is the kingdom of darkness; it is the kingdom of evil, of all evils, for the evils of whatever kind flow from it as from a fountain of iniquity.

The battle fought in heaven in the presence of God, was an immense battle of intelligences that determined for eternity the future destiny of angels and of men; it was an historical act of primary importance that enveloped and included heaven and earth.

The history of humanity is bound and conditioned to this happening. It does not matter what men think or say! The holy Scriptures, the affirmations of the Fathers and Doctors of the Church, give a very clear testimony.

Skeptical and incredulous

And the moments that you live in and the immediate future that awaits all of you, will make you believe in the intervention of the

heavenly armies, either by a special presence of divine Providence that governs the world, or else by the gravity of the happenings that will clearly manifest the presence of someone disturbing the order established by God; as Pope Paul VI said with courage: “First rationalism, and now materialism, have done everything in order to discredit the most important event of heaven and earth, without which no explanation is plausible...”

Not only my presence, but also that of Satan, in history and in the Church, with the facts that prove it, terribly vexes the childish attempt of her enemies, in order to minimize and even deny the evident reality.

With sadness and sorrow today it should be admitted, that not only the traditional enemies of myself and of my Church deny the presence of beings different from human nature, but even Christians and ministers of God are skeptical and incredulous, with grave harm for themselves in their personal lives, and with very grave social damage.

The enemy of man has succeeded in stupefying many souls and many hearts; in this way his action remains less evident in the Church. Even those who say they believe are lacking the most elementary coherence in the faith, even though they affirm that they have it.

Culpable indifference

Is it possible to remain passive, or nearly so, in the face of an enemy who is furiously active, who is not weakened either in his intelligence or in his power, who battles against souls, that he hates and wants to drag to perdition?

Reasonably, one would say no, but lamentably the reality is completely different. Indifference and skepticism are found even in those who by reason of their state in life, by the main purpose of their vocation and by the coherence of their faith, should not only

support but also defend it, and spread it, and instead of this they remain inert.

They have become distracted and atrophied in secondary actions, and these actions certainly are of no use to circumscribe and limit the tremendous work undertaken by Satan and by his followers.

How can certain omissions be explained, that opened breaches for the enemy? For example, nowadays they suddenly annulled a half million exorcisms that a great Pontiff established, with prophetic intuition, for this century, in order to combat Satan and his legions.

I refer to the prayers to my Mother and yours, and to St. Michael the Archangel, that were recited at the end of Mass.

With what did they intend to substitute this important, providential prayer, decreed by my Vicar and confirmed by so many of his holy successors? With nothing.

Is it wisdom to destroy what was established with wisdom and intelligence, without occupying oneself in another thing that substitutes it?

This is only one example, and how many others could be given.

Is it not then the moment to reflect, making a serious examination of conscience?

I bless you, my son.

May 25, 1976

A FORTRESS STRIPPED AND DISGARRISONED

Atheistic Communism and the transformation of society, by means of the current industrial process, and consumer civilization, were excellent weapons in the hands of the Enemy of man, to make all of humanity materialistic and atheistic; they were excellent means to alienate man from God.

The Enemy, who from the creation of man neglected nothing to snatch him away from God and direct him upon the way of perdition, has waged a war, with his intelligence, so superior to that of humans, and he directs it with tenacity and perfidy.

It is just to say that there have been attempts to react, but it is incredible that when the perverse action of the Enemy was increasing, the counteroffensive in my Church was getting weaker. Indeed there was in the Church an external reaction sufficiently active (Catholic movements among workers, students, professionals, etc.) but internally, on the contrary, the interior action of resistance and counterattack was growing cold.

I call you to attention once more: and it is not only a coincidence. Leo XIII who foresaw this great danger, composed an exorcism that could be performed by everyone, by priests and by the simple faithful, in order to detain the enemy advance. Very few were those who profited by it. The majority did not understand.

The Enemy, like a skillful strategist, assaulted the Church, not only from outside (rationalism, French Revolution, Masonry, Socialism, Marxism, etc.) but he also worked skillfully in its interior.

Inward collapse

Recent Popes - remember, for example Pius IX, Leo XIII, Pius X and Pius XII - were great fighters against the diverse offensive movements, that the Enemy advanced, like columns, in several directions. They aimed at the Church, in order to denigrate it and destroy it. Satan sought to destroy it, and he realized the most deceitful action right inside the Church (Modernism, horizontalism, permissiveness, liberation, etc.) and while the external siege became stronger and more direct, on the inside he was seeking to cast down the firm structures of resistance.

Thus the confraternities fell, the pious unions and associations fell, that were born and grew, in order to nourish the life of faith and the life of grace. The pastors did not notice the lack of equilibrium that was being verified in the Church; they did nothing, with a few exceptions, to remedy this with means more adequate for the times. My Church remained like a fortress stripped and unarmed. The cry of alarm, proffered by the Popes, did not always find a prompt and diligent correspondence, that would have diminished and even detained the action of the Enemy.

Run to make repairs

You would not have arrived at this present state; today there would not be Christians who do not even know that they are enrolled in a great army, whose task is to defeat the fearful enemy of your souls, who neglects nothing, provided that he can lead you to the path of eternal perdition.

All of you, your children, your families, now discover that you have been made prisoners, without even having noticed it; without realizing it, you have found yourselves transformed into enemies of your own selves and of the Highest Good, from which, through which and for which you were created. This is the great drama of the Church!

In order to liberate my Church and my children from the tyranny of the enemy, always growing more impudent, it is necessary to awake and to run to make the repairs in what is evil, without any doubt. To relieve and lighten so many sufferings caused by the dominion of Satan over souls, it is necessary to get organized without losing time, to work with humility and with a tenacious faith.

I, Jesus, will give the indications that you should follow!

Meanwhile, to find yourselves once more, (misled and lost in the midst of the anarchy now ruling), use the means that the Virgin, my Mother and yours, gave you in Fatima, in Lourdes and in so many other places: Prayer and Penance! More prayer and conscious penance are needed.

Organize yourselves for this very precise purpose, so that my Merciful Heart and the Immaculate Heart of my Mother and yours, can hasten the final triumph of this immense fight, of this gigantic battle in which Life and Death, Light and Darkness, Truth and Error, are face to face, in a decisive battle.

I bless you, my son.

May 25, 1976

CONSUMER CIVILIZATION

When I instituted the sacraments I knew the necessity that Christians would have of them; this necessity has not decreased, but on the contrary, it can be said that today, for all of you, it has increased in proportion to the rapid transformation of society from a patriarchal, agricultural society to an industrial society.

Industrialization has brought more riches to the people and to families. I said more riches, and not more well-being; it has brought more material commodities, but not more happiness; it has brought greater and marvellous means of communication, but not greater unity of hearts; even more, when these means are ill-used, an impressive contagion of spiritual and moral evils afflicts modern humanity.

All of you, born and raised in this society in continuous evolution, have been confused by its inexorable rhythm, often inhuman; you have been infected by its fever, which is often so elevated, that it has produced spritual malaise, that causes you to lose from sight what you should always keep present in your mind: the principal finality of your perishable, earthly life; so distracted, and at the same time attracted by the fruits of consumer civilization the Enemy enters into you, who with all his skill surrounds and traps souls, darkening them, weakening them, and depriving them of their necessary spiritual nourishment.

Tragic fall

Modern life does not have time for the interior life, weakening and very frequently killing the seed of grace, and at the same time

dazzling souls with the brilliant fascination that the products of modern civilization exercise upon the heart and senses.

Deceit and lies concur everywhere to materialize life, and to make you forget that this earthly pilgrimage should not be considered as an end in itself, but only and exclusively ordered toward eternity, for which you were created.

With this terrible method, prepared and realized with great astuteness, the Enemy of God and of man has succeeded in leading all of society to a tragic fall, turning aside entire nations from the right path, and in this cunning he included even the Church.

Holy confirmation

In Me, the eternal Word of God, there is no past or future; I am the instant in which everything is present; I have given men all the means necessary to save themselves and to defend themselves from all evils, that have as origin Satan, the Prince of this world, the Prince of darkness who wishes to obscure everything.

I wanted to establish the sacraments, precious fruits of the Mystery of my Redemption, and I linked them to the Mystery of the Church, for your salvation. Among these sacraments I established holy Confirmation, in order to make of each baptized person a true soldier with adequate weapons, with a seal and indestructible device, called a character; this device characterizes the confirmed person as a soldier and distinguishes him from one who has not received this sacrament.

At present, the crisis of faith that has descended, even in the Church through the work of the Evil one, has disorganized the vast army of my soldiers.

Consider, my children, the consequences that are derived from an army that no longer believes in its officials and commanders, that no longer believes in the reasons for which it has been

mobilized, that no longer believes in the efficacy of the weapons with which it has been furnished.

Imagine the state of soul of the troops, inferiors and superiors, who neglect their duties, officials who do not punish lack of discipline, because they also doubt even their reason for existing!

Consider the great, erosive force that disjoins this army; consider also the arrogance and power of the enemy, who knows the situation of his opponent very well, and he almost thinks he has him in his hands.

The Church today

This is the situation of the Church today, and everyone can verify this tremendous reality; the present evils are not imputed to Me, as the Enemy would like to have you think; rather, they are imputable to those whom I have chosen with an act of love, in order to guide and shepherd my flock.

It is useless, as the first parents desired to do so and as guilty man always tends to do, to try to remove and take away one's own faults.

You are responsible for this lack of vigilance, for this lack of efficiency in the army of the confirmed, among which many do not even recall that they are such.

What is needed is humility, in order to know how to acknowledge one's own faults and responsibilities.

I bless you, my son.

May 26, 1976

SATAN'S HOSTILITY

Write, my son:

I, Jesus, am born in a cave, in a stable; for Me there is no place in the inn, where the others find shelter. This hospitality was not denied to Mary and Joseph only because of the advanced pregnancy of the mother, but because of an unconscious hostility that arose in the heart of the inn keeper against that young couple, so different from the others. Satan made of the innkeeper an ignorant and docile instrument, to obstruct that married couple, whom he feared and hated because of the resistance that they gave to all his contrivances.

Satan's hostility always grew stronger, but he could not even graze the souls of Joseph and of Mary; each one of his attempts was rejected with such a strong decision that it frightened him; for this reason he went about, working upon the persons who could harm Me, Jesus and my Mother, but he ignored the fact, that while he realized this action, saturated with hatred, he was marvellously serving the plans of the Lord God, so that the merits of those two young spouses might be increased, and with the purpose that everything written by the prophets might be fulfilled.

Satan found a suitable place for acting in the corrupt spirit of Herod, this man consumed by the concupiscence of the spirit and of the flesh. He responded with docility to all the invitations of Satan, and ordered the massacre of the innocents. The all-powerful God saved Me, his divine Son, with my Mother and with my adoptive father, and withdrew Me from the cunning of Satan and his accomplice.

Thus it was in all the other attempts, direct and indirect, undertaken against my Holy Family; the demon could do nothing, absolutely nothing, against Me, true God and true man, nor against my Mother and yours, nor against St. Joseph.

Direct attack

The unlimited hostility of Satan led him to confront Me in the desert. Directly, without intermediaries, he wanted to ascertain my identity, and attacked Me directly, who know everything, for whom everything is present, and in prayer and in mortification I wanted to prepare myself, to give him the deserved answer.

During my public life the tenacious efforts of Satan to disturb Me in every way were evident, making use, above all, of the unfaithful Apostle. Judas, like Herod, was dominated by the concupiscence of the spirit and of the flesh: pride and sensuality, and was a cause of much suffering for Me.

I, who knew perfectly the destructive work of Satan in Judas, opposed it with prayer and penance, although I never found in him the least correspondence.

Do the pastors of souls perform prayer and penance, on behalf of the priests confided to their care, who need to be rescued from the yoke of the evil one?

Satan made use not only of Judas, but also of the other apostles, who were not immune to temptations of presumption, of envy, of jealousy. He made use of the priests of the temple, who arrived at hating Me and even contrived evil conspiracies against Me, various times.

He made use of the scribes and pharisees; I resisted all of them, defeating them with prayer and penance, which are the essential weapons to conquer the forces of evil; and just as today, they refuse to use these weapons, and they laugh at the existence of the

demon, in spite of themselves they will have to suffer his impious action, the origin not only of moral and spiritual sufferings, but also of physical ones.

Absurd insensibility

The percentage of those who suffer today in the Church and in the world through the power of Satan, who is not confronted, is so high, that if you knew it, it would leave you truly impressed.

In the presence of this problem, do you not find absurd the insensibility and even the incredulity of nor a few bishops?

This is demonstrated by the fact that they are occupied in secondary things; but nothing or little is done about this; at times they even put obstacles in the way of those who with genuine priestly intuition, have sought to do something to restrain the wicked action of Satan and of his allies.

This is the tragic reality before which many, with a lack of faith and of humility, will rebel and will criticize the one who dared to make these affirmations, ignoring the fact that he who did it is not a man, but it is I, Jesus, who made use of a man, the poorest and most unprepared priest.

I bless you, son; pray and make reparation. Love Me greatly.

May 26, 1976

I PERMIT IT

Write, son:

I, Jesus, the eternal Word of God, at one time suffered the evil action of Satan, filled with hatred and with envy, and who made use of Judas, who was totally dominated by my obstinate enemy; today I suffer it by means of so many Judases, who celebrate the sacrifice of the Mass in mortal sin, and in sin they administer my sacraments.

Therefore, Satan is working next to Me, and let no one be astonished, if I permit it to be so.

The motives are many; I do not wish to restrain his freedom; Satan has freely chosen evil, and is frozen in it. Thus I have wished it, so that, on the day of the last judgment, he will not have any reason to justify his final defeat.

Today what is realized in the souls of many of my priests, instigated and assaulted by the demon, is as grave as the sacrilegious treason of Judas; even more, it is a continuous and cynical betrayal.

The super-sacrilegious action of Satan is not believed in nor evaluated in its abominable consequences; they do not believe in the one who is the first cause of your most grave evils; they do not believe in Satan, whose daring and boldness is without measure. I, the eternal Word of God made flesh, to the action of Satan, respond with an act of humility, first washing the feet of my apostles, and then instituting the sacrament of the Eucharist.

To the unlimited pride of Satan, I gave an answer of infinite humility, and I continue giving it, even to the new Judases of succeeding centuries.

Watch and pray

I gave to my apostles another precious teaching, in order not to fall into the plots and traps of Satan:

“Vigilate et orate, ut non intrétis in tentationem.”

Watch and pray, so that you may not enter into temptation.

With the sacrilegious communion that Judas received, he fulfilled the words: “He who eats my flesh and drinks my blood unworthily, eats and drinks his own condemnation”, tremendous words that have their fulfillment in the souls of those priests who end their trial upon earth in an evil manner.

Satan tempted the apostles who were also with Me and he induced them into his designs, because they did not appreciate my words: “Vigilate et orate,” that I directed to them, to warn them and prepare them against the temptation of the enemy. How can my priests save themselves from spiritual ruin, when they pray so little, and those who never pray? How much truth in the words of St. Alphonsus: “He who prays is saved; he who does not pray is condemned!”

The demon made sport of the apostles, who in Gethsemani fled in a vile manner; and among the twelve, one betrayed Me and another denied Me, swearing that he had never known Me.

Satan also made sport of the Hebrew priests; hypocrites, egotistical and impure. They prayed only in public and they did it for show, not by conviction; their faith was not true; it was only an exterior formalism. This kind of priesthood was not extinguished, but it continues multiplying in my Church. My Church will be cleansed of these vipers, who intoxicate with their poison all those who approach them.

Satan successfully worked upon Pilate, upon the soldiers of the temple, and upon the Roman soldiers, with a few exceptions.

Satan tried to work in the two thieves who were crucified with Me; one knew how to believe; he implored Me and was saved; the other did not believe and died blaspheming Me.

He does not exclude anyone

Satan did not exclude anyone, nor even my Mother, whose spirit was waylaid with a doubt about my Resurrection; but he could not even make the smallest scratch upon the immaculate soul of Mary, the resplendent temple of the Holy Ghost; few are those who, likewise tempted, remain immune to the corrosive action of the demon.

Remember, the good disciples of Emmaus and so many other friends of mine, were not excluded from temptation, and they yielded to discouragement.

The wicked work of Satan, since the fall of man, has not decreased, and it will continue until the consummation of time, when he also will be judged for the second time with all his legions; on that day he will have to admit with all desperation, to having lost the war, provoked and fought by him, in spite of the liberty of action that was granted to him.

On that tremendous day, in which will shine divine justice, he will no longer have the possibility of doing harm; then he will have to shamefully admit that he, Lucifer, the most beautiful creature of the universe, the most intelligent and powerful creature, was defeated by a weak human creature, very inferior to him in nature, but immensely superior in grace. This will be his humiliating torture for all eternity, and a similar torment will be suffered by the condemned souls, and in a particular way by the consecrated traitors, for whom I invite you to pray and to offer yourself, so they may be converted and live. With you I bless all my priests.

May 27, 1976

A POISONED TREE

Son, write:

How many books and magazines are there that deal with the problems of the Church? They are so many that if we wanted to make a list we would not end.

But how many are the books that have not discovered the true problem of pastoral theology? They do not exist! This affirmation could seem presumptuous and arbitrary, but truth should never worry about the judgments of men, nor about the consequences that these judgments produce.

In the preceding messages, I said clearly: the history of the Church and of humanity consists essentially in the creation and fall of the angels, in the creation and fall of all humanity in Adam and Eve; by the Mystery of the Redemption and by the Mystery of the Church that issued from the opened Heart of myself, the eternal Word.

If you want to imagine humanity as a great tree, the trunk and the principal branches are formed by the happenings mentioned above, and the twigs and leaves are the happenings of nations, of epochs and of civilizations, that happen one after another in time, that are like the natural sprouts of this giant tree. The tree of life, that has its roots in God, has been poisoned by Satan.

God is the unique, great and almighty reality, who dominates life, death, time and space, heaven and earth.

Satan, although he is removed from God by an abyss without salvation, whereby he can do nothing against him, vents his power, great but limited, and wrapped in darkness, against all of humanity, which he took possession of by means of Adam and

Eve, and whom I took away from him, on the first day, with the announcement of the Mystery of the Incarnation, made to the first parents, after they confessed their sin.

Forgotten truths

Men have forgotten these realities; in my Church these realities are not seen with the clarity necessary to fabricate, upon solid bases, a pastoral theology that is truly useful for the benefit of souls.

Bishops and priests are working in a vacuum, because they do not have clear ideas and firm convictions of this reality, about which the Sacred Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments speak continuously. Not to believe firmly in this, means that they waste and squander priceless treasures of time, of work, of energy, of study, of the supernatural, in a sterile ground where everything rots.

Imagine, sons, the consequences that happen when a river is diverted from its natural bed toward a field formed by heights and depressions; swamps or reservoirs are formed, in which the water rots, and becomes saturated with filth, and it becomes a bearer of infections and sickness.

Thus it is today in the Church; this crisis of faith, which has its roots in pride and presumption, has obscured the great realities, the clear and running waters of grace, and it diverts the river of light and of truth of the Scriptures and of tradition, from its natural course, turning it into rivers of putrefied waters.

It would be complex to explain how this situation has arrived at the no" plus ultra of the absurd, but it is certainly also the work of the perfidious will of Satan, an enemy impotent before God, but an extremely powerful enemy of man.

Deceitful, cunning, and tenacious in evil, he has an advantage over weakened human nature; it is easy for him to work upon a nature inferior to his, and in addition, mortally wounded by him.

God creates goodness, light, truth, justice and peace; Satan fabricates evil; this is the source of history, that contains heaven and earth, that contains humanity.

What do the pastors of souls think about all this?

If you blot out this reality from the minds and hearts of men, what will be of men?

Can one think of erasing this reality, without contradicting and undermining human history in its very foundations?

Let the pastors of souls think and meditate about this seriously, for it is from here, from the roots, where one should remove evil.

I bless you, son; love Me greatly.

May 27, 1976

LARVAS OF LIFE

Write, son:

Just as Satan tore my physical body in the form that is well known to all of you, with atrocious cruelty, thus he now directs his enraged attacks against my Mystical Body: the Church. just as he made use of Judas to place Me, Christ Jesus, in the hands of my enemies, thus he now uses, and will use tomorrow, the same priests, to deliver the Church into the hands of her enemies.

By means of the Cross, life again came into the world; by means of the Cross, my Church will be renewed.

Let it be well known by everyone that there are no intermediate ways; Satan can be defeated, when you confront him, with actions opposed to the acts that he realizes. By means of pride he separated himself from God, and also innumerable legions of angels, who were converted into his followers. With infinite humility, I wrested innumerable legions of souls from him.

Satan is present in the Church with his pride; this is the tremendous passion that, like malignant cancer, devours souls who occupy key positions in the Mystical Body; it is known that pride “est radix omnium malorum”; the root of all evils.

Satan maneuvered affairs in such a manner that he provoked my condemnation to death, by means of the priests of the temple, the scribes and the pharisees. Today the strategy with which he works is the same: in the shadows he prepares conspiracies and plots, that will carry my Mystical Body to its laceration, as happened to my physical body, and there will again be shedding of blood.

Satan, even though he is a creature of great natural intelligence and of great power, is always limited. He will not change his tactics; therefore he will continue using the same ones that he has used since the beginning. For this reason it is not difficult, for one who has faith and a spirit of observation, to recognize his tricks, his lies and his ways of ambushing souls. In the millenniums of his activity of destruction, he has not substantially changed anything, and he will not be able to do so.

Pride and darkness

Since things are thus, it should be easy to identify his erosive work in the Mystical Body. Why is it, then, that they do not see it? Only a few do so; the majority does not even believe it.

The crisis of faith produces darkness, and in darkness the objects that are around you are not seen; the crisis of faith and the lack of an interior life are one and the same thing; a lack of interior life is a lack of the life of grace. He who does not live, can do nothing.

If faith is weak, it is only a larva; a larva of life does not give light in order to see, nor strength to work. This is the true cause of the priestly crisis.

Imagine the sad spectacle of a great modern hospital, in which are lacking doctors and nurses, and if there are some, they are not up to the height of their profession. Well then, it is thus in the Church, just as in a great hospital in which multitudes of sick people do not find the assistance required by their illnesses, and if by there is a minimum of assistance, it remains very inferior and inadequate to their necessities.

Therefore it is necessary to ask: Do they believe, or do they not believe, in the words of the divine Master? Do they believe in his Divinity?

Do they believe, or not, in his words? For precisely because they are his, they cannot change and they are as valid today as yesterday.

Signs of faith

Re-read my Gospel according to Mark: “Jesus appeared to the eleven and told them: Go ye into the whole world and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be condemned. And these signs shall follow them that believe: In my name they shall cast out devils. They shall speak with new tongues. They shall take up serpents. And, if they shall drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them. They shall lay their hands upon the sick; and they shall recover. And the Lord Jesus, after he had spoken to them, was taken up into heaven and sitteth at the right hand of God. But they, going forth, preached everywhere; the Lord working withal, and confirming the word with signs that followed.”

Why do not the pastors of souls work in conformity with these words? Do they perhaps fear that the virtue of this word, after so many centuries, has become sterile? Or perhaps they think that their pastoral action does not need to be confirmed by heaven, or also because they think that the miracles upon the sick, upon the dead, upon the possessed, etc., were only a luxury for the time of my earthly life, and that the present world no longer needs authentic prodigies that illumine its night and shake it out of its stupor?

Every prodigy, my son, such as the deliverance of a possessed person, doesn't cost to the omnipotence of your God, but is due rather to the weakness of your faith!

I bless you, son. Love Me greatly.

May 28, 1976

I HAVE NO MAN

Meditate, my sons, on the Gospel of St. John:

“...there was a festival day of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. Now there is at Jerusalem a pond, called Probatica, which in Hebrew is named Bethsaida, having five porches. In these lay a great multitude of sick, of blind, of lame, of withered; waiting for the moving of the water. And an angel of the Lord descended at certain times into the pond and the water was moved. And he that went down first into the pond after the motion of the water was made whole of whatsoever infirmity he lay under. And there was a certain man there that had been 38 years under his infirmity. Him when Jesus had seen lying, and knew that he had been now a long time, he said to him: Wilt thou be made whole? The infirm man answered him: Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put Me into the pond. For, while I am coming, another goeth down before Me. Jesus saith to him: Arise, take up thy bed and walk.”

And the paralytic did so, with great scandal to the Jews.

I offer you this episode for many considerations.

In the paralytic you may see symbolized so many who suffer from physical and spiritual diseases. For many years they have suffered; for many years they have waited for kind hands to be placed upon them to heal them; for many years pastors and ministers of God pass by them, without even being aware of their spiritual sickness, and often too of their physical sickness. Naturally, because they are not aware of anything, they do nothing to help them.

To be more exact, I will say, even though I know that this affirmation will be repugnant to some, that among them very many

are those who suffer by fault of the demon, and not only do they suffer spiritually, but also physically.

Once again it will be well to remember that Satan has a superiority above human nature; by means of the singular and great power at his disposal, he can do many things against this poor human nature.

You should all remember here the very numerous cures wrought by Me in person, and by means of my Apostles, to whom I granted the power of curing and of delivering persons tormented by the demons.

The exorcism

Read the Gospel and read it well! Meditate on the passages that deal with this delicate subject. Many persons omit from my Gospel what is not comfortable for them to believe.

Priests should not be ignorant of the fact that with a particular order, one which is called minor orders, they received the power of exorcising and of blessing.

The Hebrew priests became scandalized by the cure I wrought on the day of the sabbath, and today, many of my priests become scandalized, merely by hearing someone speak of exorcisms. They say that it is something from other times, and perhaps today something only reserved for bishops. It is true: to perform one in public and with a solemn rite, the exorcising priest should be authorized by his bishop. But in private, who can prohibit him from making use of a power that he has lawfully and legally received?

Satan, ravenously active, uses his malign influence to make souls and bodies suffer, without finding the least resistance. Therefore, there is lacking a correct vision of a problem of great importance.

This exercise of true, fatherly pastoral care, to bless and exorcise one who needs it, is a primary duty of the priest: to

contain and counter attack the abominable action of the demon, in any form and with all the means at his disposal.

But do my priests know with what great powers they have been endowed? Do they know who they are Do they know that the angels, superior to them in nature, are inferior to priests in power? Of what value is your power, if you do not use it, for the purpose for which it was given to you?

Any machine, any motor, even when it has the capacity of making great energy come out of it, is useless if one does not put it into motion.

You, o priests, are motors that have been turned off and are motionless; you do not make any energy come out of yourselves; you allow the enemy to be free, so that he may do what he pleases. In the vineyard of the Lord, you are not careful, except in a very small way, to detain his accursed action.

It is enough for now, son.

I bless you, and love Me greatly.

May 29, 1976

SACERDOTAL PROFESSIONALISM

Always considering a few exceptions, the development of pastoral action is not that wished and desired by Me.

The present pastoral practice is terribly contaminated by grave evils, one of which is professionalism. Sacerdotal activity is considered equal to that of any other profession.

And it could not be any other way, because it is lacking in faith, which is what gives its seal to the action. Faith is to action, what the motor of an automobile is to the highway. There are motors of different power and vehicles of different freight capacity, but if the motor is insufficient, the vehicle is useless, and it remains motionless.

Behold the priests of this generation; look at them in their attitudes and postures! What difference do you notice between their form of dressing, their way of speaking and behaving and the common way of life of the people?

How many motors turned off, supernaturally speaking! We could call them useless motors, even more, harmful for the Mystical Body, of which they are such an important part.

There is a difference between the professionalism of the unholy priest, and the ordinary professionalism of laymen: that of the priest is covered with a mantle of hypocrisy, which does not generally happen in the professionalism of laymen.

Faith, hope and charity, the three infused virtues, should shine in priests with a special brightness, being so intimately united that they form only one thing: what is called grace: the life of grace.

Consequently, if the priest lacks faith, he also lacks hope, that is to say, the essential marrow, in order to overcome the numberless

difficulties that the pastoral life implies; behold the reason why there are falls, scandals, and moral and spiritual depression, that even arrive at apostasy.

How many have apostatized! How many there are who, if they have not apostatized, have unfortunately remained as dry branches in the Mystical Body, contagious tumors for so many souls, a cause not of salvation, but of perdition!

What terrible chains have tied these unfortunate priests to the enemy of salvation!

Without love

Cold, fruitless and hypocritical professionalism is that of the priest without faith, without hope and without love. Before the sufferings of the souls of which he is father, he has only empty words, deprived of efficacy, words without soul.

The words that issue from the priest in communion with the Eternal Priest, are words of life; with the unction and efficacy that the words of a holy priest have, they become balsam capable of relieving the sufferings of so many persons.

The professional priest is not in a condition to make a diagnosis of souls that suffer through the fault of the evil one, in whom, among other things, he does not believe. His spirit is arid, and aridity is powerless against the evils of the spirit, and this aridity is culpable, as it is in many priests of this incredulous generation.

What is the behavior that one should have in the presence of these priests? They are the most wretched Among all men and, in spite of all appearances to the contrary, they deserve to be helped, either with prayer or with offering to God one's own sufferings, also with respectful and prudent language, sincere and realistic.

It is necessary to bring to their hearts sentiments of genuine friendship and fraternity.

Now they do not know, or perhaps they have never known, that they are human and divine creatures jointly, made participants of my life, of my priesthood and of my power. They do not know that they are a “man of God,” chosen by God for the eternal salvation of souls, who were redeemed with the sacrifice of the onlybegotten Son of God.

They do not know that they are the man that souls need, in order to be washed, purified and sanctified in my Blood. They do not know that they are an object fought over, both by infinite love and unlimited hatred.

Pray, son, repair and bless, to help them to break the chains that have them tied to the most horrible slavery.

I bless you; love Me greatly.

June 4, 1976

THEY DO NOT HAVE COURAGE

Write my son:

Fear not: it is I, Jesus, who speak to you. It is I who have chosen you to be my pen. Fear not; I already warned you clearly before, how you would be judged.

For you, this should be a motive of consolation even in suffering; this should be a motive of reflection for those who judge you; but they do not know how to distinguish, for they do not see what is just and what is unjust according to God. Look; they are silent, and he who is silent, consents. They are silent and they dare to say little or nothing to marxist priests and heretics. who are many. For them they have smiles, flattery and caresses, but they should know what a great evil it is, to spread tares among the good seed.

How many sowers of tares there are now in the Church, and precisely among those who should cultivate and bring the harvest to maturity with their labors! However, they place themselves in total opposition to the directives of Peter, and they continue spreading the tares, that is to say, confusion and disorientation, among souls.

What do they do, those to whom has been entrusted the vineyard? Nothing or almost nothing, which is as if nothing were done; they do not have courage to call heretics to attention; they do not have courage to denounce publicly the products of heresies that they spread in magazines, newspapers and books.

How many bishops have had the courage to condemn explicitly pseudoCatholic magazines and newspapers that propagate errors against the directives of Peter? Not many, my son.

Pseudo-prudence

But they have indeed had the courage to relegate a poor priest to an isolated parish on a hill, because he believed in the existence of the demon, a source of spiritual and physical suffering, and in the efficacy of blessings with which he relieved all those who suffered and who are more numerous in the Church in these times. And how many other examples I could cite for you! One does not proceed against the spreading of error, adducing the motive of prudence. Prudence, a great virtue carries the risk of being changed into a grave fault.

The heretics, sowers of tares, are now without masks, and their doctrines are not pointed out to the faithful as a danger for their souls, and they do not do it with the pretext of prudence; but the pastors know very well that the real reason is something else, and it is a reason of commodity.

On the other hand, you will realize that the prudence they mention so frequently is turned into great zeal, when it is a matter of going against writings or words that have nothing dangerous in them. On the contrary, as their only purpose these words have the affirmation of the truth; the truth hurts, and they do not like to be hurt. Thus it is, son, that they raise their voices loudly, when silence would be better, and they are silent, when it would be better to raise their voices with signs of alarm.

Loyal paternity

Many bishops should be convinced that their pastoral practice is not always that of the Gospel. They will open their eyes when it is too late.

It is necessary to pray and to have others pray, for the “*inimicus hominis*” (the enemy of man) is inside the vineyard, and no one is

bothering him; even more, by many he is even helped, and thus he realizes his wicked work.

There has been enough of using one's personal commodity for selfish ends, even in the name of the virtues.

It is a time of reflection; it is a time of meditation!

It is time to ascend the stairway of the centuries, to arrive at a confrontation with my sincere, open and loyal language, which is the only thing that can be conformed to a loyal paternity.

It is time to abandon equivocations; the politics of astuteness has nothing do to with the simplicity of the dove nor the sagacity of the serpent; astuteness does not mean duplicity nor lies. I have said so many times that my ways are not the ways of the world.

Pastors of souls and my priests should know my ways and they should walk upon them, and not upon those of the world.

Son, fear not. Pray, repair and do as much good as you can; I bless you.

June, 5, 1976

JUSTICE

Write, my son

Upon earth, in human society, there are vices, passions, difficulties and imperfections of all kinds; there are also, virtues that are practiced with different degrees of intensity, among these is that of justice.

Justice is a virtue about which all speak, a virtue that everyone promotes and that all claim to patronize, but the reality, son, is very different from what they so clamorously proclaim.

I tell you, my son, that if there is a virtue that is ill-treated and trod underfoot, it is precisely the virtue of justice. This also happens in my Church, and not only by the faithful, but frequently by my priests and pastors.

It is a strange fact: the world holds this virtue in peculiar esteem, but it violates it and steps upon it at every instant, but if this were only in the world, whose prince is the evil one; but no, also in my Church, in my Mystical Body, this virtue is unfortunately offended.

How is this? Yes, for to practice it, there is an essential necessity of other virtues: humility and love, and without these virtues, justice cannot exist in the human spirit. When you see justice gravely wounded, and you see injustice triumph, (all this happens frequently) you may consider that the primary cause is the lack of humility and of love.

Custom of life

In “Thou Knowest that I Love Thee,” I said that in the Church, my Mystical Body, the virtue of justice is wounded and at times very gravely, not only at the bottom but also at the top. How many are the souls who suffer because of this situation in the Church!

Do you want Me to cite particular facts and cases? No, son, they are so frequent that one can reasonably say: the transgression of justice has been turned into a custom of life.

There is an injustice that cries for vengeance before God: the betrayal realized continuously by the inconsistency of those who have fundamental and personal responsibilities in the Church. They cannot withdraw themselves from the particular and personal judgment of God, and even less will it serve them to argue that they followed the majority. In this century ambition, presumption and errors of every kind have been turned into customs of life. They have not realized that they are on the false road.

In the first volume: “Thou Knowest that I Love Thee,” it is clearly said that if they would compare the life that I led upon earth, with the life that they lead, the result would be a most clear contrast. The majority does not dare to make this comparison. Are they afraid? But if it is not done now by your own initiative, this comparison will be made at the judgment, when there will no longer be any possibility of change.

Under the earth

I, Jesus, have said that even the hairs of your head are counted. I have said that I will reward even a glass of water given to a poor man for my Love, but I also said that I will ask an account even for an idle word.

For Me everything is visible; nothing escapes Me; there would be neither infinite Mercy nor infinite Justice, if it were not so.

But who thinks about this, my son?

The saints, only the saints! He who is not holy does not have time to think about the fundamental things of life; he who does not tend toward sanctity is like one who builds his house upon sand; but he who seeks sanctity anxiously seeks to build the edifice of his own sanctification upon solid rock.

Son, am I not right then, in insisting upon your praying and making reparation? How many motives for praying and reparation there are in my Church!

I bless you; I know the bitterness with which your heart is filled, but one day this bitterness will be transformed into joy; now you should be under the earth and die; have you understood? Was it not the same with Me, your Jesus, just the same?

I bless you.

June 6, 1976

HUMAN RESPECT

Write, my son:

Do not worry if you still do not have the least idea of what I tell you today; this demonstrates to you that it is not you who thinks and meditates, but rather that I am he who speaks to you.

In preceding messages I spoke to you in general about the contradictions of modern pastoral practice; these contradictions are so evident that they do not escape anyone, not even the souls least sensitive to the problems of Christian life. But no pastor has the courage and the boldness to break this barrier of fear and of human respect. Fear, human respect, frights, go united and form a wall that is nearly insuperable. To go over this wall it would be necessary, (with the ardor of faith) to meditate upon the Gospel, assimilate its content and effectively desire its application, beginning with your own interior. Thus, in this way they could obtain a spontaneous desire of applying it exteriorly to the Mystical Body. Because they do not realize first the interior assimilation, as a consequence they cannot realize the exterior one.

By comparison, what normally happens in the body, could happen in the soul: by a real and always mysterious process of digestion, the food eaten is first transformed and assimilated, and afterwards these substances are distributed to all the other members that form the body.

Against justice

They sin against justice, all those who have allowed their flock to be contaminated by errors and heresies, and who did not have courage to take a firm position against the wolves, who caused so

much damage in the souls of the flock, especially in the seminaries and in the schools.

Pastors and priests sin against justice, who permit materialism to be propagated more and more, in surroundings that were created to help souls in a climate of serene joy, and which have been converted into places of spiritual contagion.

Pastors and priests sin against justice, who because having their minds darkened by presumption, are almost never objective in their judgments. In the presence of third parties, they take erroneous and unsound positions; they do not investigate directly and in depth, thinking that they have the exclusive assistance of the Holy Ghost; with arrogant security they make mistakes, whose consequences are tears and sufferings for the one who is the victim.

A father does not wish the suffering of his son; he wishes his correction, and therefore he knows how to

unite correction, when necessary, with love, and he does not adapt nor limit his behavior to the exterior judgment of others.

Contradictory pastoral practice

To you, my son, it seems severe to affirm this truth, for you do not see what I see. I search human hearts in all their profundity, unfathomable for you, but not for God, who created them.

How can one explain the behavior of some pastors, religious superiors and ministers of mine, rigid and inflexible toward priests animated with a good spirit and with good initiatives?

On the contrary, however, you will see them smiling at those who dare to rebel and mock, even when they know very well that they do much harm to the flock entrusted to them.

A contradictory pastoral practice will never be fruitful; they do not realize that they are sowing their seeds in a saline desert, where

the seed dies as soon as it is thrown upon it, and it does not have time to germinate.

Not to desire to investigate and look for the evils that the Church suffers today, is also a contradiction. They will excuse themselves, saying that this is not true, that they have made many studies. Yes, even too many, but always on the surface, never in depth. The primary cause remains always in the depth of a sea, tremendously agitated, that announces a storm.

The primary cause, the great evil that afflicts the Church today, is pride and ambition, in both the lower and higher levels. Darkness is overcome only by humility, by poverty, by obedience, etc.

He who does not have the courage to retrace the path of his own sacerdotal life, from Bethlehem to Calvary, makes himself responsible for all that my Church suffers today, and even more, he makes himself responsible for the hecatomb that is approaching in a terrible manner, and that will sweep away together lambs, sheep and pastors, not only in blood, but also in eternal perdition.

I did not die on the Cross for a caprice. I died on the Cross to snatch away souls from Satan and his legions, and I cannot tolerate the perdition of souls, because of the ineffectiveness of those who, according to my example, should daily ascend with Me to Calvary, in humility, in poverty and in obedience.

Son, they do not believe; they do not want to believe; therefore, insist upon the offering, the donation and upon prayer.

I bless you.

June 7, 1976

THE CENTER AND THE FRAME

Write, my son:

Reading the messages you have published in the first and second volume, it might happen that someone is surprised that the subjects dealt with, are more or less, always the same.

The structures of pastoral life are not spoken of, and if sometimes they are, it is done to emphasize the defects and the omissions. Pastoral life, as it has been developing during the centuries, is complex; therefore a treatise about it should also be complex.

Pastoral life now is complex, because all of you have converted it into something complex; but in reality, in the central part of pastoral practice, there should remain the Mystery of the Incarnation, the Passion and death of myself, the Word of God made flesh. This is the true deed, with which God has wrought the deliverance from the yoke of Satan.

Collaboration

The focal point is this: I, Jesus, have indeed delivered man from the yoke of Satan, and with the superabundant grace of the Redemption, I gave man all the means to keep himself free from the assaults of the evil one, but I did not exempt man from the duty of affirming his deliverance, by believing, by hoping, by loving; by suffering and offering.

In other words, I do not save men without the collaboration of men. Therefore, the central problem is: God saves men, but he wants their collaboration in the battle against the forces of evil. These forces exist in all of you, through original sin caused by the

demon, who is cruelly bent against every man, and against the Christian in particular.

Satan, in this fight against humanity, has his ally: the world, for it belongs to him.

The central point of pastoral practice is this: everything else is the frame; the evil of today is to give emphasis to the frame, and nothing, or almost nothing, to the subject of the picture, the center.

Therefore, it is necessary to invite you again to begin (and this the purified Church will do) to place in the souls of children an adequate catechesis, related to the fact that I save and redeem, but only with the collaboration of every baptized soul, in the fight against the powers of evil.

Everything else will be adapted to this reality, upon which salvation depends; therefore, books, motion pictures and all means of pedagogy should center upon this idea, which is the column and doctrinal pilaster of the Bible.

Fundamental pilaster

Today Catholics are filled with materialism; the defect and the failure of the Catholics of today is due to having created structures of pastoral practice separated from the central pilaster. For example:

Of what use is a parish cinema hall, in which anti-Christian movies are shown? Of what use are schools and meetings in which, for fear of offending anti-religious sensibility, they impart only a daub of religious education?

Of what use are a thousand other initiatives, if they do not have a solid connection with the fundamental and central pilaster of pastoral actions: Christ, the Redeemer, Liberator and Savior, who conditions his divine action to the collaboration of man, worked out by means of the Church?

Today Satan is in the Church, and he is working intensely, even to the point of dragging its structures very far from its fundamental pilaster.

If today, some bishops and priests do not succeed in perceiving this situation, it is another terrible sign of how things are.

On the other hand, my Vicar does indeed see this; encyclicals and calls, directives and alarms have never been lacking, but very many times they have remained a dead letter, and evil has advanced with gigantic steps.

Behold, son, why the hour of purification will come, and which will be deplored by blinded souls, as the hour of divine justice; they will not know how to see in it, before everything else, divine mercy, which is never separated from justice, for God desires the salvation of souls and not their perdition.

June 7, 1976

IT IS NECESSARY TO WALK

Write, my son; it is Padre Pio who wishes to speak to you:

I said to you that you would again hear me, and behold, I am faithfully here. Little son, you should not become discouraged nor diminish the rhythm of your interior life. There is one who does everything possible to paralyze your will; remember that there is a very important virtue: perseverance in well

doing.

Woe to him who puts his hand to the plow and continues looking back! It is necessary to walk, even when this walking at times becomes difficult and wearisome; this artifice of discouraging is from him who always lies in ambush, to take advantage of the opportune moment for his destructive action.

I, Padre Pio, persevered during all my life and I never yielded to his snares nor to his flatteries nor to his threats. And they were not only threats, but real sufferings that the evil one procured for me in the years of my life, and that were converted into a formidable weapon to capture souls, to snatch souls away from him and to give them again to Christ.

The spiritual director

My son, re-read attentively the messages that I gave you. The dogma of the Communion of saints is a reality! It was said to you various times that you should live this reality and make others live it - this marvelous dogma.

Make yourself a knight of this marvelous spiritual reality that has been forgotten so many times; there are very few who believe in it and live it.

Listen, son, to another thing of extreme importance: in the messages given to you by Me and by others, you will find things that are directed directly to you; all these communications are of great value.

Here, in Paradise, we live of the divine life in a perfect manner, different from the way in which all of you live the life of grace, which, of course, is already the divine life. Therefore, here, one cannot make lies, one cannot say things that do not correspond to the truth, for any reason. Therefore, everything that was said to you corresponds to reality, but it is good that you should adhere, in everything and through everything, to the directions of your spiritual director.

Padre, what should I do to discern if what is said to me is from you, or rather, from him who dwells in the fire, or the result of my imagination?

My son, proofs have not been lacking, signs and confirmations you have had; and you will have more, but for you the verdict of the spiritual director should be sufficient.

We will again listen to each other, and I affirm that we will also see each other; have confidence and consider the preceding messages with greater attention.

I bless you; I am Padre Pio.

June 8, 1976

THE DOUBLE GAME

Write, my son:

There are structures that are not essential there is a waste of riches that were stolen from the poor; this causes paralysis and it renders immovable a colossal mass of works, that are of no use any longer, at least as they are now structured.

Son, do not be afraid, I always told you that truth is an essential part of charity and it is now for the pleasure of making evident miseries of all kinds, that I tell you the reason for the failure of the structures of present pastoral practice.

In all this, they do not know how to see the double game of Satan, who works without finding obstacles, both from the exterior and in the interior of the Church.

From the exterior: he who does not see his instruments is blind: Communism, the incarnation of Satan, and Masonic capitalism. In reality, even the bourgeoisie is frightfully cracked and split by Masonic radicalism, grown strong by means of its international connections. They are weapons with which Satan unceasingly seeks to split and destroy the Church, and it cannot be denied that by means of all this apparatus, he has succeeded in part.

From the interior: Satan is provoking a tremendous and a never-so-universal crisis of faith in the clergy; the consequences are very evident.

They make use of progress, of modern technology; all of it, or nearly all, is at the service of Satan; they make use of the world, his ally, and they make use of your passions. The concupiscence of the spirit, that is to say, pride, a most grave sin of the Church of

your time, and the concupiscence of the flesh, have taken away from the Body of Christ many members, destined for the common good, priests and consecrated souls.

These maneuvers are worthy of him who once was the most beautiful and powerful of all, after God, and who continues being powerful; this is demonstrated by the gigantic mass of evil that he works in the bosom of the Church and in the entire human community.

A sin of laziness

In the presence of this formidable enemy, I, your God, to deliver you from him, with infinite humility became man, immolating my own self upon the Cross. But I condition your salvation to your adherence and cooperation to the Mystery of the Redemption.

I desire a free and active participation, on behalf of all the baptised souls, not a passive consent, as today Christianity is mistakenly conceived by such a great number of Christians. In this there is a frightful vacuum, caused by the spiritual laziness of so many Christians, gravely sick, and it is to be feared that they cannot be cured.

This lack of appetite for spiritual things, this atrophy of supernatural life, is a sin of laziness: the Christians, that should be vibrant with life, thirsting for light and truth, have been reduced to agonizing, wayward beings. They are without strength and without energy, either through their own fault or through the fault of others.

The Prince of darkness has intoxicated the Church, despoiling many of its members of supernatural life, and he keeps his own forces very much alive, armed with so much hate, that when they explode, things never before known by humanity will be seen, in all their seriousness and extention.

They waste time

To whom should one impute this state of affairs? To those who have opened the doors to the enemy, to those who do not even believe in him, to those who have allowed a destructive infiltration. One must impute it to those who today waste and misuse time and energies, their own and others, and they will never be able to improve a situation, in which it is necessary to have courage, to denounce it as being very grave.

In the end, one must impute this situation to those who, in spite of all the bureaucratic apparatus and all the changes, still do not discover the right path, the only path on which they could again give oxygen to my Church, that is agonizing.

Yes, my son, to admit this agony would induce them to undertake such an energetic reversal, that everyone would be greatly impressed.

But behold how they have allowed the forces of evil to reduce my Mystical Body to the state in which it is found.

The Church will not perish

My Church should be formed by an immense army of brave children of God, of daring and robust soldiers of mine, vigilant and active, all filled with enthusiasm, all of them, not only a small elite, spiritually armed and armoured; thus they would be invincible, because I, so that they could be such, gave them everything that is necessary.

My Church will not perish! I will regenerate it in sorrow, just as in sorrow, in humiliation and in blood, I worked out the mystery of salvation.

My Mystical Body will shed its blood; I, its head, have shed mine, and the Church, after the year 2000, regenerated and newly

made, will again lead the path, the Mother, not the stepmother, of the nations.

Pray, my son; do not worry about their negative judgment, that springs from presumption. These judgments will last as long as a soap bubble lasts.

I bless you, son.

June 8, 1976

A MUDDY RIVER

Write, son:

It is my intention to confront the problem of present pastoral practice, first by putting in evidence its omissions.

To him who says that it is not positive to do this, answer that it is not wise not to seek the causes of the illnesses of the body; an attentive and careful diagnosis is the very first task of a conscientious physician.

By analogy, it is wisdom for the pastors and priests (since to them has been entrusted the care of my Church), to make an objective and courageous diagnosis of the evils that my Mystical Body suffers. If this reason is of no use to convince them, then no other will be of any use.

Why have so many evils accumulated in my Church?

The reasons are many, and we will see some below, but it always remains as the principal reason, the lack of taking a correct, adequate position against Satan, as I already told you in previous messages. This is the primary cause of the evil; it is the muddy river of all corruption, which since the fall of man has been poured out upon humanity.

I want you to repeat this forceful affirmation, so that those spiritually deaf may at last understand, if perchance, they wish to understand. Therefore, it is not a casual repetition, but one deliberately willed.

In my Gospel it is said that the children of darkness are more daring than the children of light. All of the Gospel is true.

Behold how the children of darkness become absorbed in their thoughts, and are nearly transformed into their darksome problems! They live them day and night; their intentions of evil keep them occupied without interruption; for these problems they live, labor and hope in them.

Behold with what enthusiasm they work; they are not afraid nor ashamed of anything; they even face inconveniences, hardships, sacrifices of all kinds; in the end, they do not suffer from that anemia that many Christians suffer from.

They are all one thing with their programs, indeed not designed for the conquest of the truth, of liberty and of justice, although there are a few among them who think so.

Illogical consequences

The difference between the former and the latter, who consider themselves Christian, is tremendous. The latter separate their lives from religious problems, and even social ones, that human existence involves. I see my Christians who base their lives upon mistaken convictions (not always through their own fault, but often by a defect in their formation, either in their family or in the church), and they are led to the most illogical and serious consequences:

“Religion is one thing, business is something else.” Based upon this mistaken principle, theft and fraud are converted into customs of life, and they have no scruples in continually robbing, in deceiving and in profiting from their neighbors; illicit gains are not even confessed. because this conception has arrived at darkening and confusing even the souls of priests, who do not have “such scruples.”

You do not know, my son, how many consecrated souls must pay, after their earthly life, either in Hell or in a tremendously long time of Purgatory, sins of unjust appropriation or for a fault of just retribution to dependents, for genuine fraud, and for other things, more frequent than what is thought of in my Church.

To separate religious and social problems and duties from other personal duties is simply absurd, and just as absurd is the saying, "You only live once," understood in such a way as to make licit what is illicit.

The sons of darkness are not so illogical, but the sons of light are.

To make one's choice

Thus, these souls, separated from God, founder in an amoral morality; they become like crustaceans, and their conversion is made difficult.

How can one attempt (here is the error) to form collaborators with these cadavers, or with chronically anemic persons, who are so gravely ill that they cannot move or act?

The baptized souls should be made to understand from their first infancy, that there are no other alternatives, as it was clearly said in my Gospel; one cannot serve two lords simultaneously, who have opposite interests and objectives.

Either God, or Satan!

The human spirit, I do not say every day, but at every moment, is in the condition to make its choice; either one thinks about a good thing or one thinks about an evil one; one either does a good action, or one does an evil action.

The problem of pastoral practice is a problem of foundations rather than of structures: Either God or Satan; either good, or evil!

I bless you, my son.

June 9, 1976

THE MYSTICAL BODY

Son, I consider the action of my Church extended to all men as pastoral, so that all may adhere spontaneously and firmly to Christian principles. To promote and guide this action belongs to the hierarchy, without excluding the just and due collaboration of good laymen, “*vocati ad hoc*”, called to this.

I have given the indications for the efficacy of pastoral action; therefore I said: you are the light of the world; you are the salt of the earth; I also said: may your good works shine and glorify the Father who is in the heavens; I said: you are the leaven that ferments the dough.

A priest, if he does not shine with supernatural light, if the light of grace does not make his soul transparent, in such a way that all may see through him clearly (this includes loyalty, simplicity and no duplicity); he will see that his actions are fruitless.

I, Christ, have overcome the world potentially; everything has been given to Me; for Me everything was made, but my complete victory will be realized at the consummation of time, at the Last judgment. I, Christ, will manifest before everyone, before heaven and earth, my complete victory. I, God made man, have realized and will realize my Mystical Body, that is, my Church, with which I am one.

This is the real reason for the retardation of my total triumph: I have desired my Mystical Body to be a participant in this triumph.

Head and body are only one being: those who wonder and are surprised that my total triumph was not verified at my Resurrection and ascension into heaven, have understood very little about the mystery of the Incarnation.

Upon calvary

I, Jesus, united myself intimately to human nature and immolated myself for its deliverance and victory. I associated human nature to all the human and divine events of my temporal and eternal life; therefore the Church, my true Body, although Mystical, should follow Me upon Calvary, so that it may follow Me into glory.

“He who wishes to come after me, let him take up his cross and follow me”; and where is he going to follow Me with his cross, except to Calvary?

The great battle that I began with the mystery of my Incarnation, Passion and death, continues and will continue until the end of time, with intensity and diverse degrees; there will come moments of unheard

of violence, as will happen in this proximate enemy offensive that has already been unleashed.

Has this genuine vision of the Church been given to the baptized souls, a Church in perennial battle against its veteran enemies: Satan, the world and the passions?

Pastoral practice should make souls adhere to Christian principles, to accept God spontaneously, to accept his law, his truth and his mysteries.

Pastoral practice made only with structures, is useful for nothing, if the above mentioned foundations are lacking; the present happenings demonstrate this.

Battle and pilgrimage

Your oratories are deserted, and your parish cinema halls are filled with instruments of poison; in your meetings they speak a language that is not Christian.

Many institutions have collapsed; the so called institutional pastoral practice is in a state of disintegration. It is useless to follow illusions; materialistic conceptions of life have become rooted in Christians, and they are gravely ill with spiritual anemia.

Promiscuous groups of young men and women who through excessive freedom, through indecent styles and through the evil influence of erotic readings and motion pictures, cannot keep themselves chaste, have only the label of Christianity; but essentially they are pagans.

These are the vices of an institutional pastoral practice that is of no use, for it lacks the fundamental vision of life. Christian life should be conceived of as a militia, that is, as an incessant fight against Satan and his allies; it should be conceived of as a pilgrimage.

The institutions for an effective pastoral practice were valid when Christians were good, but today when they are pagans, the traditional structures are frequently occasions of evil.

I bless you, son.

June 10, 1976

WHO SATAN IS

Write, son, and fear nothing; one day you will understand why I desire of you this severe experience; I repeat to you, do not worry about the incredulity of those, more than you or at least like you, who should believe, but who do not believe. When they want to believe, they will have no time. These are severe words, but you know that my words are true and that they never change.

Now, son, I want to elaborate upon what I revealed to you in the previous messages.

Who is Satan, in whom many do not believe and others do believe, in a confused and vague manner?

After God he was the most beautiful creature, the richest in gifts and in power.

He is a spiritual person, living, real and powerful; from an angel he was converted into the most horrible monster of ugliness, by reason of his perfidy and his inextinguishable thirst for evil and hatred. He is evil itself, for he identifies himself with evil; he has rejected God through pride, in order to be the lord and ruler of the kingdom of darkness.

Satan determined, with an act of his will, his personal, eternal perdition, and that of the legions who believed in him and followed him. He also determined, with astuteness and lies, the perdition of humanity, plotting against the first parents, and with deceit he induced them to repeat his own sin, and to rebel against God.

He is confirmed in his sin; therefore he knows that there can be no possibility, either now or in the future, of ever changing his lot of despairing hatred.

Satan is evil that is in continuous movement, without pause nor rest for even an instant; Satan is lies; he is darkness; insofar as a small creature can be in its relationship with the Infinite, Satan is the opposite of God.

God is light, love, justice and truth; Satan is the opposite of all this. Satan is the sworn enemy of God, particularly of the Word made flesh and of his Church. He desires the destruction of both the one and the other; he is frozen and congealed in this insane and wicked intention, and to obtain it, he does not desist for a single instant, to persecute it with all his forces.

This knowledge of the evil one, son, is the substantial supposition of any pastoral practice. An efficacious pastoral practice is absolutely inconceivable, without a living, concrete and precise vision of this basic reality.

Implacable enemy

Satan is also the enemy par excellence of the most Blessed Virgin.

What kind of pastoral practice can so many priests have, if they do not possess a strong and enlightened devotion to my Mother and theirs also, or who do not believe in these realities, and if they do so, it is in a confused and vague manner?

All pastoral action of any nature is fruitless, if it is not supported upon the solid foundations of faith in God, Creator, Savior and Redeemer, and in the existence of the implacable and obstinate enemy of good: Satan. To this faith there should be united the firm conviction that with Christ one needs to ascend Calvary: "He who wishes to come after Me, let him take up his cross..."

Theological disquisitions are useless, if they do not have this reality as their foundation. At present they are building upon sand.

The crisis of faith has waylaid pastoral action toward tortuous courses, that do not bring souls to God. Here also, son, I should lament such a loss of time in meetings, assemblies and conventions; by themselves they would be very useful if in these meetings they could find the courage to go to the roots, that is to say, the courage to confront the problem in its crucial point. This is a consequence of the crisis of faith that Satan, with persevering tenacity, has succeeded in bringing to the Church and to the world.

Serious meditation

O my son, how greatly have they withdrawn from the royal, upright and secure path! If they would only read the Gospel, or even better, if the Gospel were the object of their serious meditation and imitation, they would find the necessary light to cause my bishops and priests to return and take the path, upon which one cannot be lost.

Parables, events and teachings upon this important point are so numerous, and therefore doubt should not even graze the spirit of anyone. But you yourself see how things are going.

Son, pray and make reparation; do not be ashamed to ask upright souls to offer prayers and reparation, as an alms.

Let them say what they want! They do not see; they do not understand! Let the love that you give Me be so great, that any other affair or judgment in relation to you will dissolve into nothing. Look upon human judgments as soap bubbles; what can a soap bubble do to you? What can the judgments of those who do not believe, do to you?

I bless you, son.

June 11, 1976

CAST OUT DEMONS

Write, son, without any fear:

Speak thus: say that Jesus is not content! I cannot be so, before the coarse blindness of pastors and priests, in regard to what concerns the substantial problem of pastoral practice.

I already told you some things about Satan and his legions; I did not tell you everything about him, but only what you need to know now.

Satan can work much more upon human nature, than man can upon the nature of animals, and you can see how much man can do upon the nature of animals.

He knows how to induce you to a radical change in your manner of living.

Man can dominate an animal, but Satan can dominate a man much more, much more.

I spoke to you in the beginning of coarse and crude blindness; yes, son, behold the consequences of the culpable inactivity of many pastors and priests in the presence of the feverish and incessant destructive action of the enemy.

I, Jesus, during my public life did not limit myself only to announcing the truth; no, I cured the sick; I delivered the possessed, and I considered all this as an essential part of my pastoral practice. Today this essential part of pastoral practice is not done, because the pastors do not want to occupy themselves personally and only at rare times do they delegate it to others.

I delegated it to my Apostles, so that they and their successors could perform it. If I, Jesus, have done this, the pastors of today should also bless and exorcise. And those who suffer through the

fault of Satan, are not less today; no, they are even more numerous than in that time.

Interior immobility

The behavior of bishops today, with due exceptions, is certainly not that desired by Me; it is not what I would want.

When a father is not present, when he could be, where his children are suffering, it is truly against the nature of things. Nevertheless, this is what happens habitually. If a father delegated someone to represent him in the presence of a child who suffered, this is just as bitter as before. If a father did not even believe in the suffering of so many of his children, who were evidently suffering, if he thought it impossible, this is just as bitter. Nevertheless, this is what happens habitually.

If a father arrived at trying to obstruct someone, through his sentiment of piety (I said piety, not justice), from taking care of his suffering children, this would be outside of all logic, and against all sentiment of paternal love.

Son, speak loudly; this is continually verified in my Church. These pastors move on the periphery of their souls and of their hearts, but they are immovable in their center.

What do I mean with these words? Exteriorly they are very active, at times too much so, but they remain immobile, or nearly so, interiorly.

Many of them are victims of the frenzy of action. How much better if they were victims of mine! On the contrary, my victims are nearly immobile externally but most active interiorly! These are the ones who save souls! The voluntary victims are those who have, until now, detained divine justice; my victims are the true leaven, the ferment of the Church; to them I can deny nothing, but it is not thus with the exterior activism of so many pastors.

The Church languishes

Considering the necessity of bishops and priests making an examination about so many souls who suffer, they should form in each diocese a committee of fervent priests and laymen, who would organize a group of souls disposed to offer, every day, through their sufferings, at least an hour or a half hour of prayer, for those who suffer by fault of the wicked spirits, and on certain days, they could bless those who suffer, in determined churches.

Let no reason make courageous pastors and priests retard the fulfillment of this duty; it is a problem of the present time.

Have you not realized anything? Have you not been aware that the Church languishes and agonizes through the fault of the evil one? Do you not realize that something tremendous is about to happen? What are some doing and thinking? Let them now abandon their presumption, that deprives them of grace and the consolation of the light.

I bless you; love Me greatly.

June 12, 1976

THE SMOKE OF HELL

Write, son:

I mention once more the words of my Vicar upon earth: “The smoke of hell has entered into the Church.” No one, or nearly no one, has given due importance to this expression of the Pope.

Few have known how to give to these words a practical sense; smoke tarnishes and obscures, and Satan has obscured the mind of many, who are at the top of the structures, that should be used at the service of a pastoral practice of salvation.

Congregations, religious orders, seminaries, convents, colleges, schools, parishes, churches ... the smoke of hell has entered everywhere! You see smoke arrive like water, and perhaps you know not where it comes from, how it insinuates; penetrates, tarnishes and soils without making a big impression. This has been, and is, the action of Satan.

Infection spread

I already spoke to you about base, coarse and clumsy blindness; now I confirm that this expression corresponds to a sorrowful reality.

Son, I do not descend to details and particulars, for they no longer exist; it is a matter of a social evil in the Church that has been frightfully spread.

Infected seminaries? How many! Today things happen in my Church that could nor be humanly explained, without a personal intervention of the demon.

There have always been unpleasant details; they began in the apostolic college with the betrayal of Judas and the flight of the apostles; then the heresies and the scandals that have successively happened during the centuries.

Where man is, there also is his vigorous enemy, Satan, who neglects nothing in order to induce man to evil.

It is for this reason that I taught you to ask every day: deliverance from the evil one.

What did the Holy Father mean when he said: “Today things happen in the Church that can only be explained by the personal intervention of the demon?”

First, my Vicar wanted to reaffirm a truth of faith, for it is a clear result and is repeated by revelation. Then he wanted to reaffirm that Satan is a real and living person, frightfully active and ferociously wicked, in perennial movement, to spread spiritual poison, much more dangerous than the most active and potent material poison.

The things that he realizes to harm the Church, are those the Pope alludes to, when he points out his personal intervention in the Church today. His action is universal and his criminal acts, that he plots in his groups, his assemblies and sects, are innumerable.

My Vicar, in virtue of the preeminent position he occupies in the Church and in the world, and by the grace of his state, knows very well the evils that Satan realizes in the Church.

My Vicar knows these evils that Satan brings to completion, making use of traitors, of corrupt persons of every kind and breed; of renegade and apostate priests, for whom all of you should desire and ask salvation.

Fasting and prayer

Here I should remind you of my words spoken to the apostles: there are demons that you cannot cast out; to cast them out one needs much prayer and penance.

It will be seen to what tremendous excesses the action of the evil one has arrived; many of those who do not see this today, or who see it in a confused manner, will believe if they have time.

In my reborn Church this will be the great theme in which the catechesis will be anchored: to form Christians with a true consciousness of being combatants against the forces of evil: if the enemy does not desist from his attacks neither should the combatants become weary in its defense.

Son, I bless you and with you, I bless those who truly desire to become active in every way and with all means, for the defense of souls against the forces of evil.

June 13, 1976

THE GREAT CHALLENGE

Write, my son:

I want to tell you that the demons can accomplish much with the innumerable means at their disposal, but: Why are they capable of doing so much?

They can do so much, because I created them free, and I have not deprived them of the natural gifts that I gave them. They work without pause, since the fall of man, inducing him with deceit to disobey Me, inculcating in men their own tremendous vice: pride. Working against men, their falsity and wickedness are combined in a spiritual mixture that burns and explodes.

No means is left unused: flattery, seductions, immodest styles, pornography fraud, theft, violence, terror and whatsoever their most keen intelligence permits them to invent.

His insane and grandiose dream is that of emulating God. Like God, he wants to possess a kingdom! With the cunning he used with the first parents, he succeeded in a certain manner; with the fall of Adam and Eve, humanity belongs to him, and would be his in time and in eternity, if I had not intervened.

Thus was born the river with its impure waters of all evils: shame was born, concupiscence was born; all the passions overflowed. Through sin, death entered into the world; working in the sweat of one's brow entered. Evil is what was born of Satan, and he pours it out upon humanity.

Do not judge

The challenge was proffered, but this challenge made to God will cost him dearly, in time and in eternity. The men who did not accept the sovereignty of this terrible tyrant, those who truly believe in God, ask themselves in astonishment: But why can he still do so much? If God is so infinitely greater and more powerful than he, why doesn't he prevent him from working? Why doesn't he now lock him in hell?

To these questions it was already answered: you are not in a position to judge the works of God. Who are all of you, to presume that you could do so?

Nevertheless, I myself have enlightened you, and you know the reasons, at least the principal ones: God never deprives his creatures of the gifts that he gave them gratuitously. It is the creatures themselves who can lose them, such as the gift of grace. When it is destroyed, either in angels or in men, it happens by their own action, by their free choice, not by the choice of God.

The natural gifts endure and remain even with sin, but by a mysterious design of his providence, God converts the evil into good. Even Satan one day will have to acknowledge that he always served God; the temptations that the demon puts to man often serve to make man more prudent, more assiduous in prayer; they serve to impel him toward God. A temptation that is not rejected but accepted and consummated in sin, still serves to humble man, and to punish him for his presumption. It is difficult for you to penetrate in the mysterious designs of God, all of love, of mercy and of justice.

In this last word I want to fix your attention. God gives to everyone sufficient grace to be saved; he who rejects it commits an injustice in relation to God; divine justice reestablishes this disequilibrium, caused by the fault of the creature, who is ungrateful and rebellious to the gifts of God.

Perfect justice

For all of you, Christians, it would be enough to know that God is infinite love; this alone should be enough to trust him and abandon oneself blindly to him, without the presumption of wanting to judge his way of working.

Satan, the wicked genius of evil, incapable of good, will have to admit with despairing shame, on the day of the last judgment, that he made a huge contribution to the sanctification, and therefore, to the glorification, of an immense multitude of saints, of martyrs, of virgins and all the blessed of Paradise.

A marvelous and merciful design! A mysterious design of the divine omniscience and omnipotence!

What confusion there will be on that day of weeping and of bitterness, but also a day of perfect justice.

I, the Word of God made flesh, in the presence of heaven and of earth, in the presence of all the beings of the invisible and visible world, in the brightness of my Divine Glory and Majesty, will show my infinite Power.

I, the Resurrection and the life, will pronounce the sentence without appeal, upon him who extinguished divine and human life in death; those who have not believed in Me will have eternal death in the place of torments, without end and without hope.

My son, it is necessary to be truly insensate and blind, in order not to see!

Pray and make reparation. Do not tire; offer Me your sufferings, that are joyful for Me, for by them you can bring Me souls,

I bless you.

June 13, 1976

A TRUTH OF FAITH

I desire, son, to reaffirm again and to emphasize this truth: in all of revelation and essentially in the Gospel, the existence of Satan and his legions is very clearly stated; and for this reason it is a truth of faith.

To deny this truth is heretical behavior; to reject teaching this truth is likewise heretical; therefore those who with bad faith deny this reality are heretics.

To deny the existence of the demon means to deny the fall of man; it is to deny original sin and, therefore, the Redemption, and therefore, the Church. To deny the existence of the demon means to demolish Christianity, by denying its origin and its end.

To deny the existence of the demon is not only to deny a revealed truth, but to deny evidence, since there would be no acceptable explanation for everything that has happened, everything that happens and that will happen, and humanly cannot be explained, without the direct intervention of Satan.

It is conceivable that a priest could arrive at such incredulity, without the malign influence of Satan himself? Satan is never absent in these horrible sins of impiety.

He who mimics God

My son, someone might object that with so much being written in these messages, Satan, if not glorified, has been elevated in his prestige, as being the Prince of this world.

Certainly one cannot deny that Satan is in a higher rank, through the superiority of his nature, and he is capable of having a

certain dominion, with some ease, over your person, over your families and over all the religious and civil, economic and political structures.

Not limited by time or by space, he can work everywhere; he tries to mimic God; he tries to work as God works, but in the opposite way; naturally this is insane and unmeasured pride, for between him and God there is an infinite distance.

From his action there issues forth only resentments, envy and jealousy, disputes and frauds, thefts and blasphemies, obscenity and violence; he is the sewer of all evils.

The colossal error of modern pastoral practice is precisely: not having focused the problem of the Church and of Christian life on God, the supreme Good; on the opposite side: Satan, the evil one. Between the two, man is the object of a permanent and continuous battle.

God, infinite love, unceasingly immolates his Son for the salvation of man; God extends himself toward man to furnish him the necessary means of defense and protection, before the work of destruction of the demon; he, the evil one extends himself toward man to snatch him away from the love of Christ and to make him travel upon the path of eternal ruin.

In the center of this duel is man, free and intelligent, who can say “Yes” to his Savior, or who can say “No,” and thus make his soul tend toward the seducer, toward his eternal condemnation.

Dramatic alternative

It is a tragic and dramatic responsibility of man, who during his earthly pilgrimage always finds himself in the alternative of choosing. This is your trial!

The interior battle that you must necessarily sustain, is the reason of your presence upon earth. About the origins, the causes

and the last end, you have been only superficially instructed and formed; hence my disgust and my sorrow.

My Father loved men so much that he gave them his only-begotten Son, myself, for their salvation. But men, because of insufficient knowledge of the only and great problem of their lives, and through the malign influence of Satan, go about today lost in great numbers.

How can the true fathers of souls live in peace? How can they sleep with tranquil dreams? How can a priest of mine not suffer, by reason of the terrible reality of which he is a part?

Son, things would not have arrived to such a point, if there had been more faith; and there would have been more faith, if they had asked of Me this incomparable gift with perseverance, if they had trusted less in themselves and trusted more in the Mercy and Providence of God.

Son, have courage; yes, the consequences will be most serious; the purification will remedy the blameworthy responsibility of many in my Church.

I bless you, and with you I bless those that place themselves at the disposition of my Providence, that is extended to relieve so many sufferings that exist through the fault of the evil one.

June 13, 1976

A LACK OF CAUTION

My son, write what L. is about to say to you:

- Father Octavio, I awaited this moment. Remember what I told you in my last message? I told you that in Paradise nothing can make us irritated.

The vision of God, the active participation of his life, is such an immense and grand thing, that it is not explicable in human terms; here happiness is full and perfect; nothing can change it; therefore there is no place for what you call: irritations; but, I repeat, Fr. Octavio, if there were a place to become irritated, there would have been motives for it, and them motives would have been caused only by all of you.

Everything that was said before, during and after this voyage, has not been of much use; all of you continue living in your rhythm of life without making any effort to penetrate the contents of the messages.

The warnings have not been of any use, to keep you on guard against him who, following you everywhere, diverted your attention toward interests and objectives different from those established by providence

He has succeeded, through this fault of necessary caution to discover what should never have been known by you, and thus it was easy for him to divert your plans, and to confuse your ideas, creating confusion and detaining every activity directed towards the plan of the Lord.

Only a veil

Fr. Octavio, how many unpleasant things have happened!

All of you still do not have the clear conviction of having been chosen to be instruments of the Divine Will. There has not been continuity of faith, not correspondence to the designs of God.

- L., what will happen now?

- God is great and infinitely good; it is your duty to humbly recognize the omissions of your faith.

Fr. Octavio, even though we are so near to you now, you are not convinced; once more I repeat that only a mysterious veil divides us, our life is very different from yours, but it is so near.

All of you are in a battle; we are in the infinite peace of God, which nothing can disturb nor alter.

Fr. Octavio, I repeat, be more solicitous for the things of heaven and not those of earth. What worth do the things of the earth have? Nothing, nothing, nothing!

Of them not even the memory will remain!

If you had had this solicitude for the things of God, these deficiencies and omissions would not have happened.

Spiritually prepared

Fr. Octavio, be attentive not to frustrate the plans of the Lord; our ardent desire is to help you; have confidence in us, for we follow you step by step.

Just like you, we also knew doubts, hesitations and intrigues, raised up by the common enemy.

Fr. Octavio, you will tell my mother that she has not been lacking my protection and my love of a daughter, a love that

physical death does not cut off, but rather perfects and it will not be lacking in the future either, when she will have greater need of it. You will tell my mother that sister P., the nephews, and the others are in my heart also, those who were and are so dear to me.

For all of them I ask, I intercede and I keep vigil.

You will also tell my mother that it is necessary to be careful and spiritually prepared for the darkness, that inexorably becomes more and more dense.

June 14, 1976

THE REASONS FOR HATRED

Write, my son:

Satan hates human nature as such; for this reason he hates all men and Christians in particular.

Before his rebellion, he was the masterwork of creation; after God there was no one greater, more perfect nor more resplendent.

This greatness of his made him believe he was similar to God:

- Hence his rejection of acknowledging the Lord God, the Alpha and Omega of everything and everyone.

- Hence his cry of rebellion: "NON SERVIAM TIBI"

- Hence the combat of Saint Michael, who placed himself at the head of the faithful legions when he cried: "Who is like unto God?"

Thus there took place in heaven the most terrible battle that the history of creation remembers. The angelic legions were divided, and for the rebels, there was hell.

Satan has a second reason for hating human nature; from human nature sprang the root of Jesse; for human nature the Word was made flesh, associating his divine nature to the human, in the person of Christ. Human nature, mortally wounded, fallen under the tyranny of Satan, was delivered and elevated; it was restored to its primitive dignity, brutally trodden under foot and destroyed through deceit; "if you eat of this fruit you will be equal to God."

The most beautiful flower

Satan has one more reason to hate human nature, a reason of envy and of jealousy; from human nature there was to spring a creature, the most beautiful flower of heaven and of earth; “humble and exalted more than a creature”; no being could equal her; an object of divine complacency, she never knew, even for a moment, the slavery of Satan.

Satan cannot see her; he cannot even think about her without remaining desperately overturned, without suffering as none of you is given to understand. Satan hates MARY, the daughter of God, the Mother of God, Spouse of God, the object of divine complacency, the most beautiful flower of heaven and of earth, the masterwork of the divine power, omniscience and omnipresence.

Of these divine gifts, the one “full of grace” lives in a perfect communion with the Father, her Creator; with the Son, her Redeemer and with her Spouse, the Holy Ghost; the angelical legions, and all the saints of Paradise, bow before her.

Mary puts to flight the darksome powers, and with her foot she crushes, whenever she wants, the head of the poisonous serpent, Satan.

Despairing illusion

For Mary, Satan has been dethroned; for her he has lost from the beginning his obstinate war against humanity. His darkness still prevents him from knowing all the truth. He, Lucifer by name, that is to say, bearer of light, is now darkness, and he generates darkness; he knows only in a confused way the mystery of the Incarnation of the Word, and therefore he nourishes and fosters in himself the despairing illusion of being able to conquer him, destroying along with him, the Church that issued from his pierced heart.

Satan hates Me, Christ, without limits, and also my Mother, and the Church, in the illusion of being able to destroy those who

prevent his dominion over humanity, which he still considers his prey. This insane illusion is originated by his unmeasured pride, since pride is by itself spiritual darkness; the proud person can never possess the limpid truth, which is the daughter of humility.

Behold, my son, in synthesis, what he needs to know, he who in the world should fight to obtain the great goal of the salvation of his soul.

Now, my son, you should proceed solicitously to make a volume of messages, to deliver them to souls who have need of them and who await them.

I bless you, son and I extend my blessing to all those who collaborate with you, in the realization of my plan of love.

Pray, and love Me greatly.

June 14, 1976

A WOMAN WILL CRUSH YOU

Write, my son:

How many are the spirits of evil? They are a very great number! They are thousands of thousands of millions, and they swarm everywhere. All of them are frozen in the will to do evil. Not all are equally culpable, and therefore not all are equally punished, but all live in terror; they inspire fear, and they live in fear that will never have end.

Their leader, who can unleash personal and social, national and world disorders, who can raise up monsters of tyranny and ferocity, and knows how to inspire terror in entire nations, he himself lives in terror, terror of a Woman who destroyed his dream of infernal supremacy over humanity.

Behold why the souls who live by faith do not fear him; even more, they can make him flee, if they want.

After the fall, God spoke to the first parents; he imposed a penance on them and promised them redemption, and then addressing the author of such great evil, he cursed him, and he promised him a severe defeat: "A woman shall crush thy head". These words of God were for Satan, and will be eternally, his greatest punishment. The shadow of the most Blessed Virgin follows him everywhere, and is for him despairing terror; for him there is no rest; consumed and consumed again by the will to do evil, he is conscious that the final victory will be that of the Woman and of her Son.

Eternal suffering

The catastrophe by him coldly desired and wrought, was unlimited; unlimited also will be the punishment imposed. The human soul is incapable of comprehending in all its drama the immense tragedy provoked by the evil one; his followers are as other princes of darkness and workers of evil, in the measure of their responsibilities, as was already said; and thus it will be for the men who are hurled into eternal perdition, in different degrees; thus the suffering of the demons will be eternal, in different degrees.

This darksome and invisible world, so little and so poorly known by men and even by Christians, weighs like a thick layer of lead upon humanity. The nearly total indifference of pastors of souls is incomprehensible before this problem, which involves them so closely; the total indifference of Christians is incomprehensible before this mysterious and real world of “the beyond”, which is also connected with your earthly existence, and perhaps with your eternal happiness or unhappiness.

Why do you, competent and ingenious men with intelligence and will, of penetrating and understanding things, why do you not make any effort in using these gifts, for the most important problem of your life: your eternal salvation?

He does not sleep

It is time to rear away the veils with which Satan has darkened and made obscure the truth in you; you should accept it; you have given to him the faculty of obscuring and darkening your mind and drugging your will.

It is necessary to awake!

The enemy does not sleep; he follows you everywhere, but he can do nothing against you, if you remain united to Me, Jesus. You

should be firmly convinced that with divine grace, you can always defeat Satan.

God, who is love, is your help and your salvation. David, in the name of God, conquered the giant Goliath; all of you, also, in the name of God and of his most holy Mother, each time that you need to, can overcome the Giant of the kingdom of darkness.

June 15, 1976

WHO IS CONCERNED?

My son, this is not a superfluous question, but one that harmonizes with all the preceding messages; the answer to this question is truly sad.

It is not my intention to place you all on the same level; it is necessary to exclude those who, animated with an ardent faith, work adequately against the forces of evil, for the relief and consolation of so many souls who suffer. But I should consider deplorable the behavior of many pastors and very many priests who, by a deficient knowledge of the problem, continue to be indifferent, as if it were not of their ministry. They are strangers, as if it were an affair of other persons, and not their own; they remain insensitive, and do not even ask why some souls have to suffer through the fault of the demons. Many do not believe, and if they believe, it is in such a confused and ambiguous manner that they maintain themselves very far from becoming truly interested in this problem.

Indifference

The indifferent behavior of priests is anti-pastoral; it is absurd, this behavior of those who voluntarily, take the path that is the very opposite to the goal that they promised to reach. This is the other impressive contradiction that exists in the Church at the present time: they accept the priesthood; they accept being converted into co-redeemers with Jesus for the salvation of souls, and then, they reject following Jesus in the battle that he has realized and continues realizing, to rescue souls from Satan and from hell.

Why? Have I not made myself known, as the one who opposes himself to Satan? The mystery of the Incarnation is, before all else

the mystery of an infinite humility; just as the sin of Satan is the mystery of an unlimited pride.

Make a parallel: Satan, infinitely inferior to his Creator, dreams of comparing himself to God. On the other hand, God becomes man, lowering himself even to becoming flesh in the womb of most holy Mary.

Satan dreams of a throne and wants a kingdom; I, the Word of God made flesh, am born in a stable, a poor one among all the poor.

Satan refuses to obey; and I, Jesus, who am God, Creator and Lord of all things, wash the feet of my Apostles.

Satan carries off humanity to death, to chaos and to disorders of all kinds; I die on the Cross. On the Cross my victory and my triumph begins; “When I am lifted up from the earth, then I will draw all to myself...”

I come to the world, I live, work and die, in antithesis to Satan.

The priest who is illumined by faith can only choose the path trodden by Me, indicated as the only one that must be followed: “I am the Resurrection and the life”.

How many have i cured?

I began first by doing and then by teaching; if you take the Gospel in your hands, you can verify that I truly did it in this manner. My principal occupation and worry was that of knowing and approaching the suffering, in order to relieve their sorrows, to cure their infirmities, to forgive their sins and deliver the possessed from the spirits of evil. How many have I cured!

What is making bishops and priests think that they should not imitate Me in this important work of the apostolate? Is not this a means to approach souls and to bring them to God? Is not this a good and efficacious pastoral practice? Do they perhaps doubt in

being able to perform it? Then I, the divine Teacher, would have imparted to my Apostles an order that could not be performed? What kind of a teacher would I have been!

Why did the saints bless and heal with efficacy? Even during these years, holy bishops and holy cardinals have done so on many occasions, and they were pastors of this century, of this generation.

Perhaps the cause of the ineffectiveness of so many pastors should be sought in the absence of faith and in the lack of penance?

Let the bishops make an examination of conscience upon these two points, and they will see the reasons why they have removed themselves from a solid pastoral practice.

It is useless to try attempt to flee from this question, and to accuse those who propose it as being crazy.

Remember, pastors of souls, that he who proposes these pressing questions to you, is not a poor priest; it is I, Jesus.

Son, I bless you. Love Me greatly and do not worry about human judgments.

June 15, 1976

THE HOUR OF REVIEWING

Son, write:

Now you know why Satan and his legions hate Me, why they hate my Mother and yours, and all of humanity.

Now you know that this hatred, my son, is focused in incessant action, without the least instant of pause or rest.

All of his activity is terribly organized, all directed to the material and spiritual ruin of men, directed to the insane design of being able to fight against God, as an equal to an equal. Of this the demons are truly convinced.

After Saint Michael arose with his cry: "Who is like unto God?" Satan and his legions, you already know, remained frozen in this insane conviction; therefore they do not relinquish the hope of being able to come out the victors.

Therefore, my son, they do not want to abandon what they already consider their prey, without most violent reactions that will be the cause of great suffering, and that I, God, with the Father and the Holy Ghost, will and will direct for the purification of my Church.

Now you know the state of soul of the Christians, priests and pastors; now know that the Church now finds itself in conditions of inferiority, in the face of its obstinate enemies, not by the fault of God; not because it lacks means of defense, but rather because it has not reacted against the assaults, against the plots, against the temptations, with which it has been besieged.

Now, son you have the real and exact view of a situation, which is in great part culpable, whose responsibility must be laid upon bishops, priests, and the faithful, naturally in different degrees.

I the knowledge of everyone

This knowledge and vision has been given to you, but you are the chosen instrument to make it the knowledge of everyone; do not forget; you already see how this my design is displeasing to the forces of hell; you have already seen how much they have made you suffer, but do not fear.

Do not allow yourself to be deceived or frightened by the foolish aggression with which they disturb you.

Let all know, pastors and priests, that the hour of reviewing has sounded!

They should again review their entire pastoral action, at present designed upon false lines; if they do not do so now, they will be obliged to do it later.

Nothing can be renewed, nothing can be regenerated, except by following the basic principles that I explained to you clearly. Let them take the Gospel in hand, let them meditate upon my pastoral action. What more can I say? What more precise indications could I give?

Son, be careful not to lose time; the many sins of men, the many sacrileges of the consecrated, the nauseating indifference of Christians, is no longer bearable.

Courage son! They want to frighten you, but I am in you, I, one with the Father and the Holy Ghost. Then, what can they do to you? My son, nothing beyond what I permit, in order to sanctify and enrich you.

June 15, 1976

TO ORGANIZE THE DEFENSE

I told you that the rebellious legions are composed of an extremely large number of devils; they are an unlimited multitude; all of you could not comprehend with your mind their very great extension.

Not all work with equal perfidy, which means that the gravity of their sins is different; but all, none excluded, work to do evil. They rebelled against God, and now they know the most ferocious tyranny of their leader, Satan, and of his great rank; in hell they also have different hierarchies.

All of them hate the most Blessed Virgin; all hate humanity; along with hatred, they all cultivate a profound envy against the elect, and a tremendous envy for you, pilgrims upon earth, for they are afraid that you also will be saved.

In them there is no sentiment of piety (they are incapable of it) but only sadism. You do not know and could not even imagine, the atrocity with which they discharge their perfidious sentiments upon the victims that fall beneath their stratagems. Here are discussed persons who were able to make pacts with them, who became their instruments and gave themselves, soul and body, to the demons. Believe that they are not few; many of your generation have made this personal experience.

What do they still expect?

Now, son, pay close attention: imagine a formidable army, by reason of the number of its warriors, by the power of its weapons, and which is well equipped, which has taken a position according to an intelligently prepared plan, even to the smallest details. This

colossal army, extremely powerful by nature and by its organization, begins to attack a Church and a human society that, although it has a considerable number of soldiers and of officials, does not know and does not remember, that it has a veteran enemy, one full of hate, and it does not think at all of defending itself; even more, it laughs at the few who do speak about this, and who would want to organize a defense, and these few are called demented and religious maniacs.

Meanwhile the enemy, with great cunning and seeking to hide its own power, takes advantage of the insensate naiveté of its adversary; it insinuates itself everywhere; it takes possession of the key positions and puts its agents everywhere, and thus succeeds in taking possession of its adversaries. Here and there exist small nuclei of resistance, but this does not make the enemy sad, for it is arrogant and enthused about its success. It is convinced that it now has victory in its hands, and would react with incredible fury and ferocity against any serious attempt of the adversary.

Dear son, you well know by personal experience how the enemy does not tolerate any defensive movement, and how he tries to prevent any movement against himself.

And among so many people are the bishops. What are the bishops waiting for, to descend from their thrones and leave their palaces, to yield the reins of command, to instruct and guide their soldiers, the Christians, for the counter-attack?

Do they know, or not know, that if they were followed by their priests, now immune from the heresies of the day and from the anemia that has infected and weakened so many, the apparent superiority of the enemy is not important, and that if they did this, their success is assured and the victory will be theirs?

Away with presumption

Son, how many times should I tell you that I have conquered Satan with humility, poverty and obedience, and that with these virtues and her FIAT, my Mother and yours made possible the Redemption?

How many times should I repeat to you that love is stronger than hatred?

That bishops and priests should be convinced that they should realize the reforms proclaimed by the Council, and that, through the interference and action of hell, were so badly applied.

If they decided for once and for all to take the right way, (I am the secure way), then I will be with them, and the Church will be rejuvenated, and soon will know a splendor never seen until now.

What are they still waiting for? Away with prejudices; away with presumption!

Let them pray, so that the light may illumine the way to be run, and forward!

Son, I know your state of soul, due to the fact that, as I have made you see, you desire the others to see.

I bless you; love Me greatly.

June 16, 1976

A GREAT HUMILITY

My son, write:

Have you ever considered the circumstances in which the temptations of the demon came to Me, especially those of the desert?

Let these circumstances of time and of place be attentively considered, since I, the eternal Word of God, did not do anything or say anything, that was not inspired by an exalted end, and if I permitted Satan to approach Me to tempt Me, I did it so that you, in whom I thought, whom I saw, could learn how one should confront the evil one and his perfidious legions.

Temptation came to Me at the end of my stay in the desert; it came at the end of my fast.

I, man and God, was able to, and desired to do this, to indicate to all of you the way of confronting the battle; I desired to tell you: prayer and penance, much prayer and much penance; only in this manner can one hope to come out victorious from the combat.

Today the forces of hell are dominating, causing damage, and they laugh boisterously at the naiveté of those who, well armed, should be in the front lines, fighting against the enemy forces.

Inconsistency

Today hell is not afraid of anyone, neither bishops nor of priests, with a few exceptions, because they do not have any vision at all, and therefore no conviction, that the fundamental problem of the Church is the salvation of your souls, conducting the battle

against those who wish your perdition; and not only this, but they react negatively to these spiritual realities and to these very calls.

This means that it is not souls that they seek, but rather themselves, in their veiled and subtle presumption.

They react negatively before these my calls, and thus they confirm their incurable blindness; they confirm their inconsistency in a mission that was desired, not for the good of souls, but rather for their own interests, that is to say, of their own pride.

And as you have become rooted in such anti-pastoral behavior, now it is necessary an attitude of great humility, to shake off this behavior. An act of good will could place you once more on the true path.

You say: “When the evils are great, there should be great remedies.” I say to all of you, that to apply a great remedy is certainly a difficult thing for a bishop; it is a difficult thing to make the decision of convoking all his priests and telling them:

“My sons, nearly all of us have been deceived, and we have allowed ourselves to be led astray by the artifices of our obstinate spiritual enemies, who have succeeded in distracting and waylaying our cares and our attention far from the vital problem of pastoral action, which is, to build and establish all our actions upon a more correct vision, more realistic, and that corresponds more to the necessities and interests of souls.

I, a pastor of souls, will be very close to those who suffer by the fault of the obscure forces of hell; I will be more vigilant in protecting my flock against their movements, using the means that he, the divine Master, has indicated to Me with his example and with his words.”

Humble courage

My son, I know well what a great struggle a pastor of souls would have to sustain, to realize this gesture of humility, but this gesture of humility would make him great before God, and great also before the Church.

At times they profess great humility in their speeches, in their homilies, but if someone dares to tell them the things that they say about themselves, you would see immediately a reaction and a tenacious hostility, because they do not forget, as true fathers would forget.

Make a trial, son, comparing the faked humility that emerges from certain confessions in public of their miseries and limitations, with the true, humility of Saint Francis, who said to his traveling companion when they went to a convent: “My brother, if when we arrived they would shut the door in our faces, and then would insult us and strike us, and thus maltreated, we would be thrown on the ground, that would be true joy and great rejoicing.”

In Me it was not a pseudo-humility, but a true one, to receive the kiss of love that the traitor apostle gave Me; it was not posing, when I forgot the atrocious offense of Peter, who denied Me three times.

If they would only seriously meditate on these episodes of my life, how many things would change!

I bless you, my son.

June 17, 1976

A CHAIN OF LOVE

I already gave you communications about the contradictions of modern pastoral practice; I made you know the root of all the contradictions that you may find in the Church; I spoke to you about all this in these messages, that you should send to bishops and priests: they are part of my last call, before the avalanche sweeps you away.

What should bishops and priests do against the enemy, numerically and intellectually superior, and superior by nature?

A well organized enemy, who has no other objective but that of defeating his adversary, confronting him with all his strength to defeat him.

They should use all the indications and the means that I, with my words, with my example and with my Redemption, have indicated for you.

To precede the faithful

With words:

The words directed to my apostles were also for all of you: "To cast out certain demons, one needs much prayer and much penance." This is a big program to realize.

A holy pastor of souls should take these words into consideration; he should meditate on them and should translate them into the concrete reality of his daily life. He should precede the faithful, he himself being the first in his church, the teacher, guide and father of his church.

A pastor who lives by faith, clothed with humility and love for souls, will have to admit the pressing duty of being the first combatant among all those in his church.

Therefore, let him begin with a personal action of defense; it is well known that every good commander is the prey desired by his adversaries. He should immunize himself and arm himself with prayer, in particular the holy Mass and the Rosary; he should spiritually disinfect the atmosphere in which he lives, making use of holy water; let him sprinkle the room in which he lives, and let him bless himself, and those with whom he lives, or who are near him.

How many incomprehensions, and how many words that cause suffering for oneself and for others, are raised up by the spirit of discord!

If this simple exorcism were performed in all the surroundings where bishops and priests live, how much evil would be avoided; how many spiritual energies could be placed at the service of good, but it is not so. There are seen some, vested with purple, who are not much different from the common functionaries and chiefs of police.

A moment of prayer

The bishops, genuine commanding officers of officials, their priests, and of soldiers, their faithful, have the sacrosanct obligation of worrying about the spiritual security of their subjects, of their children, if they think they are genuine fathers.

They should combine a common action, a chain of love, a formidable weapon, capable of making the enemy flee, even if he is more in numbers and potentially more powerful and strong, and even superior in nature.

How to organize this Chain of Love?

Forming groups of prayer, directing oneself to those that already exist, obliging them, when possible, to at least one hour daily of prayer and of offering of one's own sufferings, for the support of the priests called by the bishop, who are in charge of blessing. With experience these priests should organize a wise and prudent action against the work of Satan. Prudent action does not mean non-existent, but intelligently operating.

If the pastors of souls did not understand the urgency of operating under these directives, it would mean that they are not pastors of souls, but bureaucrats, who have nothing to envy from those who are found in embassies and civil offices, whose characteristic is often not to permit it to be conjectured, either what they are, or what they do.

An enemy is not confronted, such as the obscure forces of hell, by someone who has social responsibilities, in an isolated manner, but only in a collective manner.

My dear son, now I bless you, and with you I bless all those who, animated with faith, are close to you, to contribute in any form to the spreading of what I told you.

Love Me greatly, and offer reparation.

July 7, 1976

TO SEE REALITY

Write, son:

I am L., who returns to you after a short silence; I am L. who follows you always; just as a mother is with her child in necessity, so am I close to you, and I keep watch over you.

Son, since our last conversation many things have happened to you, and much suffering has come to you, but this suffering, like fresh dew, makes your spiritual life more vigorous and more fruitful, in the good work that you desire.

I know what you think, but, courage, son! The souls in necessity are so many; souls in danger are so many. Woe to them, if there were not generous souls, ready to extend their arms to them, to keep them from failing over the precipice!

Son, do not fear! It was told you that you should put aside unjustified scruples, doubts and fears.

A sense of security will be given you that until now you did not have, and greater energy will be granted you, against the forces of evil; behold how they have become furious in relation to you, and this is a good sign.

You have suffered much by reason of the plans of X.; be tranquil; you have the merit of having obeyed your spiritual director. Do not worry about what they think of you and say about you in ... A.; they are words to the wind you were already advised by him, that it would be so; remember the words of Jesus: "Blessed are those who suffer for the love of justice and of truth".

Go directly

Son, the third book is of great importance; everything that is related to God and to souls is of great importance but this third book makes very evident the fundamental problem of the Church, which is that of directing souls toward God, leading them and guiding them to the love of God, and the same time giving them aversion for Satan, who is identified with evil, for he is the evil one, and wants to lead you into sin.

What other thing, if not this, did Jesus do, with his words and with example?

Once again let it be said to the priests that there is no time to lose, that it is urgent to make a review, in order not to continue wasting time and supernatural grace in useless activities. It is time to put aside this sterile formalism; it is necessary to put one's feet upon the earth, to see reality face to face, that reality for which Jesus came to the world, sent by the infinite love of the Father: Jesus came to take away souls from Satan, by means of the infinite price of sufferings and humiliations, thus conquering his wicked enemy.

Christ is the head of the Church, and all of you, members of the Church, and as such, you have the very same vocation, for God calls everyone, and he wants everyone to complete in himself the work and the action of the head.

Away with useless trifles! Go directly to the finality of the Redemption: love of God and hatred of sin.

Why, son, has it arrived at such a point? The causes are many, and the responsibility is not entirely of this generation.

Forward, son; you are not alone!

We also, although we are in glory, are not strangers nor indifferent in this battle that will again give to the Church the place that awaits it in the world; the battle will be severe and harsh, but even more splendid will be the victory that the Queen of Victory

will obtain over the evil one and his perfidious legions; Jesus, light of the world, will shine with a splendor never before seen.

For you and for all your own, I intercede and petition.

I bless you.

July 12, 1976

I AM HAPPY

Father Octavio, I am the sister of M.

We were only a little acquainted upon earth; we only saw each other from afar, but this is not important, since we are children of the same Father; we belong to the same family of the children of God, may they all be in glory, as I am, or even upon earth, as all of you now are.

The divine reality of the Communion of saints unites us in the love of Christ.

Father Octavio, my life upon earth was humble and hidden; I never dreamed of having what so many dazzled souls desire pleasures, riches, commodities, honors, health, trips and things of this kind. Poor deluded souls! If there is not someone who could open their eyes, with his prayers and sufferings, they would be lost for all eternity.

It is necessary to meditate

I am happy; I swim in joy, in light, in the love of God; I will never lament my earthly life, the source of my eternal happiness.

Fr. Octavio, make this message arrive to my dear ones upon earth; may they also know that death does not interrupt life.

Life, purified from the dust of the earth, is perfected and integrated into the divine beatitude, for in Paradise one lives in God and by God, but in a very different mode from the souls in grace, who are still upon the path toward heaven.

Fr. Octavio, I can do no less than deplore the foolishness of all those who, by not reflecting, permit themselves with such ease to be dragged away and deceived by the evil one.

He is a wolf, dressed in the skin of a sheep.

Without pause or rest, he hates all men, whom he, in his insane desperation wants to drag into evil and then take them to hell.

If men would stop their activities, only for a little time, only to meditate upon these two words: "Hell and Eternity," the world would change very quickly; but he, the evil one, does everything possible to prevent this from happening.

I bless you.

I am the sister of M.

July 12, 1976

LESS THAN AN INSTANT

My son, write; I am your mother.

You comprehend how much the heart of a mother is sensitive in regard to everything that relates to the life of her children.

Well then, it has been said to you many times, and with reason, that life is not interrupted by death; I am speaking of the soul, which is the reason and the cause of the life of the body.

The soul of a mother is purified and perfected. in its ultra-terrestrial existence, and also in its sensibility toward those, whom she brought forth in her life.

My son, you can comprehend that, when we live in God, in his infinite light, we see all of you and your daily experiences, sufferings and difficulties, but we cannot suffer for any of this, nor for anything else.

Our confidence without limits in him and in the love that God has for you, makes us happy.

Courage, son! You believe in the Communion of saints, and you know that this is not an abstract truth, but a sublime reality by which God unites us, and since we live in his love, we are necessarily united to you in love. I repeat to you: Courage! Life in time is less than an instant, and the poor earth, less than an invisible point in space.

Your mother

July 13, 1976

THE REDEMPTION

Write, my son:

I have spoken to you repeatedly; now I desire to recapitulate the various assignations made as the conclusion of the third book, destined to focus upon the only and truly important problem of pastoral practice in my Church; all the other problems should be inserted into this fundamental finality of all pastoral activity.

My son, many in my Church do not have clear ideas about the primary reason for their vocation, and this is truly paradoxical.

I, Jesus, want bishops, priests and the faithful to be co-redeemers, in different degrees, but I want all of them to be co-redeemers, that is, they should continue with Me the mystery of the Redemption, and what does redeem mean, if not to deliver souls from the horrible and harmful supremacy of Satan?

Who is Satan? Who are the legions subject to him?

Satan is a creature of God, who rebelled against him.

Satan, after God, in the invisible and visible world, was the most powerful, greatest and most marvellous creature, in his goodness and holiness.

It was this, his unlimited power and beauty, that destroyed him, for he was so tremendously proud, that he considered himself equal to God.

Hence his rejection of submitting to God; hence his eternal perdition; hence his implacable hatred toward God, toward the Virgin who, in fact, substituted him, in having the first rank in all creation. She is not only the reason for his defeat, upon making possible the Redemption by her humility, but now she is the first

after God, of the invisible and visible world, and no creature can ever equal her.

Tremendous reality

Satan is a real person, living, real, powerful and malicious, corrupt, capable only of evil; rather, evil entered into the world through his fault.

Satan is a tremendous reality that, whether they like it or not, should be taken into account.

Satan is the sadist par excellence, not subject to conditions of time or space; he can work simultaneously in different places.

Since his rebellion against God, he never ceased, for a single instant, to contrive conspiracies, crimes and filthy actions of all kinds.

Satan is always lying in ambush, ready to put his snares in front of incautious and imprudent souls, to make them his victims.

Upon the earth there are not thousands, there are millions of persons who suffer physically, morally and spiritually, through his fault. There are many persons in insane asylums, not because of sickness, but through his fault, for he knew how to camouflage his presence even to the point of leading them to debasement and despair.

He has the world beneath his hateful tyranny, and the world foolishly does not believe so.

Everything that was said about Satan, should also be said about the innumerable legions of his followers, who are an impressive number.

Battle against sin

To redeem means to buy back a slave, that is to say, to free souls from this hateful and perverse tyranny.

I, Jesus, became flesh for this purpose; for this I renew the mystery of the Cross in the mystery of the Holy Mass; I perpetuate my presence in the world in the Holy Tabernacles, a mystery of infinite humility.

Satan is unlimited pride.

I, Jesus am infinite humility.

If bishops, priests and the faithful do not understand that the fundamental finality of their vocation is to deliver and free souls from the assaults of the powers of hell, that is, from the demons, it is truly paradoxical.

That they have disguised and camouflaged their pastoral practice with thousands of activities and initiatives that are not directed to this finality, is so evident, that not to admit it, is total blindness.

Do bishops and priest see, or not see, their failure? Do they not feel the necessity of seeking the causes of their utterly deficient pastoral practice?

Does not the finality of Redemption shine forth in revelation, which is: the battle against Satan and against sin?

Do not bishops and priests see, that any activity, if it is not grafted onto this battle, is useless and sterile, just like the branches that are not grafted onto the trunk?

To look at Jesus

I spoke very clearly about the lot of an army whose leaders, officials and soldiers do not believe in the enemy, in his power and in his astuteness.

This is the situation in the Church today.

They will never begin to see, to admit the tragic situation of the Church, if they do not look at Me, the Son of God, and at my most

holy Mother: with humility, with poverty and with prayer, we confronted the enemy.

Today is the hour of my Mystical Body; either they will take the only true way, and I am the way, or the avalanche will sweep them away and will destroy them.

I bless you, son, and do not fear; truth should be afraid of nothing.

July 16, 1976

UNIVERSAL INTENTIONS

I am Padre Pio:

Son, your desire of a more living and more intense communion with all the Mystical Body, is known to Me, and you will succeed in doing so, by putting in practice your resolution of renouncing alms; thus you will realize the holy Sacrifice, free of any material interest: you will be free to apply intentions, and not obligated by the demands of others, because very often the holy Sacrifice is bound up with very poor intentions, very far from the reasons why Jesus continues immolating himself.

You will apply the holy Mass for the conversion of all sinners, for the souls in Purgatory, and for similar intentions, and may they always be an act of love toward God and toward the neighbor.

Do not worry at all about the material question. He will repay you abundantly, in the way that he desires.

Spiritual ferment

Son, by doing this you will also obtain a closer communion with him, with Jesus, and with:

- The Church suffering; the reason is evident.
- The Church triumphant; which will see in you a purer love and generosity and faith, closer to the perfection desired by them.
- The Church militant; you will have a more intimate and more intense communion with all the Church militant, and in particular you will be more united with the victim souls; they renounce very much in their earthly life, much more than the equivalent of a

simple alms for a Holy Mass, and they immolate themselves for those sinners for whom certain priests do not pray, unless they received a compensation.

Son, this resolution of yours will be carried to completion with prompt firmness; it will be the cause of a spiritual ferment in the entire Mystical Body; you will receive great help from the saints of Paradise; I do not tell you what the souls of Purgatory will do for you, and you will be in a more perfect communion with the victim souls.

The Holy Sacrifice, free and immune on your behalf from all human interest, will ascend to the Father in a more agreeable manner; the Holy Mass will be, in addition, a bond of your greater union with Jesus in the offering of himself, and also of yourself, to the Father.

Courage and valor son! This will be for you a great step forward.

Courageous correspondence

Son, I should not hide from you, as I already told you, the fact that on your voyage to and afterward, there will not be lacking dark shadows and the lack of comprehension by everyone.

In the spiritual life it is of great importance to have a particular sensitivity to receiving the impulses of grace, because it is necessary never to allow it to fall into a vacuum, under pain of a dangerous setback; a fall, even a small one, could have serious consequences for the body; it is the same for the soul.

Continue asking God, with opportune and inopportune insistence, for the gift of a sensitive correspondence, prompt, generous and courageous.

Go forward upon the heroic ascent to the heights! If the cross is heavy, look at Jesus, who has gone before you.

Look at him well, son.

Behold him crowned with thorns, wounded, shedding blood, exhausted.

He falls one, twice, three times; his sweat, a mixture of blood and of dust, covers his face, in an expression of infinite suffering. Do not forget his words, by many known but not understood: "If you wish to come after Me, take up your cross and follow Me."

Dear son, I am content to have followed him upon Calvary all my life.

How much suffering, but also how much rejoicing with him!

He knows how to make sweet even the cross.

You will not repent for all eternity, for having effectively accepted his invitation, by many rejected.

Until I am with you soon, son.

Padre Pio

July 16, 1976
Feast of the Virgin of Carmel

MY GOSPEL

Many are the Christians and priests who, instead of going directly to my Gospel to relieve their thirst, drinking the pure and limpid waters of my Word, prefer to drink in abundance waters from contaminated sources. My Word is a Word of life; it is an eternal Word, as I am eternal, that does not change, for it is true, and the truth is immutable, just as I am immutable.

When they act in this manner, they give place in their most inward spirit, to an erosion that leads them far from the faith, toward the interior destruction of their hearts.

The faithful are responsible, but the consecrated souls are also responsible, not only for themselves, but also for all those souls who were contaminated by them, and whom, according to the plan of Providence, they should have guided toward Christian perfection.

Those who were called, did not want to convince themselves that there was a treasure of inestimable value at their disposition, a treasure of incomparable divine power: my Gospel.

Why all this?

They yielded to the temptation of the evil one, to the repeated assaults of the ancient Serpent, and they allowed the snare to be placed upon them, from which they can almost never free themselves afterwards.

A question of souls

It is one of so many negative aspects of pastoral practice: an infestation of books, newspapers and magazines, whose pages throw forth poison; many priests have digested the contaminated nourishment, that they are now giving to souls.

The responsibility is most grave; the spiritual illness is becoming chronic, and is already in a very advanced state; it is a contagious and extensive leprosy.

Do these Christians, these ministers of mine, ignore the fact that the forces of hell, like waves of a perpetually tempestuous sea, never stop working, that they come and go, like the waves that break upon the rocks of the sea?

Are these priests of mine ignorant of the nobility of their vocation, sign and pledge of love and of predilection? Are they ignorant of the responsibilities connected with their vocation?

It is a question of souls! Their eternal salvation or their irreparable perdition, is in the balance.

A question of justice

You think, my son, that they consider Me intransigent.

Tell my priests that it is not so.

It is not a question of my being intransigent, but rather the anarchy now existing in my Church: what in ordinary circumstances you should perform with love, in time of crisis is considered as an insupportable burden.

Besides, my son, if my ministers would meditate on the Gospel, they would have learned an important parable, that of the talents.

He who receives five should respond by giving back ten; he who receives two should respond by giving back four. Woe to those who do not work to produce fruit, for the talents received!

What do you think will be the lot of those, who used the talents received, not in order to cultivate the vineyard, but to devastate it with immense damage, very much greater than the capital received?

Therefore it is not intransigence, but a question of justice; and I, God, am just; I am perfect justice.

Do not many of my priests think about the incalculable evil done to souls, by the very bad way my sacraments are administered, by the poisonous teachings imparted in the schools, by the evil examples given, that lead others into sin?

It is terrible! They do not reflect; they do not meditate on my Word, which is the Word of life.

My son, what aberrant darkness, and how much culpability!

I bless you, son; pray and make reparation.

July 17, 1976

PRAISEWORTHY RENUNCIATION

Brother, I am the Archangel Gabriel.

What I am for you, is already part of your knowledge, by the divine Will, and also by my free will, for in the heavenly fatherland there is no opposition, nor ever will there be.

I am content, brother, because you desired and called upon me; I am content about this meeting of ours that I waited for.

All of you who battle upon earth, have consecrated this month of July to the worship of the most Precious Blood, shed by the Word made Flesh, for the remission of your sins, and for your reconciliation with God and among yourselves, but the evil one has wrapped humanity in great darkness, and therefore they no longer see.

Brother, in order to destroy and dissipate this darkness, your resolution of renouncing all remuneration for the celebration of Holy Mass, is an excellent thing, and not to celebrate it except for the reasons for which Jesus, the Redeemer, shed his Blood; in this way, you will conform yourself better to the intentions of Jesus in the offering that he makes of himself to the Father.

It will open many eyes

Do you understand, brother, what all this means? It means witnessing to Jesus, that you have understood the reason for the continuous shedding of his most Precious Blood; it means to add a motive, and not a secondary one, to make your union with him more profound and more effective, and closer; it will be one of the motives that will lead you from union to true Communion with the immaculate and holy Victim.

You will see, son, how fruitful in goodness will be this resolution of yours! You will free the Holy Mass from one of the threads that detains the soul, so that, free of human interests, it may fly toward its Creator, its Redeemer and its Sanctifier.

The way upon which you are about to travel will be very rich in fruits; do not yield to any seduction. God is infinitely rich!

Among your daily vicissitudes, a ray of gold has descended upon you; do not allow it to dissolve into nothing.

I, Gabriel, am near you; I intercede for you; I watch over you and with you I pray. Yes, brother, it will be a consolation and a help for you, to know that Gabriel, the Archangel that was charged with delivering the solemn and Great Message, petitions God, one and three, and his Mother, on your behalf; remember it, brother; our prayers will be more united, and therefore more acceptable to him.

Brother, everything that I entrusted to you, in this present message, has unleashed the fury of the kingdom of darkness, and it could not be otherwise, for all this will inflict upon them many defeats.

Be convinced that your resolution is a great thing.

If your spiritual director wishes to include this message of mine in the third book, then it will be the beginning of a slow but important reform, that will open many eyes, now shut to the light.

Soon you will hear me again, brother.

I am the Archangel Gabriel

July 19, 1976

THE ONLY DESIRE

We are souls from the Church suffering, who are waiting for our meeting with the eternal, divine judge.

We are souls who have no other interest, except their only and great interest: to see Him, One and Three.

We are souls who await the consolation of fraternal help that will hasten our deliverance.

We consider it superfluous to try to make you understand our pain, but if any image might serve to give you an idea, it would be this: imagine a man who burns in flames; imagine the desire he has of running, and throwing himself into fresh and limpid waters.

It is a vague and distant idea, that might make you understand the ardent desire that we have of putting an end to the tormenting wait, that prevents us from being united to the only true Good, for whom we were created.

Upon earth, distracted as you are continually by thousands of interests, influenced by the senses, and occupied in so many affairs of your material life, you cannot comprehend us, souls who are being purged. We are burned up and enkindled by the only need, by the only aspiration, and by our only and immutable desire: to reunite ourselves, and to be with Him, who is the cause and finality of our existence; you cannot comprehend it, because you see in a different way than how we see.

Brother priest Octavio, you know that we can do nothing for ourselves, but you know very well that we can indeed pray, beseech and obtain things for you, who are still pilgrims upon earth.

This has been realized by an admirable design of Providence, that wanted to circulate in the entire Church, that is to say, in the entire Mystical Body, the love that flows between Jesus and his members, and among the members, one with another.

A most vivid flame

Now consider that if you consecrate yourself to celebrating the Holy Sacrifice, for the only purpose that He, the Word made Flesh, did so upon Calvary, and who continues it by your means upon the altars, that is to say, for the remission of sins and of the pains owed for the same, you will understand, our brother, how great a leaven of recognition and gratitude you will raise up in us.

We will feel obliged in relation to you, and we will intercede without rest; we will offer our suffering continually, that we could call a martyrdom, for you, and for your spiritual needs, so that we may be at your side, in the severe battle against the forces of hell.

It will be, brother, as if the small flame that burns inside you at present, and that which burns in us, exploded suddenly into a great and brilliant conflagration.

There will be an increase of heat, of pain and of love, that will unite us to him and among ourselves; “*Caritas Christi urget nos.*”

Brother priest and minister of God: Why do we not make operative these mysteries of grace and of love, that lie both in ourselves and in all of you? Why not remove the dike that is between us and you, to shorten in us the punishment due to our faults, and in you to make a source of so many unexpected but real graces break forth?

Brother Octavio, with anxiety we hope that, when your resolution is kept, it will become a reality for the entire Mystical Body.

We thank you for the daily remembrance, and we hope that the efficacious relations between us and you, will make more fruitful

the dogma of the Communion of saints. Brother, experience will confirm you in the truth of this message, and we would desire many priests to know about it.

We are souls being purged

July 20, 1976

IF YOU COULD ONLY SEE

Father Octavio, I am Z.

How many things I would like to tell you! After our last meeting in His presence, in the parish of C., I stayed a few days there, and then, suddenly, Paradise.

I did not know the terrible waiting of Purgatory. Now I am happy forever; I am eternally grateful to God for the gift of life, and for the tribulations that accompanied my existence, the measure of my love for him.

Fr. Octavio, I am one of the souls who petitions for you, and they are so many.

Courage!

For you who still battle upon earth, when your suffering becomes severe, it seems that time passes slowly, so slowly that it appears to have stopped. From here, on the other hand, outside of time, we see how time passes swiftly, putting a rapid end to all things.

If you could see what we see, certainly the atheists would not exist, but then the merit of faith would cease, making all your actions sterile.

God, infinitely wise, has made all things well, and disposes and directs them all to their own end.

It is necessary to give

Fr. Octavio, you who were my confessor, now have a special place in my spirit; I know the gifts of grace with which Jesus has enriched you.

But allow me to tell you, that it is necessary to be very sensitive, to perceive that the said gifts are above all *ad majorem Dei gloriam* and then, as the priest does not belong to himself, but to the Church, thus the gifts given by God are not *ad personam* sed *propter communitatem*.^{*} For this reason, Fr. Octavio, when the use of these gifts is besought, for the glory of God and the good of souls, you need to give, to give even unto annihilation.

The Father gave Christ, his onlybegotten Son, for humanity, and Jesus consummates himself as a holocaust, for the glory of the Father and the salvation of souls.

Fr. Octavio, everything that you have possessed as a man and as a priest, you should offer, according to the luminous example of the divine Master, in holocaust, for the glory of God, and for the salvation of many souls.

You ask for souls every day; this ardent and inextinguishable thirst comes to you from Jesus, and from him also comes the truly prodigious means of saving souls.

What else remains for you to do?

One thing: your correspondence to all that is asked of you; this is the key to sanctification, and to enrichment of your spirit.

Go forward!

Goodby, until you will soon hear me again.

Z.

^{*} "directed to the person but for the sake of the community"

July 21, 1976

INESTIMABLE TREASURE

I am Father R.

We met each other only once during life; death, that ended my earthly life, opened to my soul the true life, of which He, Three and One, makes us participants, in the measure in which, we believed, hoped, loved and served him upon earth.

Father Octavio, I know that others have already pointed out to you, your incapacity to understand what Paradise is, and it is true; therefore I will not attempt the impossible.

It is enough for you to know, that even the most fertile imagination could never fancy, not even in an approximate way, the reality of Paradise, that surpasses every capacity of yours to comprehend.

Fr. Octavio, I will rather return to a subject more accessible in theory, and more difficult to live in practice: the dogma of the Communion of saints.

The uncreated Wisdom wanted us to remember it, and included it in the Credo, this great dogma, so little understood, with great loss and damage to the Church militant, and to those who suffer in Purgatory.

It is not enough to accept this dogma theoretically; only if it is translated into practice in your daily lives, does it have the possibility, not only of improving your personal life, but the entire community life of the Church.

Reflect that your contribution of daily suffrages, is transformed into a shower of graces, and strengthens the relations of love, that is, of greater union, between you and the souls in Purgatory.

Think about what we are capable of doing, we who live in God and by God, if you have recourse to us, thus placing us in conditions of being able to help you.

The dogma of the Communion of saints is comparable to a great and inestimable treasure, from which few draw profit; the majority does not pass beyond a common and weak act of faith.

Fruitful apostolate

Father Octavio, I am convinced that spreading the necessity of knowing and living more profoundly the dogma of the Communion of saints, is equivalent to an excellent and fruitful apostolate. Only if the children of God, of the three Churches, Triumphant, Militant and Suffering, live in a common will of knowing each other, loving and helping each other, can they make stronger the union and coalescence of the Mystical Body, in particular, against the forces of evil.

Fr. Octavio, evil is being extended, and the spiritual anemia is getting worse.

Satan has found friends and collaborators in contriving conspiracies, in preparing his desperate assault against the Church. Now he is undermining Italy and Europe, with the dynamite of hatred.

To pray, to make reparation, and to do penance, are the only things that truly serve to discourage the enemy.

If the invitations of the Blessed Virgin, directed to many, to make known to you the grave danger that weighs upon humanity and upon the Church, had been faithfully received, everything could have been avoided.

Do not fear, and do not be worried about the judgments of others; speak clearly; tell souls to be attentive to the reality, that they have lost from view.

Men have lost the route; if they do not listen to you, it will be even worse for them.

What Jesus says, is the truth, that there will come a day when the inhabitants of Ninive will rise up in judgment, to accuse this incredulous, pagan and disgracefully impious generation.

I bless you, Fr. Octavio.

Father R.

July 23, 1976

I AM NOT PASSIVE

Faith should be translated, made concrete, in one's daily life.

There are many who believe in an abstract way, but they do not work in conformity, in their daily lives.

Faith should bathe your actions, all your actions; only then does it become practical.

Faith without works is vain, and works done without faith are good for nothing.

Without faith, not only are your works without value, but even the words that you continually pronounce.

My son, do you want to be a worthwhile instrument in my hands?

I want you to be an instrument in my hands; for this reason, you should feel like one, and as such, you should labor and speak.

You should believe that I am in you; I am in you, not passive, but very active.

Faith becomes limpid and crystalline, if you are always consistent.

Jesus, but is there not the danger that I am mistaken?

No, if you firmly believe that I am in you, living and thinking, speaking and working, loving and hoping.

I bless you, my son.

September 3, 1976

A POOR LIFE

Father Octavio, I am Father A.

I am the priest who, although I could have lived tranquilly without economic problems, due to the goods that my family had, preferred the simple and poor life, in imitation of the divine Master. I followed his words of life, and his luminous examples of poverty, humility and obedience.

I loved the High Priest with all my heart; I loved the priesthood; I prayed and suffered for priestly vocations; I was zealous for the salvation of souls; I founded the work R..., that was a failure upon earth, but for heaven it was a triumph. I tell you this, Fr. Octavio, because the judgment of men rarely coincides with the judgment of God.

Do they respond with faith?

Father Octavio, how many are the priests who, animated with holy ardor and consistent to the vocation they received, respond with faith to the powerful calls of the divine Master and of the common Mother, the Mother of the Church?

Father Octavio: Do they not realize that they walk on the edge of a frightful precipice, with Satan at one side who, astute and cunning, follows them, in order to destroy them eternally?

Fr. Octavio: How is such darkness possible, even in the very pastors of the Church, many of whom have, as the problem of their pastoral practice, the safeguarding of their personal prestige?

How is it possible that they do not notice the sterility of their actions and of their work, a terrible confirmation of a failure whose evidence cannot escape anybody?

How is it possible to persist in a presumptuous position and conduct, that offends God, obscures the Church, and disfigures the physiognomy impressed on it by its divine Founder? Can the Lord God still permit such abomination, that degrades and disfigures the Church, that issued from his merciful Heart?

Father Octavio: The Church does not need astute diplomats; the Church does not need proud governors; the Church needs holy pastors, who know how to unite a wise firmness to their paternity, in order to put an end to the state of anarchy, that today degrades the Church.

They should not ignore the fact that Satan, the Prince of darkness, who foments scandals, heresies and schisms, never ceases; Satan has strong and powerful allies in the Masonic lodges and in the political parties, atheists, and non-atheists.

Let the pastors of souls know that, while they frolic and entertain themselves with trifles, jealous of their prestige, Satan devastates and destroys the vineyard of the Lord; he precipitates souls into hell, and he laughs at the foolishness of his adversaries, for they do nothing efficacious, in order to counteract him.

Their duty

The Divine Master, Founder and Head of the Church, cured the sick and cast out demons.

What is it that is making bishops ignore this duty of theirs?

What is inducing them to ignore his divine words about this delicate subject?

What is it, that darkens their minds and their eyes to such an extent, that they do not see the extremely great number, not only of souls, but also of bodies, invaded and subjected by Satan?

How many persons of both sexes, of all ages and social conditions, are influenced and tormented by him, in their souls and in their bodies?

Who authorizes bishops not only not to exercise this fundamental ministry, but even to prohibit it to priests, upon whom they themselves conferred the order of exorcists?

Let the bishops answer these questions!

Do not the bishops see the wounds, from which the Mystical Body of the Lord suffers?

Why are they immovable in regard to so many problems, that demand energetic and urgent solutions, that cannot be prorogued?

Do they not notice the signs of the tremendous hour that is approaching; do they ignore the anguished calls of the Mother?

Father Octavio, courage! The way is known by you.

Do not be afraid of suffering; let not the demons frighten you.

I bless you.

Father A.

September 8, 1976

I AM THE SORROWFUL MOTHER

Write, son:

I am the Mother of Jesus and your Mother.

I am the sorrowful Mother, never so sorrowful as in this most grave hour for the Church, literally taken by assault by its invisible enemies, the demons, and by their allies, who have become very numerous.

In the shadows they conspire against my Son, and against his Vicar upon earth, the Pope.

The enemies of my Son and of his Church have divided up the work; with astute strategy they labor in different places and at established times, in order to unleash what they think is the last decisive attack, according to their perfidious plans and hopes.

I spoke of the most grave hour for the Church and for humanity, and such it is.

Son, I said that I was the sorrowful Mother, and how could I not be so?

My interventions to make known the plans of the powers of hell, have been very many; many are my apparitions to chosen souls in each Christian nation; many are my messages transmitted to the nations, by means of souls prepared for this mission.

The answer to these maternal calls was not what we wanted; unfortunately, men have hardened their hearts to the things of God, to the love of God, and thus, many souls are being lost.

Son, the Mother of Jesus and your Mother cannot remain insensitive, before the desolation of the Church; she would not be your Mother, if she were insensitive.

Son, to you it has been granted to perceive the blindness of many pastors and priests, and in this way you know, how tremendous it is for one who sees, to verify the blindness of one who does not see. They do not see, for they have allowed themselves to be uncautiously overcome by the sagacity and obscure schemes of hell.

Son, it was told to you that the collapse is now occurring.

A most beautiful hour

It is a terrible and sad reality, that many persons refuse to believe; this does not prevent the action of this collapse, that inexorably continues with its erosion, from making the hour of purification arrive even sooner. In that hour no one can say that the Mother, the Queen of heaven and of earth, did not do everything that it was incumbent upon her to do.

The hour that is desired by Satan, and by the men of bad will, shall be terrible, son. But the infinite mercy of my Son, will likewise make of this hour a most beautiful hour, for it will seal the ADVENT OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD UPON EARTH.

The defeat of Satan and of his legions, will seal the end of the madness of human pride; atheism, a formidable weapon of Satan, will be wiped off the face of the earth; if many perish physically and spiritually, it will be only because they wanted it that way.

My son, the Rosary, the Rosary, the Rosary!

I, the Queen of Victories, will protect all those who, sensitive to my calls, will have invoked me with the prayer beloved by me, in the intimacy of their homes, and also those who in some way spread devotion and love for the Rosary.

I will also protect those who are not ashamed to recite it in public, giving an example of courageous Christian piety to the lukewarm and to the weak.

In the moment of trial, I will watch over the families and the persons, who have remained faithful to me.

Son, to propagate the Rosary means to ardently seek the glory of God and the salvation of souls. One day you will see the power and the efficacy of this prayer, and you will see its marvelous fruits, in the house of the Father.

Son, I bless you, and I extend this blessing to all my devotees, and to all those who love the Holy Rosary.

September 9, 1976

A GREAT MISSION

Write: I am Father S.

I also am desirous of uniting myself to the choir of your friends in heaven, who have already spoken to you, and to others who will speak to you in the future.

All of you, pilgrims upon earth, are at the vespers of grave happenings, that will determine the future of humanity, but you yourself can verify, that there are very few who realize and comprehend the grave crisis, that the humanity of this unbelieving century suffers.

This atheism, this materialistic conception of life, has shattered and cracked the relations between Heaven and earth.

All of humanity will be subjected to and tormented by its worst enemy: Satan and his legions.

What aggravates this situation tremendously, is that humanity, shutting its eyes to the light of eternal truths, rejecting God and his law, has made itself the friend of the enemies of God, and of humanity's own enemies. This is the height of human foolishness and stupidity!

Humanity should have fought against its enemies, under the crozier of the Church and of its pastors of souls, but the very pastors do not have, in general, awareness of the situation, that is wounding and paralyzing them; therefore they do not react energetically and with due promptness.

Father Octavio: do not allow yourself to become afraid; listen to the voice of him; Jesus has chosen you for a great mission. Thank him!

The enemy does everything to discourage you, to make you tired and cast down. Do not yield!

His roaring can make you startled, but use the means that Jesus has put into your hands in abundance. You must suffer, yes, but your suffering is a leaven for you, for many souls, and for many consecrated ones.

A mystery of love

Allow yourself to be directed with docility; at the right moment he will know how to provide.

Fr. Octavio, where Jesus is, his enemy and yours cannot be, and Jesus is in you; for this reason it is clear that all the demon's action of vexing and disturbing comes to you only from the outside. Jesus does not prevent this action, because he knows how to transform it into the leaven of life.

Let this analogy be useful for you, the analogy between what happens in the world of matter and in that of the spirit: from a body in putrefaction, seeds of life come out, by a providential law of nature.

From the action of Satan and of his satellites, creatures in perennial spiritual putrefaction, come forth marvellous seeds of life, by virtue of the divine wisdom and providence.

Divine providence works this miracle, when it finds well-disposed souls, who will collaborate in their own salvation, and in that of others.

Fr. Octavio, seek to understand this mystery more profoundly, of the Love of God, Three and One, for his children, his redeemed, for those who are consistent with their priestly dignity, who truly labor for the realization of the divine will.

Fr. Octavio, the insistence with which we your friends come to you, to dissipate the clouds that surround you, and to help you, by virtue of the Communion of saints, should be well understood. It is our love that stimulates us to make you understand better the great mystery of love, that is God.

Nothing is comprehensible without him, the highest and eternal truth.

In a recent message it was said to you not to be afraid of suffering, for the love of justice and of truth.

When by the divine will it was made known to you how enlightenment flows into many souls through you, “a small, blunt pen,” an instrument in the hands of God, of salvation and co-redemption of souls, this should be for you, not only a motive of joy, but also of thanksgiving; “blessed are those who suffer for love...”

I bless you, and I will continue interceding before him, who can do everything.

Father S.

IV

NOT I, MY CHILDREN, HAVE WANTED THIS HOUR

INTRODUCTION

- *October 28, 1976*

IT IS THE DAWN

- *November 1, 1976*

TO SEEK THE KINGDOM OF GOD

- *November 3, 1976*

RING OF UNION

- *November 4, 1976*

LOVE IN ACTION

- *November 4, 1976*

EGOTISM JUST LIKE THE DEMON'S

- *November 5, 1976*

**WHEREVER YOU MAY BE
YOU FEEL YOURSELVES
IN THE HOUSE OF THE FATHER**

- *November 10, 1976*

A CONSCIOUS AND WILLED COMMUNION

- *November 13, 1976*

A BLOCKED OFF ROAD

- *November 15, 1976*

PRODIGIOUS METAMORPHOSIS

- *November 19, 1976*
THE MOST SUBLIME ACT CONTAMINATED
- *November 23, 1976*
THE STUPENDOUS ORDER OF CREATION
- *November 26, 1976*
REDEMPTION AND SANCTIFICATION FOR ALL
- *November 30, 1976*
VICTIM SOULS
- *November 30, 1976*
SACERDOS, ALTER CHRISTUS
- *December 1, 1976*
FUNDAMENTAL TRUTH
- *December 1, 1976*
THE DIVINE HUSBANDMAN
- *December 1, 1976*
UNKNOWN REALITY
- *December 1, 1976*
ABSURD INVERSION
- *December 2, 1976*
BRANCHES SEPARATED FROM THE VINE
- *December 3, 1976*
PASTORAL PRACTICE THAT SHOULD BE REVISED
- *December 6, 1976*
I STAND AT THE DOOR AND KNOCK
- *December 7, 1976*
BROUGHT FORTH IN LOVE AND IN SORROW
- *December 8, 1976*
THE SMOKE OF SATAN

- *December 9, 1976*
WHEN THE SENTINELS DO NOT KEEP WATCH
- *December 9, 1976*
MEMENTO, HOMO
- *December 10, 1976*
THE HOLY FEAR OF GOD
- *January 2, 1977*
SEEK AND YE SHALL FIND
- *January 3, 1977*
WHAT FAITH?
- *January 5, 1977*
TO CONTINUE WITH PERSEVERANCE
- *January 10, 1977*
SAINT MICHAEL, DEFEND US IN THE BATTLE
- *January 12, 1977*
THE MYSTICAL BODY OF CHRIST
- *February 20, 1977*
LIGHT IN DARKNESS
- *March 14, 1977*
PARTICIPES DIVINAE NATURAE
- *March 25, 1977*
AD JESUM PER MARIAM
- *April 3, 1977*
THE DEMONS: ORIGIN AND CAUSE OF ALL EVIL
- *April 12, 1977*
A BATTLE WITHOUT QUARTER

- *April 16, 1977*
**TO EXORCISE:
THE MOST DIRECT ACTION OF PASTORAL PRACTICE**
- *May 5, 1977*
THE DECISIVE HOUR IS NOT DISTANT
- *May 6, 1977*
EX FRUCTIBUS COGNOSCETIS EOS
- *May 9, 1977*
YES, MY JESUS, I BELIEVE
- *May 9, 1977*
CONSTANT PERSEVERANCE
- *May 11, 1977*
THE NEW CHURCH
- *May 13, 1977*
WITH JESUS AND MARY
- *May 18, 1977*
GOOD AND EVIL: A TERRIBLE DUEL
- *May 21, 1977*
AND LEAVING HIM, THEY ALL FLED AWAY
- *November 7, 1977*
THE MYSTERY OF REDEMPTION
- *November 10, 1977*
MOST GRAVE SINS OF OMISSION
- *November 15, 1977*
**THE NEW CHURCH - THE REGENERATED CHURCH
PURIFIED THEOLOGY**
- *November 29, 1977*
DARKNESS HAS BEEN CREATED

INTRODUCTION

Why did God choose me?

Who am I? I am less than a speck of dust in relation to the universe; I am less than an invisible drop compared to the ocean; I am less than a vile worm that creeps in the mud of the earth. I am a poor priest, the least educated among many, the least learned, the most unprepared; a poor priest rich only in innumerable miseries of all kinds.

Why did God choose me? So that it may be understood that I am only a poor instrument in his hands, so that it may be understood by everyone that I am only a pencil transcribing; my very handwriting is a symbol of my immeasurable poverty and nothingness.

Why did God choose me? To confound the proud, inflated with pride in their knowledge, that have filled the Church with error and heresies, poisoning souls.

Yes, foolishness, errors, heresies about God, about the Church, about the Blessed Virgin, about revelation. God is infinitely simple, and he wants us to be simple and humble.

"Amen, amen I say to you: if you do not humble yourselves as one of these little ones, you will not enter into the kingdom of heaven."

It is enough to transform the most simple things into things more complicated, even coining new words, new phrases, to demonstrate one's knowledge and attract to oneself, at this moment, the attention of others.

I consider this short introduction useful, if not necessary, so that the reader, to whom this book is directed, and I, the instrument, may establish a spiritual contact with each other. May this contact, wrapped in the designs of the love of divine Providence, facilitate the realization of the divine will.

Father Octavio Michelini

October 28, 1976

IT IS THE DAWN

Write, My son:

It is I, Jesus, who desires to speak to you; now you know with clarity the various reasons why I conducted you to this place. Thus I desire the community about which I spoke to you.

1.- It should be open to everyone. I said to everyone, always provided that those who seek to form a part of it, show without any doubt that they have a complete knowledge of the finality that the community pursues, of the bases upon which it is founded, and of the spirit by which it should be impregnated and penetrated.

2.- The community, being one, and that should remain one, will be divided into two branches. The first branch will be composed of those who desire to live together, forming a well-ordered and exemplary family; they will be only one body, all penetrated by the same faith, by the same love and by the same finality. God will predominate above all other things; therefore the piety that raises the soul toward God and keeps it united to him, will predominate. Each one of the members will be dedicated to labor, according to his aptitudes and according to the will of him who has the responsibility of directing the community (all for each one, and each one for all). Each one should consider himself at the direct service of the other brethren. The second branch will be composed of those who, desiring a common life, some particular situation will not allow them to fulfill this desire.

But also those of the second branch will be prepared in all things and by all things, for the duties that the members of this branch will have to fulfill.

It is evident that all the goods should be held in common.

The administration of these goods will be presided over by the Directing Council, by means of the person delegated, or the economist, who will form part of the Council.

The finality of this community will be to form a vigorous branch of the regenerated Church, that will be the Church of the true, sincere and loyal children of God, who should again give to God the place that is due to him, as the Alpha and Omega of everything and of everyone.

The two greatest commandments of love that contain in themselves the entire law and prophets, will be the soul of the community. What God has given was and is perfect; therefore, new things are not needed; I desire that my Mystical Body should dwell in this regenerated spirit, my body, today so martyred and tormented by infernal and human wickedness.

The living and palpitating realities of these two greatest commandments of love, will be humility, obedience, and life, understood as a service that we owe to God and to the brethren, according to my example, for I did not come to be served, but to serve.

I desire my revolution

My son, the world desires its revolution; it desires it, and it will have it; but I also desire mine, which is the negation and the solemn condemnation of that of the world. The revolution that the world desired and desires is filled with hatred, with vengeance, with divisions and violence, with crimes and with all kinds of infamy.

Mine will be entirely filled with love, and it will develop in order, in justice, in peace, and in the respect for the natural rights of the nations.

But woe to those who do not know how to receive him who passes by! My son, if men do not wish to comprehend and do not

wish to recognize the one who passes by, then, my son, men will see the terrible wrath of God.

The cataclysm that will be unleashed upon humanity will be such, that it will change the topography of the earth, and humanity will be redimensioned; the tumultuous tyranny of Satan will cease; he will be overcome by my most holy Mother, who will lock him in his accursed hell, with all his infernal legions.

I bless you, son, and I tell you: Blessed are those who believe.

November 1, 1976

TO SEEK THE KINGDOM OF GOD

My son, let us continue with the theme of the community that I desire; I already told you how I wish it to be; it should be open to everyone, yes, to all those who are conscious of what they ask, and who show that they know the purposes, the structure, and the bases upon which it is founded, and the spirit with which it should be filled.

Son, I want this community to be even more perfect than those formed by the first Christians; it will be established upon the two first and fundamental pilasters of the love of God and love of neighbor. You will be guided step by step by the Holy Ghost and by my most holy Mother. It will be I, Jesus, who will call those who will take part in the community. Do not worry about anything, for nothing that is necessary will be lacking.

My son, pay close attention to what I say; I repeat: do not worry about what you will do to live. I, Jesus, know well what you need.

Only one single preoccupation should have a place in your soul: To seek the Kingdom of God. “*Quaerite primum Regnum Dei...*”

Those who see are few

Son, those who pray are few, and these few know only how to ask; they always and solely ask; this is an indication of the aridity to which egotism has led their souls.

I want my Gospel to be revived in its vivifying power in the entire community; son, if all of you are faithful, integrally faithful to my Word, the community will grow from a small seed, and will become a gigantic tree in my regenerated, newly made Church.

Today humanity is submerged in the most profound darkness, including my Church, at least in great part; there are few in my Church who see, who have not rejected the light. Today they cannot comprehend what I am preparing for the regeneration of my Church, but the souls that I have chosen long ago will understand; oh, yes; they will understand!

Do not forget this, my son; it is a precise indication that will prevent you from falling into dangerous errors. Ask the Holy Ghost, and be counselled by your spiritual director. Son, I remind you once more, that you are a mere instrument of my Providence.

Son, I bless you; love Me greatly, pray and atone. The level of evil is increasing, and humanity is at the edge of the precipice.

November 3, 1976

RING OF UNION

Write, son:

I want you to have clear and precise ideas about the community for which I, Jesus, have chosen you as an instrument. I already told you about the foundations that I want this community built upon; I already spoke to you about its purposes.

I desire it to be a ring of union between the Church, today torn apart by the numerous evils that affect it, and the reborn Church, regenerated under the influence of the Holy Ghost, and by means of the most Blessed Virgin, all directed to defeat Satan and his legions.

Son, I also told you that it is not a matter of something new, in the sense which you give to this word: something that begins to exist at a certain moment of time. It is not that: I am going back to the concept I already manifested to you; it is a matter of forming a community of persons that, firmly and decisively, want to rediscover the genuine and authentic spirit of my Gospel, the infinite value of my Redemption, and the real efficacy of the Sacraments.

All this has been buried beneath formalism, beneath religious indifference; buried under a pagan custom of life, under atheism, under hatred and aversion toward Me and toward my Church.

In a short while you will see to what a point man will arrive, under the influence of the powers of hell.

A vigilant and prudent community

Vesubius shot forth its incandescent lava upon Herculaneum and Pompeii, and it wiped out their appearance and their very memory. In the same manner, from the very beginning Satan has

vomited forth his incandescent hatred upon this poor humanity, to such an extent that he has transformed it in a monstrous manner; he has killed love in hearts; he has extinguished faith and hope in souls; in my very Church he has enkindled the two concupiscences, that of the spirit and that of matter (the flesh); darkness has descended upon my Church, that issued forth from my Pierced Heart.

I desire, my son, a community of persons united among themselves with such an intense love, that it will make them all one, a single body, just as I with the Father and the Holy Ghost, are three in only one.

I desire, my son, a community of persons, of souls, who know and who are totally conscious of their divine and human dignity, decidedly resolved, even to the shedding of blood, to defend this supernatural dignity, communicated to them through the infinite value of my Redemption.

I desire, my son, a vigilant and prudent community, ready at every moment for a fierce battle against the evil one and his legions, for the triumph of truth, of justice and of peace, the precious fruits of the infinite Love of God.

Enough for this afternoon. I bless you, son; love Me greatly.

Offer yourself to Me, as you are, with what you have. With you, son, I bless those who are chosen by Me, for the realization of my plan of love.

November 4, 1976

LOVE IN ACTION

Fr. Octavio, I am Father Benedetto.

I am in haste to tell you my unlimited and inexplicable happiness: I am in Paradise! I will not attempt to tell you what Paradise is; it would be useless and vain, for it is something that transcends our human nature, more than Heaven transcends earth.

Life upon earth, even when illumined by faith, is always wrapped in darkness; I do not speak of the obscurity of hell, a horrible darkness, but rather of that darkness that envelops faith itself. Upon earth we see, as St. Paul says, in a dark manner. (1 Cor 13, 12).

From what those who preceded Me, told you about the Communion of saints, I, have nothing to add, to the concept that the Communion of saints is love in action.

This moving cause of love, this mysterious power of love, that conquers all things, is a reality that we can live, in a more or less intense manner, or we can neglect to live it. It depends almost completely upon our free will, more or less illumined, more or less penetrated by faith.

Call us, and we will come! Have confidence in us, and we will not fail you; ask us, and we will help you to obtain favors; importune us, and we will make you joyful! Fr. Octavio, in harmony with what they told you, I assure you that our pact will conserve all its freshness. It is necessary to insist that this marvelous dogma, one of so many splendid masterworks of divine wisdom and power, should truly come alive in all its marvelous beauty and efficacy.

Poor souls, poor souls! What sources of immense riches you ignore!

It is a great thing for the regenerated Church

Fr. Octavio, I add my voice to that of the Archangel Gabriel, to that of Padre Pio, and to that of the other souls who spoke to you, in relation to your resolution of detaching holy Mass from every material tie; it is a great thing for the Church, for the regenerated Church; do not permit yourself to be seduced by the insidious artifices of the evil one, who will do everything to obstruct your resolution.

I, Fr. Benedetto, assure you that I will be at your side in this battle, that is not comprehended, at least not now.

Fr. Octavio, Lina, Padre Pio, and a cortege of elect souls came to meet me, and accompanied me and presented me to the Eternal Judge, who is infinitely good.

Your pact with Luisa and with me is always valid and binding,

Fr. B.

November 4, 1976

EGOTISM JUST LIKE THE DEMON'S

Fr. Octavio, I am L., who speaks to you:

Do you remember that I told you in a previous message that in Heaven one cannot become irritated? It is not even possible to suffer for the mistakes one made upon earth, through a lack of faith or through a refined, interior egotism that knows how to hide itself in the most profound recesses of the human heart, so it cannot be discovered by the very ones who are the victims of it. For egotism means: the demon.

The "St. John" project failed, by reason of human calculations; instead of faith there were calculations; I mean that in our case egotism triumphed. But his mercy, truly infinite, knows human fragility and weakness, and he furnishes the remedy in the way that you saw.

There will be other desertions! Man is a child of sin, and this is what succeeds in making him sin more intensely, for in order to assist him in this wicked action of desertion and rebellion, a spirit of evil is always next to him.

Behold the reason why, Fr. Octavio, it is necessary to give adequate importance to the way in which one can confront, humbly but bravely, the perfidious powers of evil, that have been unleashed in this last part of the century, for the terrible confrontation, that will soon be in its culminating phase.

Intimate union with God

The first condition for counteracting the powers of evil, is the intimate union with him who has defeated Satan, with the immolation of his own self.

He who is humbly united with him, in carrying the cross, becomes invulnerable.

Holy Mass, the holy Rosary, also the different blessings, are good and useful means to confront the enemy, and to keep him far from your souls and your houses.

May holy things be always used and treated in a holy manner; blessings are also sacramentals, holy things to be used with faith and with the due interior dispositions. Fr. Octavio, the work that you are assigned to realize, will be an object of rage; be attentive and vigilant, and being with him, you will not have a reason to be afraid.

Never abandon confidence; you are on the right path. Courage! Faith, faith, faith; and you know that with faith goes hope and also love. Fr. Octavio, confidence and abandonment; you are an instrument in his hands; do not prevent him from making use of you, in the way he wishes.

Courage; we await you

Courage, we await you; never forget that we are members of the same family. If any of you had a relative in America or Japan, you would not consider him less a relative, on account of the distance that separates you from him; we are immensely closer to you than America or Japan; do not forget it.

What was said by FR. B. about the Communion of saints is most beautiful; it is necessary to cause this dogma to be lived, in all its sublime reality. You will not regret; insist; the drop of water

that falls with constancy and continuity upon a rock, ends by making a hole in it; it is a question of time and of perseverance.

Courage; we are next to all of you; we are truly in glory; now you cannot understand, but one day you will comprehend it.

November 5, 1976

**WHEREVER YOU MAY BE
YOU FEEL YOURSELVES
IN THE HOUSE OF THE FATHER**

Write, son; I am Luigina.

There is no importance in being in one place or another. For all of you, it might seem important, but in reality it is not. Rather, what is truly important is to be where he, who is love, wants us to be. For you, Fr. Octavio, it is important for you to be found here, only because, having come here, you have favored and seconded the divine plan, that was disposed long ago by the unfathomable designs of his most holy Will.

Your having moved to V. is the beginning of this design. Unsearchable are the thoughts of the Lord, and infinite his mercy, for those who trust in him.

Now you are being asked for consistency, fidelity and correspondence to the impulses of his grace; humility, and the consciousness of being only a most fragile instrument of his love and of his will. You should protect yourself with a profound piety, prudence and discretion; do not worry about anything; be docile and prompt to his calls; persist in your good resolutions, and do not allow yourself to be seduced by the snares of the evil one, who surrounds you and tries to frighten you and discourage you.

All the noise and clamor of the world, all the useless discussions of many persons, are not worth even an hour of silence and recollection next to him. I can only confirm what was already told to you, about the coming events, but you should know that

everything is under the control of the Most High; therefore, proceed with entire confidence and abandonment.

Immense treasures that do not bear fruit

I already told you that very numerous are the friends you have in Heaven; others have already confirmed this fact for you. Always inculcate the necessity of making this marvelous dogma of the Communion of saints, something efficacious, concrete and practical. There are immense treasures of spiritual riches, that are forgotten and abandoned, that do not bear fruit.

The Church of Jesus, that is also our Church, would not find itself in such desolation, if those who are in charge would have formed, educated and enlightened the faithful about the prodigy of the Communion of saints.

You can never insist about this enough; in the regenerated Church, the dogma of the Communion of saints will be one of the columns that support it. It is certain that, to understand this dogma, as also the others, humility, faith, hope and love are required.

Fr. Octavio, a human body that is perfect in both its exterior form and its internal structure, but without the circulation of its blood, would be only a cadaver. The Mystical Body, without this prodigy of circulation, the Communion of saints what would it be? You see it: materialism has also extinguished this precious and inestimable flame.

Son, courage; do not fear; consider the mysterious paths upon which he has led you until now, and afterwards tell me if it is possible for you to doubt. I bless you.

Luigina

November 10, 1976

A CONSCIOUS AND WILLED COMMUNION

Fr Octavio, it is I, Marisa.

I was waiting for you to ask me to speak to you; I am very content that you are giving me this possibility; they have already spoken to you so much about the Communion of saints, but very much still remains to be said to you.

I, and with me all the blessed of Paradise, desire to communicate ourselves to all of you; this is a holy thing, the fruit of the infinite goodness of God, and it corresponds to the benefit of the entire Mystical Body, of which we are all members, but particularly for your own benefit, all of you who are still journeying, and who still feel upon this path the troubles, difficulties, fears, apprehensions, uncertainties, fatigue and suffering.

In order to help you overcome and relieve your sorrows, we are capable of doing much, but we can do so, only in the measure in which you believe and hope in our help, and in the measure that you ask for it.

This communion among yourselves, viators and among us, the blessed, should be conscious and willed; now, on our behalf, it is always so, but on your behalf almost never, on behalf of the immense majority; it exists only in very few souls.

This communion should be a result of faith and of love on your behalf, because for us faith no longer exists; we do not believe; we see; that is to say, we no longer believe because we see. Fr. Octavio, materialism, like a thick and dense cloud, has obscured the light of revelation, and very little has remained of such a great and precious patrimony in the hearts of this pagan generation.

This hour is neither willed nor provoked by God

I desired to speak to you again about this dogma, about this marvelous and stupendous reality of the Mystical Body, in this moment that is so crucial for the life of the Church, in which many Christians seem to have lost the meaning and value of life. This small larva of faith that still remains in their hearts, is very often subordinated to human interests, to egotism, to pride (sins of Satan), precisely at a crucial moment in the life of the Church, that is about to enter into a head-on battle with all the darksome forces of evil and of hell. I Blood mourning, famine and thirst, epidemics, and other misfortunes await all of you ... and is not this previous warning an act of love, is it not a fraternal call, so that you may turn toward those who are able, and who desire, to help you?

Do not wait to seek us, until the moment of desperation!

Let it be known and acknowledged by all, that the terrible hour of purification is neither willed nor provoked by God, but rather by your own sins and by the powers of evil.

Fr. Octavio, do not fear anything; you believe, and your faith will not remain sterile, but it will bear its fruits.

Marisa

November 13, 1976

A BLOCKED OFF ROAD

Brother, I should clarify some ideas about the manner in which you communicate with us; it is not as difficult as it might seem to you and to others; you see that your own desire and a simple petition are enough, so that we may communicate with all of you, but some particular and essential conditions are necessary: faith, humility, confidence, and before all else, grace.

It is obvious and evident that someone who makes himself automatically unwelcome to the Communion of saints, by his sins, cannot communicate with them. My brother, on our behalf, if we see in you the required dispositions, there exists no difficulty.

I also was waiting to confirm you in everything that was communicated to you with relation to the coming events of Christmas and Easter.

Be convinced, brother, that it is he, who is love, who guides you, and behold with what delicacy he does so. Satan is at your heel; Satan inspires in you fear, apprehensions and distrust, that are in total contrast with faith, with confidence and with abandonment, that God desires of you.

He has chosen you as his instrument; Satan does everything, so that you may be an instrument that cannot be used.

The asperity of the battle is great

Behold, brother: Satan is the leader and the master of all saboteurs; you should fight without mistrusting; you have God with you, and all of us are also with you. The asperity of the battle

is great, and the terrain upon which it unfolds is even greater and more spacious.

In another message I told you that I fight continually, from the very moment of the first rebellion; you should prepare yourself for difficult days, for privations, for sacrifices, and at the same time, know with certainty that he, who can do all things, will provide for all and for each one.

Brother, let there be no mistrust, nor apprehensions nor unjustified fears; these things are like brakes placed upon wheels, in order to detain, to restrain, and to prevent the realization of God's plan.

This place in which you now are, will be defended and protected; you should not be afraid of anything.

Brother, you have been chosen for a very great thing: to set upon the table of the Church the most important problem: the problem of Redemption.

Forward, therefore, in him, with him, and through him; the path that you still have to travel is long, and sown with difficulties, but all of them will be confronted, and all will be overcome.

St. Michael the Archangel

November 15, 1976

PRODIGIOUS METAMORPHOSIS

Fr. Octavio, I am Father Enrico.

I do not want to tell you again, what was said to you repeatedly; I think it is better to recall our first meeting in the chapel of F. of G.

My broken physical health and my body in bad condition made a deep impression on you; my soul imprisoned in a totally inefficient physique aroused commiseration in those who were near me, because in the greater number of cases, these persons only saw the exterior part of my life; they were incapable of penetrating and of understanding the prodigious metamorphosis that was realized in my soul, by means of suffering, both physical and moral, suffering that by the grace of God, I never rejected.

Even I myself did not always have the possibility of valuing the enormous importance of this spiritual digestion, and one should not be surprised at this; man does not even realize the importance that his physical digestion has, by means of which he transforms the food he eats, into flesh of his flesh and bone of his bones.

Poor human creature, that, having human intelligence to penetrate the value of things, weakened and darkened as it is by sin, realizes very little of what happens in it and around it. This marvelous metamorphosis of the spirit escapes men, but not God, who is its author.

To know oneself better

Fr. Octavio, if Christians, instead of permitting themselves to be drawn away and overcome by the futile things of exterior life, would exert themselves a little more in knowing themselves, and

in what happens within them, not by personal merit or capability, but by the work of God, author of human nature, then the ascent toward God would be realized in a great measure.

Only when I entered into his presence, the presence of my Savior and Redeemer, did I see, like a flash of lightning, the indescribable effect of the stupendous consequences of the metamorphosis of my physical and moral sufferings.

I must tell you, as others have already told you before, that no member of the Church militant upon earth can ever comprehend the happiness that he reserves for his elect; no mortal could sustain the vision of a soul in glory.

Unlimited foolishness of men

Fr. Octavio, from here one sees, as it is possible to see from no other place, the unlimited foolishness of men upon earth; from here one sees how man upon earth not only allows himself to be deceived, but to be knocked down and overcome by the evil one.

I say foolishness of men, and in truth it is thus: it would be enough to have the faculties received from God and a more lively desire of truth, in order to take the correct path; it is inconceivable that man, created by God, a child of God, redeemed by God, restored to his previous human and divine dignity by God, would reject God, his highest good.

Is it conceivable that man, created to the image of God, a son of God, should lift his pride against God, and shout rebellion against him, making himself an ally of Satan?

Does it seem to you natural and comprehensible that a child, whose existence is conditioned to the life of his parents, to the love and the care that they give him, should rebel and should reject them, shouting into their faces: "I do not recognize you; I do not like you; I do not love you"?

Is not man a creature of God, a son of God, conditioned in his earthly and eternal life toward God? Has he not been created in order to know, love, and serve God?

If the priests would reflect

In priests there is lacking the consciousness and the conviction of the tragic and perverse action of the evil one in souls, who were created for light, for love, for happiness; while Satan attempts the annihilation of the finality of creation with his deceits, and also of the Redemption, due to the hatred that he nourishes against God and against men.

If the priests would reflect, if they would meditate seriously about the infinite value of even one soul, for which the Father sacrificed his onlybegotten Son, what would they not do, to prevent souls from failing into the claws of Satan?

Oh, if only the priests would reflect and meditate seriously, the customs of priestly life would be radically changed!

I spoke to you of the prodigious metamorphosis that he realizes in souls by means of suffering, physical or moral; but do not forget that the evil one, who mimics God without tiring, also realizes his metamorphosis in souls, by means of sin, whose consequences are well known to you.

Fr. Octavio, it is necessary to make known the value of life; it is necessary to make known the marvelous and stupendous metamorphosis of sorrow and of suffering, to those who unconsciously rebel against it and reject it.

If the very ministers of God reject suffering, how can they, the teachers and co-redeemers, inculcate it in the rest?

Fr. Enrico

November 19, 1976

THE MOST SUBLIME ACT CONTAMINATED

I respond to your desire, my son:

I know that you ardently desire further clarifications about your resolution, that you are so laudably keeping, of abolishing as far as you can, the so-called alms, bound and connected with holy Mass.

How much St. Gabriel, Padre Pio, Luigina and others, have told you; it is clear and comprehensible by all those whose spirit is opened to the light, that is, to the wisdom of the Holy Ghost, but unfortunately the others, who are closed to the light of the Holy Ghost, will never understand it.

Just to imagine it, is foolishness and madness

Now, my son, it is your Jesus who asks you this question:

Do you think that if someone, upon the eve of my Passion, would have presented himself to Me saying: "Here is this money; I am giving it to you, so that you may sacrifice yourself upon the Cross for the remission of my sins." Do you think, my son, that I would have accepted such an offer?

It would be foolishness and madness, just to imagine it!

What led Me to the Cross, and what leads Me to renew the sacrifice of the Cross in holy Mass, is, and always will be, only one thing: LOVE!

My son, pay close attention: What difference is there, if today persons present themselves to you, offering you some coins for the celebration of a holy Mass?

Son, can your intention as a minister of mine, as a participant of my Eternal Priesthood, be any different from my most pure intention?

Tell Me: Is Holy Mass the same sacrifice of the Cross, or is it not?

To eliminate every mercenary tie

In Holy Mass, should you not perhaps unite yourself to Me, in the offering of your will, an efficacious offering that includes the annihilation of your own ego, and with the same most pure intention with which I, Jesus, and my most holy Mother, always present as Co-redemptrix, offer ourselves to the Father?

You do well, you do well, my son, in not debasing the greatest act that is realized upon earth; eliminate and separate from this act every mercenary tie.

Is it possible to condition your participation, the participation in general of the celebrating priest, to the payment of a sum of money?

My son, I said: to make it a condition. And I do not say this about all priests, but about many: no money, no holy Mass. Behold to what a point the absence of love and the absence of faith can lead!

For so many who celebrate holy Mass in sin, what does purity of intention and the co-redeeming action matter to them? These priests, since they are separated from Me, add nothing, nor can they add anything, to holy Mass, of which they are merely material protagonists, not united to Me, but rather united to him, on whose account I am immolated, that is, united to Satan, neither more nor less than Judas was.

Persevere: it will be an important reform

Son, it was said to you that you should persevere in your resolution, and should not yield to the repeated attacks of the evil

one; I, Jesus, repeat it; insist; persevere; this will be a precious pearl, an important reform in my regenerated Church.

Pretexts and arguments are of no value in justifying an action that bears witness to the spiritual poverty of these times and of the crisis of faith. Am not I, Jesus, the Word made flesh, and therefore true God and true man, the protagonist of the holy Sacrifice?

How is it possible that I, the God and Lord of all things, could ignore the just necessities of those who, together with Me, offer themselves in a disinterested manner to the Father for the brethren, living and dead, in a great act of love?

Am I not the only-begotten of the Father, and have not all things been made through Me? Have I not given sufficient proofs of my generosity? Have I allowed Myself, perhaps, to be overcome in generosity by all of you? My son, also in this affair you are my instrument for my plan of Love.

I bless you, and with you I bless all the priests who will humbly follow you in this path, and I promise to all of them graces and particular gifts.

November 23, 1976

THE STUPENDOUS ORDER OF CREATION

My son, write:

I am perfection, and I am the only being that is infinite perfection. This perfection of mine is reflected in the entire created universe, in the invisible world and in the visible world, originating in all things in particular, and in all of them together, a stupendous harmony worthy of the Creator, in an order no less stupendous and admirable, in which each thing tends to attain its own end, in praise of its Creator.

Then comes the creation of intelligent beings, free, capable of doing good, and capable of doing evil; but the gifts, even the natural ones with which they were furnished, were such, that everything concurred in them, to orient them and to impel them to doing good.

They should remain in this condition for a certain time, determined by the Father, the Creator and Lord of all things, and when this time of waiting is ended, the gates of Paradise could be opened up for them, so they could be admitted to participate in the unlimited glory and happiness of the Father. But the most beautiful the most powerful of creatures, after God, was filled with pride by reason of his strength and grandeur, and this very pride made him sin; and when he desired to be equal to God, he rebelled against him, thus beginning a rebellion in the entire world, whose consequences were, are, and will be, of such great seriousness, that no human mind is capable of comprehending it.

Sin: order overturned

The harmony of creation was overturned in such a way that it radically changed the established order; the entire universe was out of order because of this overthrow; even nature itself groans under the weight of sin.

After this rebellion of the invisible world, there followed the rebellion of humanity in Adam and Eve, augmenting overthrow of the preconstituted order, and giving origin to evil in the world, a catastrophe without precedent, also giving origin to suffering, to wars, to illnesses, hatred, offenses, death, violence, crimes; all this is a tribute to Satan from all generations. It is enough, my son, to recall the condemned souls and those that will be condemned; the perdition of one soul is much more grave than all wars, epidemics, revolutions and misfortunes of all kinds, of all centuries taken together. All of you cannot easily understand this, because you are not capable of comprehending what an eternity of torments means.

Reestablishment of order: Church and priesthood

Son, I, who am Love, could not permit such a ruin of human nature; thus the reason for the Incarnation and Redemption, wrought by the Word, whose finality is to reestablish the order that was destroyed, and to again offer the possibility of salvation to all the souls of good will.

With the Redemption, I established the Church, sacrament of salvation, and in the Church the priesthood, to form by means thereof my collaborators, who would constitute the spinal column of my Mystical Body.

One becomes a priest only by vocation

My son, just as men choose their collaborators, thus also I, the Word of God made flesh, choose my collaborators. Therefore: woe

to the intruders, woe to those not called. Woe to those who for human reasons and interests, introduce themselves among my called ones!

One becomes a priest only by vocation; to do so for any other reason, would not only be sinful, but sacrilegious.

Behold, my son, the problem of priestly vocations.

Just as my Father, in the design of Providence, puts different aptitudes and tendencies in the hearts of men, so that the great family of men may be complemented and integrated in the pre-established, harmonious order, so in a similar manner, in my Church, I place in the hearts of my chosen ones the precious and sublime germ of a vocation; a precious seed that should be cultivated and guarded, protected and developed, both by the one who receives it, and by all the persons bound to him, such as parents, tutors, etc.

In regard to many vocations that failed through the fault of those who had the duty of fostering them, those responsible will have to give an account. It is a notorious fact that pagan parents and de-christianized christian parents, very frequently oppose and resist vocations given by Me to so many souls, with most grave damage to the Church. What a tremendous responsibility!

For now it is enough, my son; we will soon return to this subject. I bless you; pray, and offer your sufferings so that there may be many workers in my vineyard.

November 26, 1976

REDEMPTION AND SANCTIFICATION FOR ALL

Write, my son:

In a message that forms part of the second book, "COURAGE, MY SONS," it was told you that the order established by God in the universe, demands that all things and all creatures should occupy their place, their order, and the finality for which they were created.

The Father, Creator and Lord of everything and of everyone, directs everyone and everything with wisdom, goodness and infinite love, to the attainment of his own finality in the harmony of creation.

Also in my Church, that was born and issued forth from my opened Heart, a human and divine society, earthly and heavenly, in harmony and uniformity with the Father, souls are called to participate, so that all of them, and each one, may attain their finality, which is their sanctification upon earth, and their glorification in heaven, in their own place, designated by God.

In a society, all the members do not do the same thing, nor can they; rather, each one, following his own aptitudes, or better said, following his vocation, realizes the action and the mission, that was willed and predisposed by the Supreme Ordainer for the good of all; and it is thus that creatures, although not always consciously, are integrated and complement one another, with an act of reciprocal love that resides in the depths of the human heart, of human society, in an interchange and reciprocal donation, which is essential for human nature to live together and to survive; it is an act of natural and rudimentary love that forms the basis of union, to make of everyone only one family, only one society, in which the different members should not consider themselves in relation to their personal benefit, but rather for the social benefit of everyone.

Mission of my Church

He who rebels against the designs of the Father, the Creator and Lord, the supreme Ordainer of all things and all creatures, violates divine and natural law, and sins gravely against God and against the brethren, that is to say, against society, giving origin to a series of personal disorders first, then social, of immense and unlimited seriousness.

For this reason, the present social ordering of the capitalist and communist nations, cries for vengeance to God. Men and Christians have trodden underfoot and infringed upon the pre-established order, despising the law and justice; God can tolerate them no longer, and they will be overthrown, in their collision with Christ, the Liberator and Redeemer.

After having established this, my son, let us return to the problem of vocations, which is a grave problem.

My Church is ruled fundamentally by the general principles upon which the great human family should be ruled, but my Church is distinguished from all other human societies by its being ordered as a perfect society, in which the human and the divine are found, are interwoven and are fused; for this reason it is different; it is raised above the families of the nations and above other human societies. Precisely because of this its mysterious nature, it is endowed with the finality of guiding and orienting, with the light of its truths, of which it is the depository and guardian, the nations who are upon the path of eternal salvation.

No other society, except my Church, has a similar mission; therefore, no other will have the same dignity and salvation. Let it be very clearly understood that the grandeur of my Church is not originated by ostentation, riches, pomp and exterior display, but rather, always and only by the mystery of its human and divine nature, by its mission in the world of guiding men and nations to the heavenly fatherland.

In the Church the priest has a place of primary importance

This is a most noble and arduous task, but one that can be realized. The mystery of the Church is also fused with the priesthood, which by its hierarchical institution occupies a place of primary importance.

From my priesthood there springs forth royalty: I am the most high and eternal King. Through Me all things have been made, and all belong to Me; and of this royal and eternal priesthood, I make participants all those who were chosen by my heavenly Father before the creation of the world, *ab aeterno*.

The chosen one, a human creature, is clothed with my divine and royal sacerdotal dignity, with the task, in my Church, of becoming my direct collaborator and co-redeemer, for the realization of the mystery of salvation.

My son, it is not possible to explain to you in human terms, the human and divine grandeur of sacerdotal nature, power and dignity, for your words and terms cannot be used to explain the divine, the supernatural, the eternal, the infinite... but attentive reflection, by my priests, about the mystery of which they are a part, may be of use to them, to make them more responsible and more attentive to their duties.

My son, it is enough for today; we will continue with our colloquy about this subject, that cannot be exhausted even when one speaks at great length.

I bless you, and with you I bless all those who are especially dear to you. Love Me greatly, and offer Me your sufferings and your prayers for the conversion of many of my priests.

November 30, 1976

VICTIM SOULS

My son, write:

Who are victim souls? What is the finality of victim souls? Why are victim souls unknown, except by very few souls? Why do victim souls frequently incur aversion and incomprehension, and at times, persecution, from those, who by reason of logic, should comprehend them and support them in all ways?

Who are they?

Victim souls are chosen souls, chosen by Heaven, by the divine Trinity, of whom they are converted into daughters and spouses; they are the souls most loved by the Father, and very intimately united to the Son and to the Holy Ghost.

They are the souls who, generously, very often, heroically, make a gift of their human life to God, conditioning their entire life to the divine Will, not desiring anything except what God wills of them, not desiring anything except God, the only exalted, true good of their souls, the Alpha and Omega of everything and of everyone and they offer and immolate themselves through love to God, the Highest Good, the reason and end of our life, to atone for their own offenses and for those of all the others.

What do they do? they ascend with chrst to the cross

Victim souls are privileged souls, who only seek to be. able to follow Christ, not only according to his words: "He who wishes to follow after Me, let him deny himself, take up his cross follow

Me;” they are not only content to follow Me on the way of Calvary but they even ascend with Me to the Cross.

They are brave, heroic and generous souls; they are souls who feel profoundly the sociality of the Church, and above all, of a Church that is weakened, and for this reason they offer themselves.

Victim souls are enlightened souls, who have understood that there cannot be love for God nor for the brethren; without suffering; they are the most faithful and authentic interpreters and realizers of the two commandments of Love.

Victim souls are those who, lifted up above the dense obscurity that envelops humanity, desire to raise themselves, and in reality do raise themselves upward, on high, to the highest part of the atmosphere, infected and corrupted by this materialistic humanity, and although they walk upon earth, their souls and their thoughts are above, on high, in heaven, and are all directed to God, with God, and in God.

Victim souls are lightning-rods of humanity. Woe to men; woe to the earth, if there were not victim souls! Divine justice would already have taken its inexorable course, leaving only ashes of everything and of everyone.

Why are they so little known?

My son, since genuine goodness, true virtue, avoids publicity, the noise of the world, the styles of living in the world, therefore they love to live in retirement, in secrecy, in silence, so that they are always ready to receive the voices and the lights that come from on high, to be able to conform themselves to the divine Will, which indeed wants them in the world, but hidden from the eyes of those who do not know them and who cannot comprehend them, and also because they, loving God so intensely, could not develop their colloquy with God except in their humble concealment.

They are still so little known, my son, because men, when they do not comprehend them, to their eyes they seem as if crazy and without sense; thus the world does not love them, but instead often despises them, laughs at them and avoids them, but in reality it fears them and rejects them, because their heroic abnegation announces a severe condemnation and a just warning, that consciences loaded with sin do not tolerate.

We, as fools... believed that...

One day men will have to rectify their thoughts and their judgments about victim souls, whom they voluntarily ignored and despised. One day men will see, just as the rich man saw poor Lazarus, resting in the bosom of Abraham.

One day men will look at victim souls and will say: "We, like fools, have erred from the way of truth. We thought that..." (Wisdom 5: 4-6).

My son, at other times I told you that my ways are different from your ways; he who believes in Me will not be lost in the obscure labyrinths of a world dominated by the evil one; he who believes in Me, let him follow Me upon the paths that I have traced out for everyone, with my life upon earth.

I bless you, son; love Me greatly. Come after Me, son; come and follow Me, and you will not regret it!

November 30, 1976

SACERDOS, ALTER CHRISTUS

Write, my son:

I desired to explain to you more clearly what a victim soul is, before telling you that every priest should be a victim soul.

This affirmation will arouse surprise in many and amazement in others, incredulity in others, that is to say, this affirmation will arouse different reactions, that will correspond to the various spiritual states of those who will read these messages.

Nevertheless, with great firmness I ratify, that every priest should be a victim soul.

In reality, my son, have I been, yes or no, the victim par excellence? Tell Me, son, am I not the pure, holy and immaculate victim who appeased divine wrath and who gave satisfaction to divine justice? And what is the priest, except an "ALTER CHRISTUS"? What are my priests, except my natural co-redeemers, and what co-redemption will be possible, if they do not become victims, just as I became a victim for your salvation?

Was I not the High Priest, and at the same time, the Victim, who immolated Myself for the life of the world?

Son, in a previous message I clearly explained what part the priest should have in the celebration of Holy Mass, and I said: Woe to the priests who one day will discover that in the Holy Mass they were unconscious protagonists, passive and only materially present, instead of having been consciously present and actively co-participants with Me.

My most holy Mother and St. John were present beneath the Cross, and they are present with Me, in every Mass!

To fuse oneself with the divine victim

If a priest is not present in the holy sacrifice of the Mass with the firm and efficacious will of offering himself, united with Me, to the heavenly Father for the remission of sins, the reason for the Sacrifice that is offered, the priest practically nullifies his priesthood of its essence, depriving it of its nature, of its sacerdotal character, mutilating his priesthood from its purpose. In fine, this priest makes sport of and mocks his royal priesthood, that I imparted to him. Imagine rather an assassin who makes sport of his victim, while tearing his body in pieces.

Son, what were pastors and educators doing, if they were not capable, if they did not know, how to impart to their seminarians the knowledge of the nature, essence and finality of the sacerdotal character?

Are not two spouses, who go to matrimony without knowing its nature and purpose, two unfortunate persons? A cleric who receives the priesthood, without knowing its essence in depth, its nature and its purpose, is much more than an unfortunate person, since he not only puts his own soul in danger, but a great number of souls, who are bound and linked to his priesthood in the design of the divine economy.

The priest should not only be victim, but rather he has been converted into a victim by the very nature of his priesthood; therefore if he rejects this, his condition of being a victim, he becomes a traitor of the mystery of the Redemption, like Judas.

The priest: a victim by nature of his very priesthood

Blessed is he who knows his magnificent and sublime vocation and priestly mission, and who with docility submits before the infinite Love of God, who deigned to raise him up from the dunghill and from the dust of the earth, to lift him and to elevate

him to the greatest and most sublime dignity that any creature could aspire to.

Blessed is he who, conscious of having been made a vessel of election, makes an effort, with Me, to follow Me to Calvary, in order to fuse his sufferings with those of the divine Victim, in order to be afterwards three times holy with the Victim, a liberator of such a great number of souls, freeing them from the yoke and tyranny of Satan.

Blessed is that priest who does not accept pacts nor compromises with the enemies of God, with the enemies of the Church, and with the enemies of his soul and his conscience.

Blessed is that priest who rejects all collaboration with the obscure forces of hell, and who walks upon the path of perfection and of holiness, according to my precept: "Be ye holy;" for if this precept of holiness is for everyone, it is clear and evident that it is thus in a very particular way for my ministers, for they should be holy and saints, in order to sanctify the others.

Then what is to be said about the formation imparted in the seminaries of today?

My son, what a frightful distortion, in the name of progress and of a subversive evolution, that is in clear contrast to my examples and teachings!

O pastors, who have yielded and who do yield passively, to so much spiritual perversion, do not think that you will escape from your most grave responsibilities; your sophisms are of no value, to shut the eyes of God.

Soon you will see with your own eyes, and soon you will pay out of your own pocket, for all the evil that you have not known how to prevent, nor desired to prevent, and for all the good that you have not realized.

I bless you, my son.

December 1, 1976

FUNDAMENTAL TRUTH

My son, it is I, Jesus; write and do not fear:

Yesterday I told you that every priest should be a victim who offers himself, together with Me, to the Father, for the remission of sins and for the deliverance of souls from the tyranny of the evil one; now then, do you think that this fundamental truth is inculcated in the seminaries?

Do you think that the pastors of souls ascertain and watch over the aspirants to the priesthood, so that they may be enlightened, and initiated about the responsibility, more divine than human, that they will one day have, as my ministers and administrators of the fruits of my Blood and of my Passion?

No, my son, one cannot communicate or give to others what one does not have. The orientation and formation given to aspirants to the priesthood today, is very different from that demanded by Me; even more, it is in the opposite direction. If the pastors and educators are not victim souls themselves, they cannot form generous and holy souls; the reason was given in the lines above.

A feverish dynamism: the heresy of action

I ask: But, my Jesus, there are extremely zealous pastors and priests, and they are not few!

- No, my son; for you I affirm that there are holy pastors and priests, but I also affirm that they are very few!

There are pastors and priests animated by a feverish dynamism, by the heresy of action; I do not judge by appearances, but rather I judge an objective reality, known only by Myself.

Victim souls love to speak to Me in an uninterrupted prayer; victim souls stand out very clearly from those who are not such. Today, my son, in the seminaries, in the religious congregations, little, very little, has remained of positive values; they have abolished the old regulations and have substituted them with new ones, almost all based upon heretical principles, not in conformity with my will, not in conformity with my Gospel.

Freedom does not mean license nor anarchy

Son, I will try to make you understand better: the concept of freedom has been confused with the concept of anarchy. What does freedom mean for many educators, for many priests and many pastors? They have changed freedom and have confused it with license; in this manner laxity has entered into the seminaries, and therefore the aspirants to the priesthood are not different, in most cases, from so many other young men, more or less materialistic, who deny nothing to the desires of the senses.

They see violent and pornographic motion pictures, immoral in many ways, and all impregnated and filled with materialism, sensual experiences of all kinds. "It is necessary to know life," they say, to be able to be in conditions of making one's own choice. Life, they say, is movement, and there is no life without movement, and also the life of man, a creature made to the image and likeness of God, is movement.

Man is free to make decisions and to move toward the good, and he is also capable of moving toward evil; this is no longer freedom; only when man decides and moves toward the good, does he realize the finality of his life, of his vocation, of his reason for existing, for he has been created for the good. He debases and destroys his freedom, and consequently his dignity, when man decides to do evil. Freedom does not mean license nor anarchy!

This, my son, is not comprehended, even by those who should teach these things.

A formidable moral and spiritual perversion

From the moment, my son, in which God places his seed in the soul of the one who was chosen ab aeterno, this seed should be watched over, protected and defended by the one who receives it, and also by those who, by the divine will, have the obligation of realizing his vocation, taking up their duty of educators with faith and with love.

Son, I affirm and I re-affirm, and it is I, Jesus, who affirms all this: I do not want to tell you, to what a point of moral and spiritual perversion they have arrived in certain seminaries, truly nurseries of heresies and of corruption. I am obliged to improve, to fertilize and to ameliorate a terrain, that is infected and terribly corrupted by so many evils.

You have done well, my son, in dissuading those who directed themselves to you, and who, in doubt, did not know how to resolve the problem of their religious vocation, from joining certain seminaries and certain religious institutes.

Only because of fear, because of human respect, and to avoid inconvenience, they have not attempted to resolve very painful situations, on behalf of those who had the duty of doing it, without worrying about anything. He who believes firmly, does not limit his conduct to the judgments of the world, but only to the judgment of God.

I bless you, my son; love Me greatly.

December 1, 1976

THE DIVINE HUSBANDMAN

The vocation to the priesthood is a mysterious seed of supernatural life, sown by God in the soul of the chosen one, so that the latter, under the guidance of his parents or of persons appointed by God, for this delicate work of gestation, may make the seed mature, until it attains its complete development.

For the benefit of the soul that carries within it this precious seed, so precious that no pearl of the world can equal it, one should make known to him the precious value of the gift; he should be guided to prayer; he should be oriented in his devotion to Jesus, really present in the mystery of infinite humility, wisdom and power, the Eucharistic mystery; he should be decidedly oriented to love, and to prayer to the Holy Ghost and to the Queen of Apostles, so that she may be the one who brings this vocation to its complete maturity.

In the period of gestation of one's vocation, the chosen soul should also be educated in the mystery of the Church, of which he is, and will be, a part and a living member, with vital functions.

Educators are collaborators with God

In general, God works by means of secondary causes; hence the reason for seminaries, religious orders and congregations, with the specific task of entering into action upon vocations, so that, by means of sacred and profane instruction, as instruments and collaborators of God, predisposed in the design of divine economy, to complete the formation and maturation of vocations, they may lead these vocations up to priestly ordination.

It was already told to you before, that it is not licit for anyone to disturb the order and harmony established by God, in nature and in grace; it was already said that to do so is a very serious rebellion against the Father, a rebellion that cannot remain with impunity, constituting a grave fault of pride and of arrogance; hence the grave responsibility of educators, of all educators, but particularly of those educators called for the most delicate work in my Church. For the latter, solid sanctity and perfection of life are required; it is evident that if this sanctity and perfection do not exist, they cannot communicate it to others; it is not possible to give, what one does not possess.

This sanctity and perfection of life contain within them an unquestionable orthodoxy, total fidelity to the Supreme Pontiff, and the wealth of many other Christian virtues. Educators should be persons beyond all suspicion, esteemed for their uprightness of life; in a word, they should be models of true Christian life.

Tremendous responsibility of educators who demolish faith

The pastors of souls have a grave responsibility in choosing the educators in their seminary. It is better to have a seminary closed down, than one entrusted to those who demolish the faith and Christian virtues, as unfortunately happens in many seminaries of our days.

Woe to those who have taken upon themselves the tremendous responsibility of a false and mistaken selection; by their incapacity and weakness, by their baseness or fear, they have become accomplices in the destructive work of Satan, of destroying souls!

Bishops and-educators will have to render a most rigorous account before divine justice, for all the evil of which they have been responsible, and let them not think that they will find mercy, for they have sacrificed the highest good of souls, for their own sake and for the sake of their own prestige; the misled priests and

the souls ruined by them, will rise up as witnesses, before the tribunal that allows no appeal.

My son, do not be astonished this time, if I am repeating things that I already taught you before, for it is necessary, my son, for all this that I tell you, to be written and spread; the welfare of my Church demands it.

They respond with diplomacy and glacial coldness

How many have deplored the tragic situation of seminaries and religious orders, infested with heresies! How many victims have offered and immolated themselves, so that a remedy may be obtained for such damage and such bitter disorder! But their sacrifice has been of no use, to change the glacial and diplomatic coldness of those who, for a thousand reasons, should have been extremely sensitive to this problem, of the greatest importance for the vital functioning of the Church.

The priests of the regenerated Church will have a very different vision of the nature, function and finality of their priesthood; they should be, and in reality, they will be, genuine co-redeemers, that is to say, constructors of my Kingdom in souls.

Now I bless you, son; do not fear; write everything. Put aside apprehensions; I will always be near you.

December 1, 1976

UNKNOWN REALITY

Write, my son:

What are they teaching in seminaries and in religious institutes? They teach a little of everything, and a distinction is not made between the sacred and the profane; I say even more: what should have an absolute pre-eminence, is often put in the last place; this fact is sufficient to comprehend how much evil and materialism have turned aside those who are responsible and the educators, from the finality of their vocation a finality to which consecrated souls should give their lives, energies and labors.

Yesterday I told you that priests, by their very nature, are victim souls, for the divine Master is totally and completely a Victim, and with an act of love and infinite mercy, he desires to share his royal, priestly power with his beloved souls; for he wants those he has chosen to be similar to him in love, and therefore, first, in sacrifice, and afterwards, in glory.

The priesthood includes such a compendium of powers, that the very hierarchies of angels remain astonished before it. The Archangel Gabriel, who stands in the presence of the Most High, feels highly honored for having been chosen as ambassador to the most Blessed Virgin, to announce to her the sublime mystery of the Incarnation, on behalf of God, three and one; and certainly this commission realized by him was the greatest that was accomplished in the visible and invisible universe.

They do not live in a supernatural manner

But when one ponders the royal power and dignity conferred by the Word made flesh upon his priests, the very angels are in

admiration and amazement; and Satan, together with his wicked legions, remains despairingly enraged and overthrown. They cannot comprehend how men, so very inferior to them, could be raised to such an exalted and sublime dignity.

All this is reality, my son, but a reality that is not understood, not accepted, not perceived, for which reason the demons laugh at human blindness and foolishness.

Why does this deplorable state of affairs exist?

How can a cleric live his vocation, according to this vision, if those who surround him as guardians, tutors, artisans and delegates of the work begun by the divine Sower, are the very ones incapable of living their vocation in a supernatural manner? How can they inculcate in others, what they themselves do not believe in, do not perceive, and do not live?

A vocation is like a small, delicate plant, and if it is surrounded by thorny brambles, they suffocate it and cause it to die. Today not a few educators in seminaries are worse than thorny brambles.

A vocation is a delicate plant that should receive light and heat, and heretical educators, marxist and materialist, refuse it light and heat.

A vocation should mature in an oasis

A vocation should not mature in the hubbub and bustle of modern life, interwoven with traumas, noise, laxity, and opposition. A vocation demands a conception and vision of life that is very different from that which the pagan world of today has.

A vocation should grow and come to maturity in an oasis; an oasis is surrounded by the desert and exists in a desert.

My son, how many vocations were lost, and how great a responsibility for those who were called to this fundamental

apostolate! How is it possible, my son, to conduct these vocations step by step along unknown pathways and fields?

In the regenerated Church things will change; I desire priests who are very aware and conscious of their grandeur and priestly dignity; I desire humble priests, who are well disposed to follow Me on the way of the Cross, and not upon the ways of the world.

They should know that the world is of the evil one, and that the evil one is overcome only with the humility of the Cross. Thus did I overcome it, and only thus will my priests be able to do so.

I bless you, my son; love Me intensely, and pray.

Offer yourself, so that grace may penetrate into the minds and hearts of so many priests, who are upon the road to losing themselves eternally.

December 1, 1976

ABSURD INVERSION

In certain seminaries the teaching of religion is considered as a secondary subject; the pre-eminence is reserved and given to the study of other profane subjects, such as psychology and pedagogy; this is completely mistaken.

Religious teaching should be considered as the body, the center of all teaching imparted to the aspirants to the priesthood. It matters little to Jesus, the divine Teacher, and to most holy Mary, Queen of the Apostles, if the ministers of God are learned in profane sciences, but it does indeed matter to them if they are learned in the science of God, without which there is no spiritual fruitfulness; without neglecting the knowledge of what can complement the formation of the future priest.

In seminaries the very first teaching, essential and indispensable, should be that of superiors and upright educators; of superiors who are not disposed to any kind of compromise, neither with themselves nor with the world.

Holy superiors and educators are needed, in the true sense of the word. In fact, no school of sanctity is possible, without the presence of holy men as teachers.

Now, my son, it is not for nothing that I spoke to you of a situation that has been overturned: the head is below, the feet above. Frequently there are heretical superiors and educators, and heresy flourishes and prospers in pride; pride is the concupiscence of the spirit, that sooner or later results in the concupiscence of the flesh.

Natural gifts are of no use, if...

Of Me it was truly written: “Coepit facere et docere;” (he began to do and to teach), and thus it should be said of all educators.

The pastors of souls should take great care, it is their obligation, to give seminarians spiritual direction free of all compromise of any kind.

It will be the principal task of the spiritual director, to make them understand that every priest should be a victim; that every priest has a great mission in the Church of God: to immolate his own self, with the annihilation first of his own ego, in opposition and clear contrast to the teachings of the world, that will never be in accordance with the teachings of God. Therefore, with the complete immolation of himself, according to the example of the Divine Master, of the saints and martyrs, in these models and prototypes, it is necessary for the aspirants to be inspired, and to be led to practice these teachings.

It will be the task of the spiritual director to make the aspirants aware that natural gifts are of no use, if they are not humbly placed at the service of God, for his glory, at the service of one's own sanctification, and for the salvation of the brethren.

It will be the task of the spiritual director to persuade the aspirants that no exterior activity, taken in itself and by itself, will be of use to sanctify and save souls. He who saves, is first and always God, who stands in need of nothing nor of anyone.

If he has chosen you as his co-redeemers, it is only due to his infinite goodness, to his infinite love, but you can never be instruments of salvation with the Redeemer, if you are not with him on the Cross; there is no alternative to produce fruitfulness in pastoral practice: either with him on the Cross, and with him victims for the remission of the sins of the world, and of the souls that you desire and yearn to save, or impostors and traitors of the mandate received and of the powers that were conferred upon you.

The crisis of priestly identity: an unforgivable omission

It is necessary that those chosen should be imbued with the knowledge of the grandeur, dignity and power of the priesthood.

Today priests, by an unforgivable omission and lack of formation, do not know what they are; they do not know the great power they can dispose of, for the welfare of souls, tormented and martyred by the wickedness of the demons.

It is necessary that those chosen should be profoundly convinced of their priestly character, that makes them fathers, teachers and conductors, of the great army of Christ the Redeemer.

It is also necessary that priests should be filled and saturated with a profound, solid, immovable faith, like a rock, in the real presence of Christ in the unfathomable mystery of his Eucharistic presence among you.

Woe to those who are chosen and who allow themselves to be infected and poisoned by rationalism and positivism! Their faith must be limpid and pure. When faith is infected, hope and love languish; this is the tremendous crisis that is sweeping away the entire Church, which has lost thousands and thousands of priests, and religious men and women; it is the greatest tragedy, that has mortally wounded the Church of today.

Only one thing is impossible to God: to do evil. He can do everything, except evil, because he is not capable of desiring it.

The real, personal and physical presence of Jesus in the Eucharistic mystery, is an indisputable reality; it is a mystery of infinite humility, of infinite love, of infinite power and divine wisdom. If a priest does not believe in this personal presence of Myself, Christ, then in his church he will never be capable of being a co-redeemer.

I bless you, my son; love Me greatly.

December 2, 1976

BRANCHES SEPARATED FROM THE VINE

My son, write:

Faith in my Eucharistic presence among you is not enough; no, son, not all priests who celebrate in sin, sacrilegiously, are without faith; the majority of them have it, in a weakened manner, but they have it. Nevertheless, they are terribly mediocre priests; they believe in Me, but they feel an aversion toward Me, caused by the state of sin in which they find themselves.

When a priest is in sin, he voluntarily interrupts the action of actual graces in his soul, that is to say, the impulses of grace that God, infinitely good, gives with liberality to souls in measure and proportion to their receptivity, and thus, while he shuts his soul to God, he opens it to the demon, who can then, without difficulty, influence the souls of the guilty ones, even to the point of making them his slaves.

If a priest does not feel himself attracted to the Tabernacle, he is a stem without a root; he is a branch separated from the vine. A priest who feels no attraction for the Tabernacle, where Love dwells, can have only a fruitless spirit.

Today, how many priests are there, my son, in this state of aridity and spiritual fruitlessness? They are so many, that you could not count them!

We have some allies

Son, I want to give you an explanation about the doubt that entered your spirit at this moment; you thought if a priest in sin has broken every relation with God, he can give nothing and can receive

nothing from God; he passes into the orbit of Satan , and then there will no longer be hope of salvation for them. Is it not, thus?

I answer you: It is not thus, my son; you shall never forget the great battle between the powers of evil and the powers of good the action of the Guardian Angel, of the holy patron saint, and the action of the blessed of Paradise. This battle is now unfolding; it is now happening, and it will end only at the end of time.

The souls in grace have the duty of not falling into sin, but the action of the darksome, forces of hell will not cease until, the moment of death.

Therefore it is not enough to believe in the Eucharist, an ineffable mystery, of which the priest is also an artisan, but it is also necessary for the priest to be conscious and aware of the role that God has reserved for him in this great mystery.

In Holy Mass the priest, with Jesus and with the Mother, is the protagonist of the mystery of the Cross, a participant of the royal and eternal priesthood of Jesus; he lives his priesthood in these moments as at no other time, with Christ and with the Mother, offering himself like Christ and like the Mother to the Father, for the remission of sins, and in this offering is the true and efficacious source of salvation, his own and that of other souls.

I repeat, that if a priest is not convinced of this supernatural reality, he is like one who throws a most precious gem of incalculable value into the garbage, not knowing and therefore not appreciating its beauty nor its worth.

This offering that the priest should renew with Jesus and with the Mother, every time that he celebrates, is very important, for it should be an efficacious offering, that is to say, it should cause the annihilation of his ego, as in Jesus and the Virgin Mary, and this means the moral and spiritual immolation of oneself. Did not Jesus do so in this manner? *NON MEA, SED TUA VOLUNTAS FIAT:* Let not my will, but thine, be done.

To be a magnet

This is what makes a priest holy; this is what makes a priest fruitful; this is the source of the fermenting leaven of grace for souls and for all pastoral action, that the priest should realize.

The priests of today, with the exception of the truly fortunate ones, are arid and sterile, fruitless dry branches, good only for burning, in spite of the very high fever that agitates them and makes them active to excess.

Holy Mass, celebrated in a perfect communion with Christ and with the most Blessed Virgin, with the same finality with which Christ continues immolating himself and the Virgin who offers herself, will be, for the genuine and holy priest, the terror of the demons, who will see themselves deprived of innumerable souls.

The holy priest who celebrates his Mass in union with Me and with the Mother, is the object of God's love, and at the same time a powerful magnet for all souls who need help and spiritual consolation. In him these souls will perceive the perfume of Christ; they will see in him another Christ; the good odor of Christ will go forth from him; it is in this way that the priest becomes a co-redeemer with Me, according to my Heart

I Only in this way will the holy priest be a priest without pretense, that is to say, without simulation; his limpid and pure soul will be the mirror of many, many souls.

The priest who is truly holy is, and will be convinced, that he alone is not responsible for souls, for his activity and for his apostolate, but rather he well knows, and is convinced, that the protagonist of Redemption is Jesus; the priest knows that he is a collaborator who was chosen, and believes deeply in the words: "It is not you who have chosen Me, but I have chosen you." (Jn 15, 16).

I bless you, son; pray, and love Me greatly.

December 3, 1976

PASTORAL PRACTICE THAT SHOULD BE REVISED

Write, my son:

I, Jesus, am God; I am infinitely simple; I love simplification; I desire simplicity in souls, and I also desire simplicity in my Church and in its structures, many of which will be re-structured.

My son, for the local churches, or dioceses, three structures will be essential.

Indispensable structures that a holy pastor should construct for his Church

1.- A seminary in which are received the aspirants to the priesthood. It will be a place in which aspirants will be admitted by holy priests; they will be places in which they will be directed toward a profound piety and study, naturally in an atmosphere of great faith, without any materialistic conception, without laxity and without anarchy.

2.- The pastor, who has in his care the salvation of the flock entrusted to him, will need a group of priests very skillful in delivering and freeing souls who are the prey of the powers of evil, according to the precept given by Me to my Apostles: "Go ye and preach the Gospel, and cast out demons."

The pastors of souls, who are now re-learning the Gospel, should be the very first in blessing those who are possessed; they will preside over this group of priests delegated for this duty. These priests should be among the best, animated by a spirit of faith, of piety and of mortification.

To this activity can be added religious teaching and the direction of a special school for spiritual directors.

3.- A necessary structure will also consist of a commission that will be in charge of the work of assistance; the members of this commission will be good and holy laymen; it will be directly presided by the Bishop, or through a person delegated by the Bishop, and none of its members will abuse the confidence placed in him, for to defraud the poor is a very grave sin, that will be punished by Me even in this earthly life.

Every structure is of worth, if the persons who form it are worthy. If a house is constructed with inadequate material or with a mixture lacking cement, it will collapse; therefore, the first great preoccupation of a pastor of souls will be to construct his church upon solid foundations and with materials that are resistant and good, that is, to surround himself with holy priests, and thus he will form a center of fermentation, capable of leavening and changing the whole mass.

A Bishop should do all this, if he wants to be consistent with his commission.

The grain of wheat is under the earth and it should die

What did I, Jesus, do at the beginning of my public life?

I chose my Apostles; and it was not by chance that I chose them. God never works by chance; he always works for a very precise purpose, and is never moved by petty calculations, as you men are with so much frequency; this lack of an upright intention leads pastors and priests off the right path.

O my son! many will be scandalized, and will not want to believe that an upright intention is lacking in pastors and priests, but how many acrobatics to rise in power; how many skillful

maneuvers to reach eminent posts, without ever reflecting that, sooner or later, they will precipitate themselves into a vacuum!

My son, if the situation in my Church has reached such a great crisis, one should not think that it is imputable to a particular category; the faithful, the priests and the bishops, all have their part in this responsibility, in different measure and proportion.

My son, the hour has arrived; the grain of wheat is under the earth,' and it should die; an extremely weak, small plant will sprout forth, that in time will become strong and robust, and will bring forth an abundant harvest.

Speak out, my son; say that the hour is near. I have repeatedly told you that, since I desire all to be saved, all should know of it, and all should prepare themselves with penance and prayer, for if you are not converted and do not do penance, I tell you that you will all perish.

My son, love Me with greater intensity; offer yourself to Me with what you possess, with what you are.

I bless you, and with you I bless all those who love Me.

December 6, 1976

I STAND AT THE DOOR AND KNOCK

My son, write:

What have many of my bishops and so many priests made themselves responsible for?

1.- They are guilty of the heresy of action, that is to say, of pseudo zeal beneath which vanity is hidden.

2.- They are guilty of having allowed themselves to be absorbed by exterior activity, at times even to the point of exhaustion; this does not correspond to a design of divine Providence, but rather to a subtle pride and to a cunning maneuver of the evil one.

3.- This offensive activity has not had, and does not have, a corresponding interior activity, and therefore the conviction has grown in them of being walls of support, without which everything is destined to collapse; in words more clear and simple: an exaggerated esteem of themselves, with a consequent lessening of confidence and abandonment in God.

4.- A refusal to reform themselves, and to reform their churches in a serious and efficacious manner, inspired in Gospel principles. This is a most grave fault, because there was not lacking to them, calls from on high, warnings, admonitions, and supernatural deeds and happenings.

5.- A comfortable prudence, by reason of which they prevented souls from receiving immense blessings, while they themselves committed numberless imprudences.

6.- Many of my bishops are saturated with rationalism and even with Marxism.

7.- I make the grave charge that they have always and only sought to make compromises, with the purpose of avoiding disturbances from above, and criticisms and rebukes from below, but these compromises are not from God; this behavior was not, nor ever will it be, that of his saints, for it is in opposition to my Gospel.

8.- They are also responsible for the anarchy that reigns in my Church.

9.- They are responsible for the contamination in the doctrinal, and often in the moral field, in many seminaries, and for the spreading of errors and heresies, thus making of the Church a formidable Babel, by reason of which they now understand only a little, and poorly.

10.- To whom should one attribute the multiple contradictions of modern pastoral practice, except to the pastors and priests, due to the ignorant and foolish use of their authority?

It was said that the principle of authority is defended and safeguarded by unrestrained anarchy, but I said that the exercise of authority should change, and that paternity and firmness can well be reconciled in a father and pastor of souls.

11.- It is a most grave fault of many bishops and priests, to have allowed themselves to be influenced by the diabolical modern life, in many cases approving it and blessing it; they, who were chosen for an action totally in opposition to it; they, who were chosen to counteract the darksome forces of evil and to oppose its destructive action in my Church; they, the bright lamps of the world, have allowed themselves to be overcome, and their light was extinguished by the darkness of hell; they, the ferment of life and leaven for the people of God; they, the salt of the earth, allowed themselves to become arid, and they have become paralyzed by the aggression of the demons.

12.- They are guilty of emulating the great and powerful of the earth, in their manner of governing; they are sly in their

diplomacy, forgetting that I, the eternal Word of God, the Redeemer of humanity, highest and greatest Ambassador of God before all of humanity, had only one kind of diplomacy, that of the truth; in contrast, they, by competing against and emulating the diplomats of the world, have become experts, and at times teachers, of lies. In reality, the diplomacy of the world is the art of lying. Therefore, this also is a tremendous responsibility.

The father of the prodigal son used the diplomacy of love.

I, Jesus, was not a governor in the three years of my public life; I never sought honors nor human approval; rather I, the good Shepherd, the father of the prodigal son, always and only had one desire: the adorable Will of the Father, and the deliverance of souls from the yoke of Satan, in whom today they no longer believe.

13.- To end, I should also impute to pastors and priests, as a grave fault, the lack of compassion for the suffering, for the sick, in mind and body, caused by the wicked and darksome forces of hell.

This is an unbelievable and inconceivable lack of compassion, in open and strident contrast to the Gospel teachings, to the examples given by Me, true God and true man, and to the powers that I gave to my Apostles and to their successors, of healing the sick and of casting out demons.

In all this, abuse and mockery have gone to the extreme limit!

Do bishops and priests think that I, the true God, have spoken useless and vain things? Do they think that I, Jesus, the true God, have pronounced words and imparted teachings that are not useful and not necessary at all times?

I am God; I am not conditioned by time nor by space; my teachings are valid for all generations; but what kind of faith do bishops and priests of this atheist, perverse and incredulous generation have?

How can my bishops think that the present times are different from the times in which I lived upon earth in my human nature?

Have they not realized that all modern progress, this material progress manipulated by Satan, has been of great use to Satan himself, as an instrument of disorders and of personal, social and world perversions?

Have my bishops and priests not realized that the finality of man is not in technology nor in material well being, when it is separated from the highest spiritual interest of all humanity?

Have not my bishops and priests understood all this, or perhaps it is more comfortable for them not to want to understand it, so as not to strike against the dark and mysterious forces of evil, against which, instead of using the weapon of truth, they preferred to use the diabolical weapon of compromise?

What have they done with their tremendous responsibility, that is imposed upon them by their priesthood, since they, being teachers, were, and are, the ones who have the obligation of putting souls on guard against the dangers, snares and cunning, that lie in the material progress of consumer civilization?

No, my son, do not be preoccupied by the truth; blessed are those who know how to accept truth with humility, for their own benefit and for the social benefit of my Church.

Unfortunately, my repeated calls have not been listened to, my invitations to search and question their consciences. They have all fallen into a vacuum!

My son, it is a tremendous thing to resist divine Goodness, that knocks at the door of souls, who wishes to save; a predecessor of theirs, Judas, resisted, and his resistance was his perdition.

I bless you, son; offer reparation, pray, and love Me intensely.

December 7, 1976

BROUGHT FORTH IN LOVE AND IN SORROW

Write, my son:

It is I, the Immaculate Virgin Mother; I am the Mother of the onlybegotten son, engendered from all eternity by the Father; in the fulness of time he was made flesh, in my most pure womb. I am the beloved Daughter of the Father; upon me he places his merciful glance. I am the Spouse of the Holy Ghost, who illumines me with his infinite love. I am, son, the Immaculate Conception, the Mother of my Jesus and yours also, (The Savior and Redeemer), I am your Mother.

I have brought you forth in love and in sorrow; and in love and in sorrow I continue bringing you forth. I love Jesus; my love for him is not explicable in human terms; you cannot comprehend it, while you are still upon earth. He is the true Son of God, and my true son. To love him, true God and true man, is for me a law of nature; it is for me an absolute necessity, more so than breathing in order to live is for you. I cannot stop loving God, one in his nature, essence and will, in a Trinity of persons.

My son, I am also the Mother of all of you, and therefore I love you all with the same intensity with which I love God, and while my love for God creates in me a happiness inexplicable in human terms, for in me love for the divine Trinity is perfect, I live in the Trinity; I live of the same divine Life, a participant of the divine perfections and of the very omnipotence, divine omnipresence and omniscience, by infused virtue and gift; for the love that I nourish for you it is not thus; for my love for you is bound to a suffering, that is also incomprehensible for you, insofar as you men are incapable of living your life of trial with the total fidelity with

which you ought to live, and because you men so gravely offend my God, and yours also, who is my Love.

I am the Immaculate Virgin, Mother of my God, one and three, and your Mother, but between you and me is your sin; and the sins of humanity.

With my Jesus I have freed and delivered you from the claws of the powers of evil; all of you, men, ungrateful, do not want to believe, and in your unlimited malice you continue offending Jesus, continuously piercing my Mother's heart.

Calvary continues, and with unspeakable sorrow I continuously repeat to the Father: "My Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do."

The offense made to my Son is a sword that penetrates into my Heart.

Not even tears of blood have been of any use, to soften the hardness of human hearts.

Tomorrow, December 8, is the feast of your heavenly Mother, and good children entertain their Mother joyfully on her feast; my children, celebrate the feast of the Immaculate; bring your joys, your sorrows, and your prayers before her; she is at the foot of the Cross, and looks toward you and blesses you.

Pray to her, and ask her favors; place your good resolutions at her feet; tell her that you want to be with her in life and in death; my children, be blessed and be persevering.

The hour is not distant; prepare yourselves with confidence. I, the Immaculate, will not abandon you to the ferocious jaws of the powers of evil, and I will save those who have honored me with faith, with fidelity and with the prayer of the holy Rosary.

Pray it every day with perseverance, and I, your Mother, will save you!

Son, I bless you; you know that with my spouse Joseph, we are at your side; children do not fear their Mother; rather, they love her.

December 8, 1976

THE SMOKE OF SATAN

Write, my son:

How many times have they said, or rather, repeated, the words of the Pope: "The smoke of hell has entered into my Church."

My Vicar Paul VI pronounced these words, that are so true, terribly true, but they have fallen into a vacuum; at the top levels these words should be considered and meditated upon; this should be done by bishops, for they are a fundamental column in the Church, of which they form the spinal column; therefore, according to the logic of reason and of faith, they should be the very first in accepting the words of the Holy Father and making of them an object of reflection and of meditation, to transfer them into a practical and realistic design. They should ask themselves, and search their consciences in depth, in order to comprehend whether these words of the Holy Father might constitute a serious inducement, a warning and a powerful call for them.

Son, once more I tell you, to avoid misunderstandings, that among my bishops there are not lacking, although there are not many, some holy ones, but the majority either do not listen to the words of the Pontiff, or if they have heard them, they have received them as something that was not related to them.

What did the Pontiff mean by these words?

They have eyes but do not see

I, Jesus, will explain it. Behold, my son, according to your human judgment, very few sins can equal the seriousness of the sins of a prostitute; it is not that I intend to justify any sin, for

every sin is always a most serious evil, but rather to make you see that in evil, there are also different degrees.

Behold, my son; do you remember the episode of the adulterous woman whom they prepared to stone? Adultery is a most grave sin, but I tell you, son, that the sin that was in the hearts of those who condemned her to stoning, was much, much more grave than that of the adulteress, for it was a sin of pride and arrogance, and pride and arrogance are the sins of Satan.

Then, what do the words of the Holy Father mean: “The smoke of hell has entered into the Church?” Smoke brings darkness; smoke causes cloudiness; smoke prevents one from seeing, for in the midst of smoke the eyes burn, and one needs to shut them even against one's will. Pride is the smoke that has entered into my Church, by reason of which many pastors of souls and priests do not see, nor even less understand, the sea of confusion and of contradictions in which they live. This is what Satan wanted, and he has succeeded, through his wicked actions. The judges of the adulterous woman did not understand their own selves; many bishops and priests do not understand their own selves, for they do not see the abyss that is about to break open beneath their feet.

He who believes will be saved

I do not wish to speak to you now of what I already spoke about at great length in other messages; the contradictions of modern pastoral practice are so great and so numerous, that many Christians see them and deplore them, but neither priests nor bishops see them, for they have fallen into the intricate net that Satan spread out in front of them.

My son, what causes Me sorrow is their obstinacy.

I have invited them many times to consider well their life in the light of the Gospel, from which they accept what is comfortable for them, and they ignore that part that makes them uncomfortable;

they do not see the smoke of hell that envelops them, for the words of the Holy Father have not even grazed their minds, that were directed, above all, to them, to the bishops and priests, and then to all the faithful.

My son, I see Myself obliged to tell you and to repeat to you, that I am not the one who desires the hour of purification, in which many resist believing, and they ignore Lourdes, Fatima, La Salette and other very numerous interventions of Myself and of my Mother. If they do not decide upon their conversion today, tomorrow it might be too late.

My son, behold the great desolation that exists in my Church; pray, and have others pray. Offer yourself; trust, and hope in my Mercy and that of my Mother, and all of you will not remain alone.

Those who have humbly believed, will be saved. Love Me intensely.

December 9, 1976

WHEN THE SENTINELS DO NOT KEEP WATCH

My son, write:

The bishops, with the Pope, are the guardians of the inestimable values of truth, that is to say, of that patrimony formed by my doctrine and by my word.

The bishops with the Pope are the natural guardians of the moral and spiritual values, freely given to my Church.

The bishops with the Pope are the guardians of the inestimable values of faith, of my doctrine and of the living word, for it is divine and eternal, and it does not change nor alter with the change and alteration of the times, as not a few think in my Church, such as the heretical theologians; yes, heretical, for they are proud and presumptuous. The bishops with the Pope are the natural guardians of the spiritual values of the Redemption, of my law, that does not change nor can ever change, for it is eternal and divine, and therefore no one, no one upon earth, not even my Vicar, has the power of manipulating it and putting it at the service of human pride and egotism.

The bishops with the Pope had, have, and will have, the sacred duty of a careful, circumspect and persevering vigilance, for these spiritual treasures are freely given by God to humanity, so that the latter may be emancipated from the tyranny of the prince of darkness, and thus deliver itself from evil, and raise itself to unite itself again to God, one and three, the Alpha and Omega, the Creator and, Lord of everything and of everyone.

It was, and is, the task of bishops, to protect the faith from the attacks of the darksome forces of evil, those which, mimicking God in their destructive action, make use of the very ones who, chosen

by God, should be devout, faithful and loving sons, zealous for his glory and for the good of souls, but unfortunately many consecrated souls, darkened by pride, the terrible and intense plague of my Mystical Body, have not been aware of the Satanic work of destruction and ruin of my enemies, who are your enemies and those of my Church, and when they noticed the danger, they did not react with due energy and strength, for they were afraid of losing their prestige; they were, and are, afraid of losing their “dignity.”

If a blind man guides another blind man...

My son, how can the propagation of error and of immorality be explained?

How can the multiplication of heresies be explained? How can the defense of laws against nature be explained, such as abortion, the right to prostitution, the defense of crime?

It is certain that voices of protest have not been lacking, from a few upright souls, but it is also certain that the mobilization en masse of my Church has been lacking, using all licit and acceptable means, either spiritual or material, for the defense of the divine rights, of truth, and of the good of souls. It is a most grave fault of bishops and priests, who did not react as they should have done, and, even more, many times, for reasons which it is better not to speak of, they themselves became indirect accomplices and instruments of evil.

Behold, my son, the genuine and visible contradictions of modern pastoral practice; all of this is so true, that because of this foolishness, the structures of the Church are in process of elimination or at least of crisis, while the structures of Satan are going forward full steam ahead, which are the structures of a society become atheistic and materialistic through Satan, for the spreading of all wickedness, doctrinal, moral, and often even physical.

Oh, how much blindness and weakness in my Church; the saints and martyrs were not, nor will they be now, nor ever, among the cowardly and faint hearted!

The enemies of God and of the Church have united to do evil; if my bishops and priests would have united in like measure, to do good, the face of my Church would not be what it now is.

Tremendous responsibility for the grave omissions

It is certain that the justification and affirmation made before Me, the eternal judge, that the means of modern progress, in particular the means of communication, are responsible for the evils that exist in the bosom of my Church these affirmations are of no value. I am God, and I know very well all the roots of the present crisis. I know very well its diverse origins; therefore I say that the justifications given, are of very little use before my Divine Justice.

These very means and this very technology could be used for good, and could be used to detain evil, if a living faith, purified from rationalist or marxist foolishness, if a practical and pure faith would have been opposed to the forces of evil.

In my Judgment, it will be I Myself, who will evaluate the degree of responsibility, collective and personal, of my priests and of my bishops.

All evasion will be useless; no one can escape the Judgment of God, nor will they ever do so. In the consciences of many pastors and priests, there are tremendous responsibilities; I cite the most grave omissions that have existed, in detaining and hindering the forces of evil, for they should not only be detained, but also counter attacked, with all the means that I, Jesus, and my Mother, have insistently taught you, by example, by humility, and by penance.

I repeat once again, that they have substantially taken out all the strength from the rule of Christian life. Life is a trial; life is a battle

against the darksome forces of hell that ensnare it. To take the substance from this truth, is to make Christianity insipid; it takes the strength out of the Redemption and empties it of its essence.

No, my son; it would be much better and wiser, not to rebel, but rather to humbly repent of all the errors that were committed.

I bless you; love Me intensely.

December 9, 1976

MEMENTO, HOMO

My son, write:

I, Jesus, the Son of the living God, should intervene once more to remind Christians, my priests, and the successors of my Apostles, that they are no other thing, except a handful of ashes, a mixture of putrefaction.

It now seems that this salutary truth, is no longer a motive of meditation nor of preaching; nevertheless, the Holy Ghost has recommended it, since it has such great power of conviction and persuasion, for it is not an abstract truth, but a very concrete one; and man, if he so desires, can draw from it valuable experience.

Son, the deceitful and cunning workings of the evil one seem to have atrophied souls, making them incapable of drinking from the crystalline and pure fountains of revelation. Do not Christians, and so many of my priests and pastors, know what in reality they are?

Are they blinded, even to the point of not understanding the tremendous reality that, without God, they are pure nothingness, that they are worth nothing and can do nothing?

Do they not know that they cannot even prolong their life one minute more, than what was eternally decreed? Do they not know that death might arrive at any instant?

Vanity of vanities

Son, wisdom is a great and marvelous gift, that never grows old, and he who possesses it remains eternally youthful in his soul. Pastors, ministers, and the faithful, should ask it from him who can grant it, the Holy Ghost.

Wisdom is a light, capable of putting to light the darkness that springs from pride and from the vanity of man, who is not even aware of it. The contagious fever that animates this wayward and evil generation by its incredulity, has made it forget the demands of supernatural life, of the life of grace, the demands of the Spirit, and also those of wisdom.

Poor Christians, poor priests, poor bishops!

Listen, my son, if I could make you see the rooms where so many of my ministers work and rest, you would find piles of books, newspapers and magazines of all kinds and types; in this case one should remember what was said of the Hebrew priests: do what they say, but not what they do; however, you would find very few books of solid piety. Wisdom, a marvelous gift of the Holy Ghost, has vanished, for it cannot exist nor dwell in souls that are in a crisis of faith.

Son, it is necessary to remake everything from the foundations; this is what a great Pope, Pius XII, said: if a great Pope, a holy Pontiff, has said one must remake everything, this means that what is harmful and corrupt has become generalized, both at the top and at the bottom.

Many do not want to admit this, for to admit it would mean accepting in part the fact of being responsible for this disastrous situation, and also to admit it, one needs a degree of humility that they do not have, for if they had this virtue, with which I conquered Satan and his legions, they also would have conquered the forces of evil.

They do not want to believe

No, son. God is longanimous; he is good, patient and merciful, while ungrateful men do nothing else except abuse this infinite goodness, but men, under the dominion of Satan, are walking toward the abyss that will devour them.

They have rejected, and are rejecting, the truth and light, and he who walks in darkness is not aware of the precipice that will swallow him.

There is a frightfully tragic aspect in all this perversion, an aspect whose iniquity is without limits, whose perfidy is kept diabolically hidden from the majority, from the victims of the demon, of his unlimited hatred, by which the forces of hell rule tyrannically over this poor humanity, my Church not excluded; they do not want to see this tragic side; they do not want to believe, although they are suffering the evil consequences of it.

I ask: Then, my Jesus, does hatred have the supremacy over love? Then light will not have supremacy over darkness? Will error have supremacy over truth?

Answer: No, my son; it will be men themselves who will provoke the imminent conflict, and it will be I Myself who will destroy the forces of evil to draw good from all this, and it will be the Mother, most holy Mary, who will crush the head of the serpent, thus beginning a new era of peace; **IT WILL BE THE ADVENT OF MY KINGDOM UPON EARTH.** It will be the return of the Holy Ghost for a new Pentecost. It will be my merciful love that will defeat Satan's hatred. It will be truth and justice that will prevail over heresy and over injustice; it will be the light that will put to flight the darkness of hell.

I bless you, my son; love Me intensely.

December 10, 1976

THE HOLY FEAR OF GOD

My son, write:

If God could change his teachings, he would no longer be God; the Word of God does not vary; it does not change, nor ever will change; it is eternal, like God. Now then, God has given men a norm of life: the commandment of love, and he also said that the love of God should be united to the fear of God.

Just as love is a gift that it is necessary to ask for without interruption, so also the fear of God is a great gift. Fear the Lord, who passes! But the men of this truly perverse generation have altered everything and are trying to demolish everything.

Today the fear of God is no longer spoken of; they speak of the love of God, but not of fearing him, for they say that fear does not harmonize with love, nor can it do so; in the same way, in their foolishness, they find justice and mercy irreconcilable. Therefore, they find the love and fear of God irreconcilable. In fine, today they accept the things that are comfortable, and they reject the uncomfortable things.

This is the absurd behavior that pastors, priests and christians have adopted in relation to God. In this absurd behavior the cunning of the enemy is evident, for he strives to demolish God in the spirit of men, making use of their own foolishness and stupidity, and in demolishing the structure of the Church, stone by stone. Who speaks today of the fear of God? Who speaks of divine justice? Who speaks of the presence of Satan in the world, who with his rebellious legions directs the battle against God and against men, finding, unfortunately, collaborators among them, even among consecrated souls, including bishops?

Woe to those who defy the wrath of God!

God is terrible in his wrath. Woe to those who defy the wrath of God, resorting to a comfortable concept, that in God there is only love and mercy!

Many condemned souls would like to turn back, to revise their concepts, now that they see and comprehend with all clarity the astute deceit of Satan, and his ferocious wickedness.

There is a permissive will that explains very well the Lord's indignation for his unfaithful people: wars, revolutions, epidemics, earthquakes, and so many other calamities, come from the demon, and are permitted by God, for his providential and most wise ends.

The 70 years of the Babylonian captivity were permitted by the indignation that the many sins of the Hebrew people had provoked. The destruction of Sodom and Gomorrha did not come from God: no evil ever comes from God, but always from hell, along with human complicity and perversion. Sodom and Gomorrha and innumerable other punishments, were not promoted, but rather permitted by God, for the repentance of men. The great flood itself was provoked by hell, with the complicity of corrupt men.

Love cannot permit the extermination of humanity

Men say that they do not fear God. This is a tremendous blasphemy, whose terrible consequences will have to be faced upon this earth, and later beyond earthly life.

It is just as in times past times of blindness, times of darkness, for they are times of pride.

This human nature, that is less than a worm that crawls upon the slime and dust of the earth, that lasts for the space of a day, made haughty with its knowledge and technology, dares to defy the Creator and Lord of the universe. How much longer, my son!

I am Love, and Love cannot permit the ruinous destruction of humanity, that is desired by Satan. I am eternal and immutable Love, and therefore I cannot desire the eternal ruin of souls.

Hell will be defeated: my Church will be regenerated: MY KINGDOM, that is a kingdom of love, of justice and of peace, will give peace and justice to this humanity, subjected to the powers of hell, which my Mother will defeat.

A LUMINOUS SUN WILL SHINE upon a better humanity. Courage, therefore, and do not fear anything.

Pray, and offer reparation; offer yourself to God. I bless you.

January 2, 1977

SEEK AND YE SHALL FIND

Write, son:

To discover the truth is much more than discovering a great treasure; man in his foolishness, originated from his pride, ignores all this; for this reason he does not seek it with the indispensable humility of spirit, and when he does not seek it, he cannot find it.

There are men who seek it, but they do not do so with the essential spirit of humility, that cannot be substituted, without which every effort becomes vain and useless.

My son, once again I should repeat to you, that the very ones destined by Me to be the light of the world, the salt of the earth, the leaven that ferments, because they lack this spirit of humility, have become filled with a formidable darkness. For this reason they not only do not see, but they do not even comprehend the spiritual truths and realities, that they should see with great clarity, with intensity of faith and with ardent love and zeal, they should live and transmit to others. I refer to many bishops, and to so many priests of my Church.

Because of this culpable foolishness and darkness, a tremendous crisis of faith and morals has come to my Church, by reason of which it has been flooded with errors and heresies, in such number that it does not find a precedent in the past; but what is most paradoxical and absurd, is that they seek the causes of this crisis in exterior things, naturally without success. They do not see the evil that assails them, and by which they are affected. If they only possessed knowledge of what is hidden from their eyes, because of their pride, they would be astonished, and would have to acknowledge that very humble, simple and hidden souls, who

did not receive the gifts inherent to episcopal or priestly ordination, deprived therefore of the gifts received by all bishops and priests, see revealed truths with clarity and perceive their value; these souls suffer because of the destruction that pride and ambition have realized, and do now realize, in my Mystical Body.

Presumption and pride: roots of the crisis of faith

Son, I desire to be more clear: Do they believe, or not, many bishops and so many priests, in the reality of the continuous battle, caused by the rebellion of Satan and of his legions?

They believe in a natural manner, but not in a supernatural one; that is to say, they know what the Bible, the Gospel and tradition say in this respect, but this knowledge is deprived of its soul, that is, of that light that springs from wisdom, a gift of the Holy Ghost, received in ordination, but this light is suffocated and destroyed by presumption and pride.

Behold, therefore, confirmed what I said: they seek the reason outside of themselves, and they get involved in so many initiatives, meetings and conventions, all useless and fruitless. Satan has clipped their wings, and they flutter around, but they cannot undertake the flight toward spiritual conquests to which they were called, and for which they were clothed with great dignity and insuperable power.

Poor unfortunate beings! They do not see; they do not comprehend; they stumble in the most profound darkness, defenseless against the very real, obscure and mysterious powers of evil. They are the cause, perhaps not the only one, but certainly the most serious one, of the many evils in my Mystical Body.

The enemy triumphs and laughs; he, Satan, with his legions, used the most deadly weapon: his pride, and by it has contaminated the world, and the Church in the world.

Bishops and priests who know the Bible, Gospel and tradition in a natural manner, I repeat, not supernatural, have been converted into beings harmful to the Church, for this diabolical poison, covered with the cape of a false humility, produces its demolishing effect.

Son, now you can better understand the root of the many evils that lead souls to perdition.

To whom should one attribute the approaching hour of purification?

Let the bishops and so many priests answer these questions:

1.- How do they believe in the words of the Bible about the great battle fought between the faithful angels and the rebellious demons?

2.- How do they believe in my commission, given to the Apostles, to go throughout the world, to convey my words of life, to cure the sick and to cast out demons?

3.- How do they believe in the tremendous battles fought by all the saints, in the course of the centuries?

4.- How do they believe, not a few bishops and so many priests, in the many physical and spiritual evils that afflict humanity, and how do they explain them to their flock?

5.- Do they not know, that every evil is an imperfection, and therefore, as such, cannot come from God?

My son, if they do believe, and when they believe, they always only believe in a natural way and through human knowledge, not by divine wisdom, and for this reason they have not known how to organize the battle against hell, that today is nearly the lord and master of humanity and of my Church, without opposition.

The hour of purification draws near. To whom should it be attributed?

Son, enough for tonight. I bless you, and love Me intensely.

January 3, 1977

WHAT FAITH?

Let us continue the previous message, my son:

Why is it, my son, that many bishops and so many priests, nearly all of them, do not give blessings?

It is because their faith is simply human, just as their virtues are only human; consequently their blessings, if we admit that they give them, would be simply human acts, deprived, therefore, of their genuine soul of faith; consequently, they are sterile and ineffective.

I told you repeatedly in preceding messages, that the hour of laying the axe to the root has arrived; but to be able to realize this inward act of fructification, it is necessary to recognize the roots and to cut them out. For this reason, I explained to you yesterday with greater clarity, who the enemy is who should be fought, without truce and without hesitation, without fear nor timidity, without mercy.

Satan, who is pride personified, and his diabolical legions, have contaminated the world with this very evil; they have contaminated all of humanity and my Church. All physical, moral and spiritual evil has only one, single root: Satan.

Satan, who is wickedness, with his legions, superior in nature to human nature, with deceit and cunning, goes growling about the souls of men, giving particular attention and care to the souls of the consecrated, to bishops and priests, to religious men and women, so as to sow greater destruction in the Church, and to cause the loss of a vast number of souls.

In fact and in reality, the perversion is greater and more intense in the christian nations, than in the non-Christian ones!

They seem to be alive, but they are not

These petty demons are incomparable teachers, because of the superiority of their nature, because of their mastery in lying; it is relatively easy to lead christians astray, and even priests and bishops, off the right path, in the name of dignity, in the name of a good reputation, and often in the name of duty; they fill them and saturate them with falze zeal, with an ardent desire of activity; and thus they neglect piety, the interior life, and they always put great emphasis on exterior activity; little by little they end in forgetting God, whom they substitute with their own ego.

Exteriorly you think they are alive, like mannequins in store windows, but in reality they are not so; they seem good to you and even holy, but they are neither good nor holy; they substitute Me, the eternal Word of God, and they behold Me sketched in the depths of the centuries, but they do not perceive Me as one who is alive, genuine and real, present in the person of my Vicar, whom they love very little, whom they rarely listen to, and they almost never transmit his wise words to their priests and their faithful.

In preceding messages I told you that to exorcise and ward off such great wickedness, I traced out with my earthly life, with my words, with my examples, a most secure path of humility, of poverty and obedience, of prayer, of mortification; they did not want to take this path, and they became lost in the tortuous labyrinths of pride and of ambition.

For this reason alone, son, they have remained deaf to my calls; for this reason they have resisted, and they do resist, my warning and my invitations to conversion.

They, great masters of the spiritual life ... in need of conversion?

Nevertheless, I indicated the remedy for their extremely grave evil: pride can be overcome only by the opposite virtue: humility.

I have given you an example

I, Jesus, true God and true man, have preceded you with examples: I am a mystery of infinite humility, present in the Eucharist.

Are bishops and priests ignorant of this?

If it is so, it is a confirmation of the darkness in which they are submerged; if it is not, then how can one explain their absurd and paradoxical behavior, in strident opposition to Me, the Word of God, the Savior and Redeemer of humanity?

How can one explain, son, the collapse of all the spiritual fortresses in my Church: seminaries, orders, religious congregations, convents, monasteries?

How can one explain professionalism, that I already pointed out to you in another message? How can one explain their diplomacy, copied from the world, that may be defined as the art of lying and of hypocrisy, even to the point where they say that a good diplomat should convince his listeners of the very opposite of what he says?

My son, we are in the faction that is the very opposite to what I taught: my diplomacy was that of the truth, even when the truth carried Me to the Cross.

They have completely forgotten what is said in my Gospel: if it is yes, Yes! If it is no, No! This is my diplomacy.

I repeat: it is the diplomacy of truth, removed from all personal interest; it is a component of genuine love, not apparent; of the genuine love that tends to the well being of the others, and not to safeguard one's own prestige or personal dignity.

My son, how could they have reached such perversion, covered with the cape of zeal and sanctity?

The answer to these questions I already repeated so many times: pride, and the open, or even worse, tacit, rejection of God; this is the greatest of all sins.

I bless you, my son; offer reparation, and love Me intensely.

January 5, 1977

TO CONTINUE WITH PERSEVERANCE

Write, my son:

It is I, Father Calabria, a brother of yours in the priesthood; I want to thank you for remembering me daily, and for the love that unites to Love; I mean that I have not remained inactive, but rather I have done much for you, and I will continue interceding before our Mother, so that she, who can obtain everything from God, three and one, may obtain the help and consolation you need, and thus you will continue with perseverance, desiring and realizing the divine Will, before all else, and above all things.

You should pursue the design that God prepared for you *ab aeterno*. I know the difficulties that the powers of evil make for you, but what can these unclean beings do to you, if you remain tenaciously united to him?

They want to frighten you, as they did to me in the course of my earthly life; how many nights of insomnia, how many disturbances, how much weariness they caused me. But all and each one of their efforts fell into a vacuum, and they, proud, vile and presumptuous, received defeat after defeat.

Father Octavio, pastors of souls and so many priests who should have been like pioneers and strategists in this battle, have deserted their ranks, betraying their commission, so great and so noble; they do not believe and they do not see; therefore it is necessary to pray, and to have others pray for them, for it is necessary to continue in the battle against incredulity; it is necessary to persevere in the battle against the powers of evil, with the means that you have at your disposition, of great value and efficacy.

In his pride and foolishness the enemy thinks that he has victory in his hands, over the divine Savior and his Church, and he is doubly flushed with pride, because of the success he has had with the consecrated souls; he provokes his unclean followers against all of you, who are fighting him and opposing him with determination.

Also send blessings to the good and holy priests with your crucifix; he, the demon, knows that this indicates the beginning of a new pastoral practice, entirely centered in the very reason for the Incarnation, Passion and death of Jesus, true God and true man.

Do not stop because of the difficulties that you will find and that will not be lacking; you are in the truth, in what is just; therefore, proceed with order and firmness. Tell the priests to give blessings, and also to the upright laymen who desire to take an active part in this crusade, for it is necessary to procure help and support, asking the good for their prayers and sufferings, for the support of those who battle the holiest of all wars.

Fr. Octavio, if you do not have connections on earth, let it console you to know, that you have Heaven on your side.

Fr. Calabria.

January 10, 1977

SAINT MICHAEL, DEFEND US IN THE BATTLE

Write, my son:

I want to recapitulate what I said in preceding messages about the creation of the angels.

I, God, am infinite Love, of love that by its very nature has the necessity of an act of love; therefore I created a vast number of most beautiful spiritual creatures, upon which I poured forth my love.

But before admitting them into everlasting participation in my kingdom, I submitted them to a trial. Unfortunately a huge number did not pass the trial, as two thirds desired and knew how to do so; Satan placed himself at the head of the rebels, with a certain number of angels; Saint Michael placed himself at the head of the good angels.

There was a great battle in heaven: a battle of the intelligence and will; this is something difficult for you to form an idea of. The defeated angels were converted into horrendous demons and cast into hell, devoured by the concupiscence of the spirit, filled and saturated with an implacable and undying hatred, fomenters of all the most vile passions, in which they are frozen, without any hope of repentance; they have given life to evil; they are totally filled with wickedness, with which they identify themselves.

Since they cannot pour out their hatred upon God, they vomit it continually upon humanity.

The fall and the promise

After the creation of Adam and Eve, they began their great attack to take possession of humanity, in the very first parents; it

was the insane dream of Satan: the conquest of a great, unlimited kingdom, in which he could exercise his sovereignty, thus emulating God. The ferocity of the demons is merciless and without pause nor rest. The astuteness that he used upon the first parents was very successful; in your human language you would call it a coup d'état. In order to impede their insane ambitions, God intervened, with the promise made to the first parents of the Redemption, and thus began the mystery of salvation, with all its circumstances, just as the Bible narrates.

In the fulness of time I, the eternal Word of God, begotten from all eternity by the Father, became flesh in the most pure womb of the Virgin Mary; Satan was afraid, and conjectured that his kingdom was threatened, and he intensified his hate against the hidden enemy, about whom he did not have complete knowledge; his desperation and hatred were directed against Me, Christ, and against my Church, from the moment in which he obtained more precise knowledge of it.

His despairing hatred toward the most holy Virgin is just as great and ferocious, because:

1.- She substituted him and took the first place that he once had, in the invisible and visible world, as the first of all creatures after God.

2.- Her FIAT made Redemption possible, and dealt a severe blow to his kingdom, that he established over humanity by his deceit and cunning, in misleading the first parents.

3.- Another motive for his implacable hatred toward the most holy Virgin originates in the fact, that his humiliating defeat was inflicted on him by a fragile creature, a woman, exceedingly inferior to him by nature; this was, is, and will be, eternally, a torment greater than all the torments of earth, something incomprehensible for all of you; such a torment would kill any human creature, even if he had to suffer it for one instant.

**The demons are tremendously perverse
and frightfully astute**

They are unclean beings, incapable of truth; they always lie; they incite men to evil, arousing sadism, passions, and the concupiscence of the spirit and of the flesh.

Not all are equally potent or powerful, but all are tremendously perverse and frightfully astute. This astuteness originates by reason of their corrupt intelligence by the superiority of their nature, that has succeeded, with a perfidious tenacity, in destroying in the spirit of man all notion, or nearly all, of their own existence. For this reason, nearly all men, no longer believing in their existence, have ceased battling against them, a battle in which I, the eternal Word of God made flesh, died on the Cross.

This is the true cause of the destruction and ruin of the Church, of the crisis of faith that sweeps away bishops, priests and the faithful.

The demons are afraid only of God, of the most holy Virgin and of the saints (those who live and desire to live in the grace of God); they ridicule and laugh at all the others.

Their great success lies in having created in all of humanity, a materialistic, atheistic civilization; their success is only temporary, since the purification is drawing near, with great and formidable steps.

The men who go to hell also become demons; just as the demons, they are frozen in evil in aeterno, in hatred, and in every other passion.

I bless you, son; love Me intensely.

January 12, 1977

THE MYSTICAL BODY OF CHRIST

Write, my brother; I am Don Orione.

Could my voice be lacking in the chorus of my other brothers who spoke to you? Of course not. I also desire to express some ideas that could be of use to you in performing your duty, and especially in these moments, truly crucial, that all of you, members of the Church militant, are now living.

Others already preceded me in indicating to you the remote and proximate causes of the crisis of faith, that today afflicts the Church; the evil is so great, that it deserves a keen and precise diagnosis, a truthful evil diagnosis.

Truly, the Church suffers today in its nature of the Mystical Body of Christ; the head of this Mystical Body is Christ himself, a head who is really and personally present in his divinity and in his humanity. Its founder, Christ, who can no longer suffer physically, rather suffers spiritually and morally, on account of the sins of Men, who repudiate his Redemption, his infinite Love; this is paradoxical, absurd, and the height of madness.

Jesus, the eternal Word of God made man, is not an impostor nor a dissembler; he is the truth, the total truth. How many times he has realized extraordinary interventions, in order to make men comprehend his love, men who are distracted, indifferent and apathetic, and sometimes even evil and perverse, filled with hatred against him!

They are afraid of believing

How many times he has complained, to souls who are beloved by him; in numberless apparitions to saints, to whom he has confided his infinite sadness and suffering, for the ingratitude of Christians, for the ingratitude of consecrated souls, priests, religious men and women!

To Saint Margaret Mary he said: "Behold this Heart," (showing his Heart encircled with thorns) "that has so loved men, and in return I receive only offenses, ingratitude and scorn." Did he not manifest himself shedding so much blood?

You yourself and others are witnesses of this. To so many others he has shown his Heart, encircled with thorns, and what did he mean with these thorns?

These manifestations, testimonies of his sorrow and of his infinite sadness, do not count for anything, especially in these times of darkness. In spite of all this, consecrated souls and even bishops remain skeptical, apathetic, and passive.

They do not believe (crisis of faith); they do not believe, and they do not want to believe; they are afraid of believing; they do not want to admit the supernatural, because of all the inevitable consequences that this would bring; here I allude to the consecrated souls, precisely to those who should bear witness to him before the atheistic world. It is precisely the consecrated souls who so greatly sadden the merciful Heart of Jesus, and make him suffer so much.

If to all this apathy, indifference, coldness, and incredulity of the consecrated souls, you add the uninterrupted avalanche that they pour out upon him, of their sins, crimes, obscenities, transgressions of all kinds, as in Gethsemani, that are committed by Christians, and by men of the entire world, you could conjecture his immense, infinite suffering.

For one who loves souls infinitely, for whom he has suffered infinitely, and continues suffering, there is not, nor can there be, a greater sorrow, than to see such a vast number of these souls becoming putrefied, and falling into eternal perdition.

The Pope beneath the weight of the cross

Brother, how unspeakably great is the suffering of the invisible head of the Church! In different measure, but also unspeakably intense, is the suffering of the visible head of the Church, the Roman Pontiff. He is at the very top, and from the top he sees the Church, as no other mortal sees it.

He sees the pride with which it is filled and saturated; he sees the darkness that envelops it entirely; he sees the lacerations that divide and tear it; he sees the errors and the heresies that presumptuous theologians have flooded it with; he sees the spiritual and moral laxity, the anarchy in which it is discussed; he knows the scandals; he knows the hatred and the conspiracies that are contrived in the shadows by his enemies; his heart is as if crushed and torn asunder; only a very special grace and divine assistance have prevented him from succumbing so far.

If to all this, you add the insincerity of those who are, and should be, closest to him, then you will understand how the measure of his suffering has reached the limit.

Many bishops and nearly all priests ignore the immense sufferings, both of the invisible, and of the visible head of the Church.

If the motives of suffering for the visible head of the Church are so many and so grave, brother, consider how infinitely more grave are those of the invisible head, for he not only sees them all together, as does the visible head, but he sees the personal wickedness of each one of all the members of his Mystical Body and of all humanity.

What escapes even the sharpest human eye, does not escape the divine eye.

Tremendous spiritual anemia

My brother, the Church suffers in its saints and in its just members; they suffer in the measure in which they love; they suffer because they are conscious of the intense sorrow caused to them because of the grave spiritual anemia that affects bishops, priests, and consecrated souls in general.

The saints and the just suffer because the efforts of the powers of hell are concentrated upon them, and at times they subject them to real martyrdoms.

Brother, I did not tell you everything; it would be too long, but I want to remind you that the healthy members are subjected to sufferings that are not light, and also the common faithful, who feel moral and spiritual aversion toward the cold, and often evil behavior, of many priests.

In spite of everything, I advise you not to permit yourself to become discouraged, or influenced or frightened by those who make so many efforts to do so; do not worry about human foolishness. I would not have accomplished anything during my life upon earth, if I had listened to the voices of men; you need to listen carefully to the voices that come from on high; these are the ones I always obeyed, and it was in this way that I became an instrument in the design of providence, for my personal sanctification and that of a large number of other souls.

Courage, brother, the earthly road is very short; but the reward that awaits you is eternal.

You are not alone; we are with you and with your friends, for we have preceded you into the house of our common Father.

February 20, 1977

LIGHT IN DARKNESS

Write, my son:

God reveals his omnipresence, his omniscience and his omnipotence in the universe. Men, confused and stunned by the evil one, or rather, human nature, stunned by the evil one, struck down and infected with original sin, like a gigantic rock, is like someone who begins to awaken after a heart attack; little by little he regains consciousness, and in a confused manner becomes aware of the voices and faces that are around him.

The tragedy provoked by the first sin was of such seriousness that it confused and stunned all of humanity for thousands of years, depriving it of divine light, making it incapable of perceiving the great spiritual realities, which are the reason and cause of its very existence. Humanity by itself would never have attained a precise and exact knowledge of God, if God himself did not reveal his own being. Original sin cast all of humanity into the most dense and profound darkness.

To dissipate this darkness, in the fulness of time the Son of God came, the light of the world, made flesh in the womb of the most blessed Virgin, a creature more divine than human, in the sense that she came forth from divine omnipotence, omniscience and love, like the most beautiful flower of the universe, flowering in time, but willed and conceived in the divine mind from all eternity.

Most holy Mary is the mother, daughter, and spouse of God

Mary has been placed in her adequate place, very close to God, for she is the true Mother of the only begotten Son of God, and therefore true man; therefore she is truly the Mother of God.

Due to this, she is raised above the angelic nature, second only after God, of whom she is Mother, Daughter and Spouse. She participates in the divine nature in a unique manner, that cannot be repeated; therefore she is great and powerful, through the very grandeur and power of God.

Why, my son, did I want to repeat this today, since I already told it to you in preceding colloquies?

God does not do anything without a reason; I, God, wanted to call your attention to the unlimited dignity of my Mother, so that you may know that she, by her perfect correspondence to the graces of the divine Trinity, was, and is, an exception without comparison, in the past and in the future, and an exception in eternity; no communion with God was as great and perfect as was that of my Mother.

She did not only have the mission of being a Co-Redemptrix with Me, contributing in bringing equilibrium to the world, so terribly disturbed by the rebellion of Satan and his followers, but her capacity of Co-Redemptrix made her also the Mother of the Church, that she brought forth with Me in sorrow and in love, and it also made her a participant in my eternal and royal priesthood, in overflowing measure; therefore the angels of heaven and the men of earth prostrate themselves before her, and the demons of hell tremble in terror and flee.

Mother of the Church and conqueror of demons

O you, priests of my regenerated Church, remember it well, for in my name and hers, you should cast out the wicked spirits and send them back to their hell; and you will do this without worrying or caring about ignorant human foolishness, much less without caring about the foolish immobility of those who were obliged, are obliged, and will be obliged, to guide the Church continually toward the goal of salvation.

The most blessed Virgin, Mother of the Church, Queen of Apostles, and Queen of Victories, will be the one who will conquer, substituting and atoning for the inertia of my ministers and pastors, for the second time crushing the head of the poisonous serpent.

With the Cross, and upon Calvary, I and my Mother triumphed over the darksome forces of evil, thus initiating the deliverance of souls of good will.

With the Cross, and upon its Calvary, the Church will again return to the pathway of salvation, going forth from the smoke that has darkened and poisoned it.

I bless you; love Me intensely.

March 14, 1977

PARTICIPES DIVINAE NATURAE

Write, my son:

Tell everyone; tell them that there are no Christians of different orders of order A, or of order B, or of order C. Everyone should know this, especially pastors and priests. By virtue of the mystery of my Incarnation, of my Passion and death, all Christians, all without exception, were reborn to the ineffable dignity of true sons of God, but, my son, how many are the Christians who are conscious of this royal, divine magnanimity toward them, and who strive to live in a manner consistent with it?

Son, if you could see the small number of the upright souls who perform good works, in comparison to the colossal number of workers of iniquity, once again I tell you, that you would remain annihilated.

In your heart you are objecting: How is such a situation possible? How is it possible that you, God, omnipotent, omnipresent, omniscient permit yourself to be overcome by the obscure powers of evil? What are they in comparison to you?

They are pure nothing; less, much less than a speck of dust in comparison to the entire universe, and they cannot do anything in comparison to Me.

But it is not I, my son, who is overcome, but rather men, Christians, the Church, are the ones who have been overcome. The Christians are dreadfully tyrannized, and this is due to my Church. When I say my Church, I refer to the entire Church, hierarchy and faithful; but the teaching Church, that is to say, the hierarchy, is responsible in greater measure, and the reasons for this

responsibility were clearly manifested to you in preceding messages, particularly in the book deliver us from the Evil one.

If my pastors and my priests were more humble, they also would be convinced, but they are the ones who in great part do not see; the blind, son, do not see, and they are the most unfortunate of all the blind, for they are responsible for their very blindness.

If they would return to the origins

Is not the Holy Mass, son, the most efficacious exorcism? Is not the holy Rosary, after the Mass, the most deadly weapon for destroying and putting to flight my enemies, who are also your enemies and enemies of the Church?

Was not the Rosary always the sure remedy for all evils of soul and body, for all personal and social evils? Did not my Mother confirm this in the course of the centuries with indisputable happenings that confounded human foolishness and changed the course of history, and the destiny of peoples and of nations?

All this cannot, nor should not, be ignored; and it cannot be ignored by my pastors, nor by my ministers, who had, and who now have, the duty of reminding Christians of it.

Nevertheless, in spite of this positive experience of my Church, many priests and even pastors are blind to such a degree, that they do not even believe in the evidence of these happenings, and they disown a past, that history itself will never be able to deny.

But if pastors and priests in humility of spirit, with a living faith, in union with Me, would offer themselves in holocaust, with Me, the eternal High Priest, and in union with my most holy Mother, Queen of the Apostles, Queen of the Church, Queen of the holy Rosary, then they could send forth such great power, that the darksome forces of evil would be neutralized and would flee.

If pastors and priests, with living faith, would approach Me, really and physically present in the mystery of faith and of infinite humility, in the Eucharistic mystery; if they would draw close to Me, true God and true man, vibrating with infinite love and infinite power, they would see that the abominable activities of the accursed spirits would cease.

If, in addition, the love, zeal and faith of my ministers were a true leaven and ferment of supernatural life, to make genuine Christian life flourish in parish communities, my Church would be witness of the greatest change in its history.

Radix omnium malorum

My son, have I perchance been niggardly in graces, helps, calls and interventions, in favor of my teaching Church?

No, my son; I have shown superabundant mercy, and in the greater number of cases, they responded with superabundant presumption and ingratitude. I already told you so many times, that the real root of so many evils in humanity and in the Church, is pride, about which wisdom has said that it is the radix omnium malorum the root of all evils.

In the regenerated Church, the obscure forces of evil will accomplish almost nothing, for there will be holy priests, conscious and aware of the holiness and divine grandeur of their priesthood, for with Me, close to Me and to our common Mother, they will celebrate Mass, offering themselves as victims with Me, the pure, holy and immaculate Victim, as a holocaust to the Father for the remission of sins, and in this way the obscure and wicked powers of evil will be neutralized and defeated.

These holy priests will be the true, genuine and authentic coredeemers who, with my Mother, Co-Redemptrix and priest, will save my Church. No more horrifying sacrileges, no more repugnant profanations; by means of these priests, mercy and

justice will reign among men, who, incredulous, will look back at this perverse and atheistic generation and will say: “It was worse than the generation of Sodom and Gomorrha, rejecting the invitation to repent and return to the house of the Father; therefore it was destroyed and dispersed.”

Pray, son; pray and offer reparation.

March 25, 1977

AD JESUM PER MARIAM

Write, my son:

I am the Queen of the Valleys; I am the Virgin of Malé; I am the Mother of my and your Jesus; I wish to speak to you again, son; great is the solemnity of this day, willed by God to remind the generations still traveling upon earth, of the mystery of the Incarnation of the eternal Word of God in my most pure womb; a mystery willed and pre-ordained ab aeterno, by the divine Trinity, to give God back to men again, who were lost and separated from him, their Creator and Lord, by the perfidy of Satan.

Son, I told you several times, that the center of all human history is in the mystery of the Incarnation, but it seems that many bishops and priests ignore this, in spite of their having the priesthood and the commission and therefore the adequate powers, to guide and conduct the human flock toward the luminous pastures of justice and eternal truth.

With the great embassy of Gabriel, the insane design of Satan was crushed, and the design of all the obscure and wicked powers of evil, of substituting himself for God, to dominate the human family with evil, and to drag it to eternal perdition. The unmeasured hatred that animates and moves him, prevents men from seeing his treacherous madness, when he is contriving, today more than ever, horrible conspiracies, crimes, violence, rebellions, provoking everyone and everything to evil, since he is wickedness itself.

A great dike against the forces of evil

My sons, you who possess the fear of God and who possess faith and wisdom, guard carefully the inestimable treasures of grace that you have in your hearts, that cannot be compared to any human riches; you are able to see what many who are vested with the priesthood and with great power, do not see; presumption and pride have blinded them.

For this reason, my children, I have called you here, here around me, to tell you that I desire you united in the faith and in love, like a block of concrete, like a dike, capable of containing the forces and powers of evil, and blocking the advance of the common enemy.

Sons, it is necessary to react, to pass on to the counter attack with me; I will be the one who will guide you in the most difficult moments of the battle, and then, at the appointed hour, I, Queen of the Valleys and also Queen of Victories, will once more crush his head and will send him, with his innumerable legions, into hell, created for them by Divine Justice.

The Rosary: a lamp in the darkness

My children, close to me and with me, we will hasten the ADVENT OF THE KINGDOM OF JESUS, my Jesus and yours, upon earth, for a Church regenerated to new life; all of you, my children, will be the leaven and ferment of a new life; I gave the Light to the world, and with me, you will be lamps that will glitter in the darkness.

Here, my children, here is where I called you; here I desire you, so that like Gabriel who delivered the message to me that reconciled heaven and earth, thus you also, ambassadors of God and of his Mother, close to me and with me, will reconcile souls

separated from God and from his Mother, with prayer and the offering of your own selves to God and to me, the Mother of God.

The thunder resounds, and it forecasts a storm, but do not fear; when you are close to me, you should not fear anything, prudence, son, but not fear.

A formidable weapon has been given to you; if only this weapon were used in my Church, every danger would disappear; I recommended this weapon at Lourdes, at Fatima, and at so many other places; today I again indicate it to you: Rosary, Rosary, Rosary!

I bless you, most beloved children, and with you I bless your families and your children. I am with you in your pilgrimage, and in eternity.

April 3, 1977

THE DEMONS: ORIGIN AND CAUSE OF ALL EVIL

Write, my son:

In preceding messages I spoke to you of the obscure forces of hell; I told you that your mind cannot compass their number; I spoke of their spiritual nature; they are spirits, different from you, who are spirit and matter; I spoke of the superiority of their nature above yours; I spoke about their power over matter; many are those who understand all this by intuition, but through fear, or through shame of being considered old-fashioned, speak of parapsychology, a word that was invented to justify happenings, that they do not understand, or that, if they guess their origin and cause, they keep silent through human respect.

Son, I spoke to you of the life of these unclean beings, all saturated with evil; they are wickedness itself, and they are the origin and cause of all evil.

They hate God, who is goodness, and they hate all those who do good; this is the reason why the good and upright souls are subject to so much opposition and contradiction, that the wicked do not even know of.

For many this is a mystery, but it is very simple to understand. The demons hate the light and the truth; they are darkness and error, and they are frozen in obscurity and error.

They go forth from hell and cover the earth, and upon it they reside in any place; their highest aspiration is to enter into the soul and the body of man, to darken him, to lead him astray, and to dominate him, in order to drag him to eternal perdition.

They have no other intention besides this; for it is only in this manner that they realize their hatred toward God and toward humanity. If men, and in particular Christians, are not clearly aware of this tremendous reality, of this great danger that the accursed powers of hell are for them, then they are risking eternal condemnation.

Advance sentinels against the enemy

My son, what is the finality of all activities of pastoral practice, if not the salvation of souls?

Behold the reason why pastoral practice should be revised and remade upon Gospel principles, and not upon ideas of presumptuous and proud men!

My son, you asked yourself many times and also asked me, the reason why I wanted you to have such bitter experience of the obscure world of hell, more by direct impact than with words. Because of the crisis of faith, this world is ignored, even by some bishops and by so many priests, affected by rationalism and materialism, which is why they try to explain everything on a rational and material level. This obscure world is ignored by the immense majority, although they suffer its tyranny, but it is very well known by privileged souls, who make rapid progress upon the path of perfection.

I ask: Why, my Jesus, is it known only by these privileged souls?

Answer: For to them I have entrusted and entrust a special mission, that of being in my Church, and in the army I established in my Church, with the sacrament of confirmation, advance sentinels in the great battle now taking place, against the enemy; that of being pioneers of the new, regenerated Church, rebuilding what hell and human foolishness and pride have destroyed. The army of my Church, that I spoke to you about, is destroyed; in

reality, what kind of soldier is he, who does not even know if he is a soldier, and thus does not care for nor occupy himself with the indispensable weapons of defense and of attack, in a battle that he will have to fight, whether he likes it or not?

Learn of Me, for I am meek and humble of heart

Son, I repeatedly told you how this battle should be waged by Christians, that I, as the first, have waged; let bishops and priests remember it; this is essential; they will never be capable of triumphing in this great battle, if they do not tread and walk upon the path of my examples and my footsteps.

The mystery of my Incarnation is one of infinite humility; all my earthly life was one of obedience, poverty and love; many times I said: "Learn of me..." "He who wishes to come after me, let him follow me." I have traced out the path.

What finality does the sacrifice of the Cross have, always taking place upon earth in the holy Mass, if it is not the triumph of love, of truth, of justice, of peace, over all the evil that hell vomits continually upon all of humanity, and upon each soul in particular?

Does it not seem to you, my son, that all of this is clear? But what is absurd and paradoxical, is the lack of sensitivity that those who, clothed with my priesthood, made co-participants of my Divine Powers, do not know; they have gone astray in the obscure labyrinths of vanity, upon the pathways of heresy and error.

Son, the hour is grave, filled and saturated with all passions; the hour announced so many times, and postponed so many times by the tears and interventions of my Mother, and yours also, and her prayers have been heard, for the love of the first-born Daughter, of the Mother and the Spouse of God, is the very love of God, who is infinitely merciful and infinitely just. The hour is near, and if there is not sincere, genuine and universal repentance in my Church, the course of divine justice will no longer be contained.

Son, do not be alarmed; do not become timid, nor hesitate in your faith; you have experienced, you have seen, and you now see, and you know, that no one can harm you, for I have told you so and confirmed it.

Forward, son; do not be worried about the foolish judgments, or the unbelief of those who should believe but do not see and do not believe, for by their own fault they have renounced the light of God, for the darkness of their own ego.

I bless you, son, and with you I bless all those who, in humility of spirit, believe in my words, that are words of life, immutable and eternal; the generations will pass away, but my words will not pass away.

April 12, 1977

A BATTLE WITHOUT QUARTER

Write, my son; it is your angel, the archangel Saint Gabriel, who desires to speak to you.

I know the torment and suffering of your spirit in these days; you should protect and defend your spirit from all the aggressions and interference that come to you from the outside, as in a closed and welldefended garden, in which no serpent can enter with his poison, poison that intoxicates the spirits; doubts, hesitation, perplexity, deeds and visions of unclean beings pass through your spirit; all this should not cause you insecurity or uncertainty, since everything is balanced with so many other deeds and experiences, whose nature is definitely positive.

If, in addition, you consider everything that was told to you about the battle that is being fought in time between the powers of evil and of God; if you consider that you, men in pilgrimage upon earth, are the object of this battle; if you consider also that among men, the ones who are most in the target are those who want to serve God with faithfulness and love, then every doubt of yours should dissolve into nothing.

Brother, he who is not well experienced, and who does not cling with all his might to his Savior and Redeemer, he who does not seek refuge and protection under the wings of his Mother and ours, the Queen of Victories, cannot come out unhurt and a conqueror in this battle. Today, with the exception of a few souls, the immense majority does not have the least idea of it, and not only do they not have an adequate vision of it, but they do not grant this idea any credit at all, for they no longer believe.

Here, my brother, is where they should emphasize the grave and tremendous responsibility of the ecclesiastical hierarchy.

It is the hour of Babel

Today you see the chaos, not only in your small world, but also in the entire universal Church. You see this chaos, for he so desires it; Christianity is reliving the hour of Babel.

Bishops against bishops; charismatics against charismatics, bishops and cardinals who dissent from the directives of the Holy Father; lacerations in all parts of the Mystical Body of the Lord; unbelieving priests, sacrilegious priests, consecrated souls without soul, that is, without the Holy Ghost, soul of the Church and soul of souls; cold souls; lukewarm souls, souls immobilized and atrophied by the evil one; souls who are obstructed; and in this frightful chaos, in this impressive chaos, the good and holy souls move about, united to God, for they form, with God and with Jesus, the Son of God, his living and suffering Body, and these souls go forward, and daily ascend Calvary, with the weight of their cross.

Myriads of demons attack these souls, and it has been granted to you, my brother, by a special design of divine Providence, to see them, not only with the eyes of faith, but also with your bodily eyes, an unpleasant experience, and for you not only useful, but necessary, for it forms a part of the task that has been assigned you.

You see how many they are, a number without number; you see how there is no place and no object where they are not present; they are in the air; the air is infested and filled; they are upon the earth you trod upon, in the things that surround you, in the food you eat, in the drinks with which you satisfy your thirst; the earth is invaded; the Church is filled, and within the very Church these unclean beings found the doors wide open, and now they contaminate it, with a poisonous and mortal bite.

**She will be the conqueror,
terrible as an army drawn up in battle array**

My brother, so that you may not doubt about yourself, or your faculties, he, Jesus chose two souls, the two young men who are near you, and he granted them to see what you see; thus you cannot doubt; you should also know, that you are not the only ones who see, and who can verify this reality with your own eyes, which the ecclesial world refuses to recognize, or worse even, denies it, and this is because of the crisis of faith that today envelops the Church, that should be a light in the darkness, and now the Church itself has been obscured, almost to the point of being turned into darkness.

Brother, I know your question and I anticipate it: How much longer will this situation last?

Reflect a little, brother; if this situation is painful for you, think and try to understand, as much as you can, how much more painful, infinitely painful, it is for him, Jesus, the holy and immaculate Host, who offers himself continually for his bishops, for his priests, and for all Christians, many of whom refuse to believe in him, to hope in him and to love him; many of whom continue wounding him and tearing him to pieces, not less than the synagogue and the Romans wounded and dismembered him.

Brother, you ask me: How much longer? Re-read the messages attentively, that were given to you, and there you will find the answer.

The collapse is taking place; do not forget it, as human foolishness forgets it.

Brother, do not be impressed by what you see today; you are not the only one who sees; walk in righteousness before the Lord; you are an instrument in his hands. Who can do anything against him?

I, Gabriel, am close to you; human madness and foolishness are truly without limit, but they will be overcome and conquered by

she who can do everything with grace; she will be the great protagonist of the notdistant victory.

Surrounded by the cortege of her beloved priests and by the victim souls, she will be the terror of the enemies, the enemies of her Son and of the Church.

She will be terrible, as an army drawn up in battle array; she will put to flight Satan and his legions, and will crush his head.

Forward, brother; may God and his most holy Mother bless you. Forward, with your eyes always fixed upon the House of our common Father.

Gabriel

April 16, 1977

TO EXORCISE: THE MOST DIRECT ACTION OF PASTORAL PRACTICE

Write, my son:

I want to give you some norms that you should now know, and that you should observe:

1.- Why do not blessings produce the result and effect that they have the power of producing? What are the reasons?

It is clear and evident that he who bestows the blessing, should be in the grace of God; he should be a person of great faith and solid Christian piety, and also the one who asks for it, or for whom it is asked, should be in the grace of God.

2.- It is necessary to isolate the person who will be blessed from all other persons who presumably are not of well-known Christian piety; to isolate him from the curious, and from all those who do not participate in the exorcism with prayer, or with the offering of their own suffering.

3.- Proud, presumptuous persons who are present, are of no use to the one blessing; rather they impede it, greatly strengthening the presence and power of the enemy.

4.- He who blesses should be extremely prudent and sagacious; the adversary does everything to distract him, to make him tired, to exhaust him; in addition, it should not be forgotten that the demon is pride, hatred and division; and therefore if he encounters humility, love, modesty and circumspection, he releases his prey.

5.- He who blesses should prepare himself beforehand, with prayer, and should ask prayers of good and pious persons.

6.- It is not prudent, for the one who blesses, to start a dialogue, except in rare and special cases.

7.- Not all those possessed by evil spirits, are so in equal measure; there are spirits who are of different degrees of intelligence, of strength of will, and of power of conspiracy.

8.- There are certain demons who can be defeated and cast out, only by holy exorcists, by holy ones, truly holy.

9.- It is always both a wise and prudent norm, to immunize oneself before beginning, the blessing, making at least three signs of the Cross upon oneself, or even better, making an exorcism upon oneself.

10.- If every pastoral action should tend to snatch souls from Satan and from hell, to bring them and give them again to God, (since this is the only purpose for which the heavenly Father sent his only Son to be sacrificed on the Cross), it is then clear and evident that the exorcist performs the most direct action of pastoral practice against the obscure forces of evil; he who blesses or exorcises may be compared to a soldier who is not limited to performing defensive tasks, but who bravely attacks the enemy, who is entrenched in his fortress. He who exorcises is a strong and brave soldier who confronts the enemy in a fight body to body; he undertakes a duel that exposes him to the anger of the enemy, to the vengeance of the enemy; in like manner, all brave and heroic actions are always linked to a risk.

11.- Woe to the presumptuous and superficial exorcist, who is taken when he is spiritually unprepared!

He is like one in the conditions of a combatant unprepared and disarmed, facing an enemy who is stronger than he is, more experienced and better prepared; the result of such an unfortunate confrontation is almost certain. The wise and sagacious exorcist will never confront his enemy, if he does not have the certain conscience of finding himself in good spiritual condition.

12.- Even when an exorcist knows that he finds himself in the presence of an enemy more experienced, stronger and more powerful by nature, he rarely knows his rank and his personal prerogatives.

13.- The one who is invaded, subjected or possessed, (there are different degrees), should contribute to the action of the one blessing by sincere acts of humility, of repentance; by these acts he seeks to annul the things or actions that brought the power of the enemy upon him.

14.- I repeat, son, that it is a wise norm to isolate the one being exorcised, in order to counteract the diabolical cunning of the darksome powers of evil, that always seek friends and collaborators, and all those who are in mortal sin are such for them; in this manner they form a barrier around the possessed one, a barrier that strongly impedes and at times annuls the action of the exorcist, above all if the exorcist is not in ideal conditions for a good battle.

For this reason it often happens that the very ones who request the intervention of the exorcist for a person they want to help, are themselves the ones who impede and at times annul the work of the one giving the blessing.

15.- All actions that you priests and good laymen accomplish for good, these beings perform for evil.

16.- Why, my son, did I want to tell you these things? Why did I want to give you these norms? So that they may have a more exact idea of the battle taking place, so that the priests and good laymen who bless may always be better prepared and ready for this pastoral activity, in comparison to which every other activity has a marginal aspect.

17.- It would be an excellent thing if Fr. P. and his friends, when they re-edit the booklet of blessings, would include these

norms, which in the regenerated Church should be known by everyone.

I bless you, son, and with Me my most holy Mother blesses you. With you we bless all holy priests who live in harmony and consistency with my Gospel and all the good laymen, who bravely join with these holy priests, for the triumph of my kingdom in souls.

May 5, 1977

THE DECISIVE HOUR IS NOT DISTANT

Write, my son:

It is I, Jesus, who am speaking to you; I already told you some things about my regenerated Church, but not all; now listen:

At the present time everyone is aware that the situation in the nations and in my Church is filled with contradictions; it is saturated with a dangerous electricity; everyone can see and verify, that darksome clouds take on a dense and threatening appearance in the sky; by means of a mysterious and providential intuition, everyone is awaiting events of such seriousness, that they will change the course of history.

In this climate of tension, among the flames of the conflagrations, that are extended here and there, men in governments, in politics and in culture, move about. Among intrigues and conspiracies they move about, with the great ones of the world, and some men of the Church, and all are impotent, before the evils for which they are partly responsible.

My son, I, God, do not wish any evil, neither spiritual, nor moral, nor physical; evil is an imperfection, and therefore cannot be of God.

Evil always comes from the enemy of God, and from his visible and invisible accomplices. I, Jesus, true God and true man, could prevent it, and many times I do prevent it, but I permit it frequently for some purposes that are known to you, and for others, not known at present to you, and that you will know one day in the House of my Father. Now it is not for you to know the secrets of my Father, but the decisive hour for the world and for the Church is not distant.

The measure is full

The world and my very Church have reached such a level of moral and spiritual perversion, that it can no longer be tolerated by divine justice. This Divine Justice, now in act, will always manifest itself more and more, and it will leave the world and the Church to their own resources, and when they see that they lack divine assistance, they will be even more tyrannized by the darksome and accursed hordes of hell, who, not finding obstacles from the divine omnipotence, will unleash their perfidious and inhuman sadism upon everything and everyone. Transgressions against churches will multiply; there will be profanations of persons and of sacred things; blood will flow in torrents. For this reason, you will be witnesses of such grave, inhuman and savage events, that you will often ask how it is possible to arrive at such extremes.

In other messages I said that this hour of tremendous darkness will not have a precedent in the past; when it passes, the regenerated Church, at present already being formed, tempered in faith, in hope, and in love, that is, in my Grace, purified by suffering, animated by the divine word, illuminated, vivified, sanctified and fortified by the Holy Ghost, will be truly only one Body, whose head, acknowledged, accepted, and loved, will be Myself, the eternal Word of God made flesh, one with the Father and the Holy Ghost, the eternal High Priest and universal King. I will reign upon the earth to give peace and serenity to the nations and to my Church, that after the purification will occupy the position and place in the world that corresponds to it, as Mother and Teacher of nations.

The Church will not perish

My son, the Father made all things good, and men in their perversity have made a god out of all things, except God.

The men of this impious and atheistic generation, repudiating God, the Alpha and Omega of everything and of everyone, have

lost the knowledge of themselves; poor creatures, wayward and wandering in darkness, ignorant of their human and Christian dignity of sons of God.

God loved humanity so much, that he gave his only-begotten Son for it, the maximum, highest and infinite expression of his love. But what has the world made of the Son of God? What has the Church done to its invisible and visible head? What have the pastors, priests and Christians done? Do men think they can foolishly mock God? Son, how much longer!

A new Church means a Church regenerated by the action of the Holy Ghost; it means a Church freed from intrigues, ambitions, egotism, and divisions, that flood it and that tear it to pieces, and that leave it at the mercy of its visible and invisible enemies.

A reborn Church, means a Church that is regenerated and united; it means holy pastors, holy priests and holy Christians, united among themselves by the first, and greatest commandment of love of God and of the neighbor; a regenerated Church means a block of granite that no contrary force can even scratch; at its apex I, the eternal Word of God, true God and true man, will dwell, present until the consummation of time. No, son, the Church with its invisible and visible head, the Roman Pontiff, will not perish.

My word, that is a word of truth and of life, gives testimony; the Church is my Body, mystical but real, and just as your body is renewed, by expelling dead and inactive cells from it, thus also my social Body will expel from itself all dead cells (how many there are!) to give place to new, vital cells. This regeneration, my son, is now taking place, and it will greatly expand beneath the prodigious action of the vivifying Spirit, at the moment fixed and established by the eternal decrees of God.

My son, do not fear; love Me intensely; pray, make reparation, and offer yourself. I bless you, son.

May 6, 1977

EX FRUCTIBUS COGNOSCETIS EOS

Write, son:

I am Padre Pio. I knew that you would hear me again; I myself said so; also I said that you would see me, and so it is, but not now. Some time must pass before this promise is fulfilled.

You desire to ask me about your doubts, your fears, your uncertainty; you are afraid you are not in the truth; you are afraid of deceiving yourself and of deceiving others. You continue doubting, in spite of the signs that you have received, in spite of the clear Gospel indication that the plant is judged by its fruits. Was it not enough for you, the testimonies that you received, about the good that the messages did for so many souls? Have the sufferings, the tribulations, the hostility from the darksome forces of evil, that you now see even physically, been of no use for you? What do you still desire, son, in order to abandon yourself without hesitation, doubts and fears, to his merciful Heart?

Be very careful, son, not to yield to the subtle snares of the enemy, who wants to extinguish in you the light enkindled by the Holy Ghost, for he wants to drag you down into the darkness, and many other souls, where they will be lost. Astute and malicious are the enemies of your soul; it is necessary to combat them with the sure weapons of patience, humility, obedience and poverty. When tribulations and suffering become more intense, be very watchful about discouragement, which is an infernal weapon to atrophy all your interior activity. Center your sufferings within the genuine vision of life, understood as a trial.

Life is a trial, directed toward eternity

This conception of life as a trial, has been, and is now, terribly blotted out and suppressed among the people of God, by a flourishing paganism, that has erased from the Christian soul the concept of life, understood and lived as a trial, directed toward eternity. Thus Satan has succeeded in emptying spirits and hearts of the necessary courage, in order to fight the true battle, for the greatest cause.

The immense majority of Christians of this century, and a large number of priests and bishops, have forgotten the weapons, and have opened the gates of their spirit and of their heart to the enemy, who causes terrible havoc in souls, in families and in the Church.

Son, in the regenerated Church, the concept of life understood and considered as a trial, a journey to the great goal of eternity, will be greatly emphasized. The powers of evil always seek to materialize the life of man upon earth, distracting him and isolating him from God, the highest and only Good, the Alpha and Omega of everything and of everyone, and they try to turn him aside to the perishable and ephemeral things of the earth. In the reborn Church, souls will be obliged to be formed and educated in the purity of the Gospel, free from the false and poisonous interpretation of proud and ambitious men, who love themselves more than the truth.

The community, my son, that is being formed and those that will arise in the last times, have the basic finality of being bonfires, in which faith, hope and love will burn with great intensity, in order to undo any attempt at heretical contagion, to substitute the old structures that no longer have their primitive spirit, the spirit for which they were ordained and founded.

Religious orders, congregations, communities of consecrated souls, will fall like worm-eaten fruit, no longer of value for the Church, but rather harmful.

**He is the one who destroys and builds,
who lifts up and casts down**

To be regenerated means to arise to a new life: renovation, son; if the collapse is now taking place, the renovation is also taking place. The blind do not notice anything, or they pretend that they do not notice. But who will detain the work of God, that like a divine fire will burn all the immoral, anti-rational and anti-Christian products of the prophets of Satan, the corrupted and the corruptors?

This accursed breed has infected all of humanity and the Church itself.

My son and brother, Fr. Octavio, do not be frightened nor worried. It is he who destroys and builds; it is he who lifts up and casts down; it is the Spirit of God, who will not permit his Church to be submerged; he will pass by, purifying it, healing it, vivifying it, and he will save it from all the forces and powers that would like to have it destroyed and crushed forever.

Son, the community that you should form should always be penetrated with light and with the fire of the Holy Ghost. Purity of doctrine, austerity of customs, love for God and for the neighbor, will be the characteristics that should animate it at all times.

Hypocritical formalism will be cast down!

Nothing in it will be permitted that is in contrast or opposition to the evangelical precepts. God will be the Alpha and the Omega. Therefore: to him be honor and glory, to him always the place that corresponds to him, the first, both in the heart of each one and in the heart of the community.

Padre Pio

May 9, 1977

YES, MY JESUS, I BELIEVE

Write, my son:

Do you believe that I, Jesus, the eternal Word of God made flesh, am really present in the state of victim, here before you in the tabernacle?

- Yes, my Jesus, I believe it firmly.

Do you believe in the mystery of my Incarnation, Passion and Death? Do you believe in my Resurrection and Ascension into Heaven?

- Yes, I believe.

Do you believe, my son, that the Church is a mystery in which the human and the divine meet and are united, just as my divinity and humanity meet and are united in my person?

- It is certain, Lord; I believe it, and I want to believe it.

Do you believe that the Church, my Mystical Body, issued forth from my Pierced Heart?

- Yes, my Jesus, I believe it.

Do you believe that the Church desired by Me is a sacrament of salvation?

- I believe it.

Do you believe, my son, that I, Jesus, am really present in my Church, personally present in the Eucharistic sacrament, with my Word? I am the Word of God; do you believe that I am also present in my Vicar?

- Yes, I truly believe it.

Fortunate and blessed son, you believe. Blessed are you, my son, for faith lives in you, and makes you see what many do not see; not seeing they do not love; by not loving, they are in death. Can there be a greater misfortune in the world than this?

- No, Lord.

Do you believe, my son, in the mission that my heavenly Father entrusted to Me?

- Yes, I believe it.

The most disconcerting paradox

I came to the world to fulfill the Will of my heavenly Father, and the Will of the Father was that I would offer Myself in holocaust, to snatch souls from Satan and his infernal legions. But, my son, if Satan and his hordes do not exist, if Satan is only a taboo, invented by the Church, then the mission that my Father entrusted to Me is completely false; the mystery of the Incarnation, that of my Passion and death on the Cross, is also false; the Church is not a reality; the mystery of the Resurrection and Ascension into Heaven is a fiction; the Bible is pure fiction; my Gospels are fictions. Then the historicity of the center of all human history is not true, that is to say, the mystery of Redemption; the teachings of the Fathers and Doctors of the Church are not true; the lives of the saints are a deceit; the sublime sacrifice of the martyrs is an imposture; it is all a colossal and gigantic lie, in which the generations and nations of the entire earth believed.

All the archives of the history of humanity would be nothing except a great hoax, perpetrated for the damage of humanity itself.

This is the foolish and stupid attempt of the bitter enemy of humanity, and thanks to original sin, he has succeeded in mortally wounding it and sinking it into the most profound darkness.

My son, that Satan, who is darkness, has succeeded in deceiving peoples and nations, is very sad and sorrowful, but that Satan has succeeded in infiltrating and injecting his poison in many bishops and in my ministers ... this is the most disconcerting paradox that could ever be verified.

**The purification, an hour of great Justice
but also of infinite Mercy**

My son, can my Heavenly Father tolerate this any longer he who loves Me infinitely and who loves humanity with the same love, for whose salvation he did not hesitate in sending Me, his only-begotten Son, to die on the Cross?

My son, can my Heavenly Father tolerate any longer the coarse concubinage of my pastors and ministers, of consecrated souls, of religious communities, with the dark and malicious powers of hell?

They have rejected the true light, that came into this world, in order to allow themselves to be oppressed and smothered with the sadistic forces of evil.

My son, it has been granted you to see the formidable abyss into which nations and the Church are about to precipitate themselves. The purification, now taking place, will be the hour of great justice, but also of infinite mercy, since it will open up new horizons to humanity, not known before today.

I bless you, son; love Me intensely. Pray and make reparation; offer your sufferings, with the purpose of shortening the times. It will be the victim souls with their sufferings, who will shorten the dark days of the purification.

May 9, 1977

CONSTANT PERSEVERANCE

Write, my son: Don Orione speaks to you.

The drop of water that constantly falls upon a stone, ends by making a hole in it; nevertheless, what is it, except a solitary, small and invisible drop of water? What strength should it have to realize an action that demands great force and power? The drop of water needs an ally, time, to be able to carve the stone. Fr. Octavio, he called you: “an invisible drop of water, strongly drawn downward,” and he told you the reason for such a definition; now I, Don Orione, repeat it: just as the drop of water needs an ally, time, to carve the stone, thus you have need of the ally, perseverance.

One needs to persevere in well-doing; the human creature destroyed the natural equilibrium in which it was created; by original sin it remained subject to continuous changes of mood, to continuous changes of temperament; it is changeable, just like the wind that now blows from the east, now from the west; if a stabilizing element of just equilibrium is not inserted into this disordered, frail, changeable, human nature, it cannot produce anything good; it can bring forth only bitter, wild fruits. This higher element of equilibrium is divine grace, and in this grace is also the gift of perseverance, an essential gift, without which eternal salvation is compromised.

To know the good, to want to do it, and to desire it, is not enough; one needs to persevere in the good. How many, after their first steps on the way of perfection, have stopped; how many others became stuck in the middle of the path; others stopped when they were already close to the goal, in this way compromising

renunciations, sacrifices, sufferings; they lost everything, for not having persevered.

An infernal game

Why, Fr. Octavio, this discourse about perseverance? Because if you observe what is happening in the Church today, you will easily realize how much necessity there is of perseverance, for the inconstancy and volubility of this generation is so great, that it does not have a precedent. Since men do not live in the grace of God today, with the exception of a few, they remain left to their own weakness and left to the oppressive influence of the demon; for this reason the obscure forces of evil play with souls with the same cynical sadism, with which the cat plays with the mouse that it captured with astuteness. The main cause of inconstancy is certainly the absence in the human spirit of divine grace, of the interior life, the absence in Christian life of prayer; the crisis of faith and the pagan conception of life.

The new Church will reform the central concept of Christian formation, re-evaluating the interior life, the austerity of family life, and consequently of all ecclesial life.

The new communities will greatly emphasize the interior and exterior spirit of mortification; this will serve to form souls to tend to perfection, to create genuine soldiers of Christ, well tempered in the battles against the enemies of God, of the Church and of souls: the demon, the passions, and the world.

Jesus has given to his Church the sacrament of Confirmation, to transform each baptized soul into a strong soldier, who is clearly conscious of his role of combatant in the great army of the Church. The life of a soldier is a life of renunciation; it is a life of discipline; it is a life of sacrifices; it is a life of battle. Is this perchance the vision and the conviction of the confirmed souls in our times?

There has not been, there is not, and there will never be, in the Church of God, holy men who have not molded their lives with a severe austerity of customs.

Either with Him or against Him

In the new Church many things should be changed, and they will change; the false prophets, the pseudo-teachers, the vain foolishness of so many pseudo-theologians, will be proscribed. He alone is the genuine and universal Teacher, who, with the mystery of his Incarnation, Passion and death, has traced out the master path, that pastors, priests and the faithful should travel to the end, if they do not want to be condemned. Either with him, or against him!

In the new Church no one will dare to adapt Christ, his Church, his Gospel, and his moral teaching, to the false progress of modern technology, that has not known how to give either justice or peace or love to men, who need these things and thirst for them. They have attempted and they are attempting, in their proud manner, to blot God out of the heart and of the mind of man, to put technology in place of God, affirming that this is sufficient for man, for his happiness. It is men who should adapt to God, the Creator and Lord of the universe, to God, the Redeemer and Savior, to God the Sanctifier.

It is a most grave and tremendous responsibility of the hierarchy that, with the exception of a few holy bishops, it has made true civilization retrogress, through human calculations, through the fatuity of a false material progress, called technology. True civilization belongs more to the spirit than to material things; for true civilization, it would be better to have one machine less, and more honesty and virtue.

Fr. Octavio, a new Church means adamantine purity of doctrine and of customs. The purification will tear to pieces and end all the

products of pride and of arrogance, that have contaminated everything.

May God, one and three, bless you; pray, brother, and offer your tribulations, so that tranquility may return to the Church and to humanity.

Don Orione

May 11, 1977

THE NEW CHURCH

It is I, Fr. Giovanni Calabria. Our acquaintance began upon earth and continues in Heaven; in Heaven it has been transformed into a holy and fraternal union by virtue of the great dogma of the Communion of saints. I cherish you very much, Fr. Octavio, just as you cherish me; I cherish you, because in Heaven what animates our soul, our spirit, is the infinite love of God. We can do nothing but love, living in him and from him; we love everything and everyone; for only one thing we have aversion: evil, for he is the love that unites; evil is the product of a rebellion that divides.

Love that unites

Fr. Octavio, I also, anticipating your desire of knowing information from me, who am in the light (for during my life I accepted and loved the light, which is part of love, from which it springs); you desire to know from me something about the purification, and especially about the post-purification, for I am outside of time and space. He, the invisible head of the Church, is always present in the Church, and nothing that happens in the Church is strange for him; that is to say, he knows everything; he perceives everything, both because he is omnipotent, omniscient and omnipresent, and also because (you already know) in him there is no past or future; for he is the eternal instant that never passes.

When I was journeying upon earth, as you now are, he made me know and see very clearly the hour of purification; and therefore I spoke about it in my writings; this hour will not only come in the future; it is already taking place, "in crescendo," in a progressive manner. You will see disorders, violence, crimes, conspiracies and

profanations; it will have its epilogue: torrents of blood, sorrows and sufferings, not easily expressed.

Pure and beautiful like the spouse of the canticles

You, Fr. Octavio, desire to know some things more about the postpurification; very well, it was already told you in previous messages that many of the present structures will collapse; religious congregations, religious orders, communities that no longer have the spirit for which they were founded, and others will be born, more in harmony with the necessities of the renewed Church; this new Church will no longer have within it seeds of scandals, of perversion; germs of division, thirst for honors or riches. Pure and beautiful, like the Spouse of the Canticle of Canticles, it will be a pious Mother, a wise and severe teacher, who will safeguard the precious treasure received from heaven in trust, the treasure of the divine Word, a word of truth that does not change, nor can it change, like the blowing of wind. It should safeguard not only the inestimable patrimony of revelation, but also that of the evangelical law and morals, that can never be adapted to the times, that change and alter; it should never be adapted to civilizations that change with the flow of the generations; on the contrary, it is the times and the generations that should adapt to the doctrine and morals that are of God.

The reprehensible flexibility and ductility of the bishops in this area have been the consequence of anarchy, disorder, and laxity, that are most grave evils of the Church that agonizes.

The tremendous plague of compromise, a diabolical tactic, the reason and cause of innumerable misfortunes and calamities, will disappear in the new Church; only and always the truth. Only Christian doctrine and morals, precious gifts of God to humanity and to the Church in particular, can heal the nations and the Church, that can be healed, and therefore should be healed.

The new Church will be as he founded it, and as he desires it. It will be the polar star, capable of guiding the unified peoples, persons and nations, toward their common goal.

It will truly be the sacrament of salvation, a generator of justice and peace and of love. The regenerated Church will be a Church conscious and aware of the great divine powers that have been conferred upon it. It will be a Church saturated with its great divine mission; it will be a Church that will battle courageously by means of its bishops and priests, all filled with knowledge of its grandeur, dignity and sacerdotal power, and they will confront the dark powers of hell, delivering and healing the souls and bodies of so very many creatures, tyrannized by the demons, in whose existence and wickedness all will believe.

One with Christ the redeemer

The new Church will be an upright Church, in which all pastoral activity will be valid and effective, only if it is identified with the same human and divine activity of Christ, who continues perpetuating it and renewing it in the mystery of the Eucharist, which is the mystery of the Cross; the human and divine activity of Christ was, is, and always will be, that of redeeming; that is to say, to deliver souls from the slavery of Satan; this is, and always will be, the finality of the Redemption that continues.

It will be, therefore, the Church that will take seriously the great teaching of the Cross; it will be the Church that will follow Christ on the path traced by him with humility, poverty and obedience.

The new Church will be the Church that will recognize Christ, and to him it will give all honor and all glory, and it will give him the place that corresponds to him in the spirit and heart of each one of its members, in families, in the schools, in society and in the governments, for he is the Alpha and the Omega of everyone and of everything.

Fr. Octavio, death has not divided us; I am close to you; we are close to you. May the omnipotent God bless you and protect you from all evil, and from every ambush and trick of the enemy, now and always.

Father Giovanni Calabria

May 13, 1977

WITH JESUS AND MARY

Write, son; it is my adoptive father who wants to speak to you.

Little son, I am the adoptive father of the only-begotten Son of God; who is God like the Father, and God like the Holy Ghost. I, a poor carpenter of Nazareth, was chosen for the great and unique mission; it was I, Joseph, chosen for another most exalted task, that of being the spouse of the Mother of God; the Mother of the second spiritual creation, together with her Son and the Son of God; true God and true man. She, my Spouse, the second Eve; he, her Son, the second Adam. Adam and Eve with their sin, destroyed the masterwork of creation; Jesus and Mary re-created the work of the Father, which was more beautiful, because through them and with them, God manifested his infinite love for humanity. God so loved men....

I, Joseph, was called to be close to the only-begotten Son of God, to exercise my paternity, real but not carnal, for this gift was conferred upon me by God himself; I was truly a father, and felt myself one, a truly great mystery; I exercised power and authority over the true Son of God, who was subjected to me and obeyed. Son, today they no longer want to obey; this is another aspect of the impressive moral perversion that neo-paganism has realized in the world.

Intense love, but pure, flowed between me and my true spouse, Mary; our love was never contaminated by carnal feelings; we loved each other as the angels, who do not have a body, and who love each other. I, a poor carpenter, could never have assumed my mission (I repeat, unique in the history of the human race), that was granted me, if I had not had Jesus and Mary with me.

The mystery of the Redemption continues

My son, I, Saint Joseph, with the most blessed Virgin and with Jesus, our son, formed the holiest of all human families; there will never be another one similar. It was a holy Family, willed and disposed as the only school, in which families should draw inspiration. Little son, just as I was united to Jesus and Mary upon earth, so I am united to them in Heaven. All power in heaven and on earth is conferred by the Father upon Jesus, by divine nature; upon Mary the very same power is conferred by grace, as a gift, and by reflection also upon me, Joseph.

Who, my son, can ever relate the marvelous works of God? Men do not fathom these sublime mysteries!

Little son, the mystery of the Redemption continues; it seems that pastors and priests have forgotten this, and also the immense majority of Christians, who see the memory of the mystery of the Cross, as an event distant in time, and not as a reality that is taking place; hence the crisis of faith, which has plunged them into spiritual darkness and aridity.

Jesus, in a continuous act, offers himself to the Father, as a holy, pure and immaculate Victim, in holocaust for the remission of sins.

If this were believed and lived in the Church by everyone, there would be no need of the purification, but, my little son, unfortunately the purification is already taking place, as it was told to you repeatedly, and it will follow its course. The rage of hell, since it cannot do anything against God, discharges itself upon you, but it will not prevail. Courage, therefore; do not become discouraged; we are in your midst, close to all of you; it is necessary to persevere in the faith; it is necessary to suffer and to offer yourselves, in union with the holy Victim; in this way you can shorten and abbreviate the dark hour, that is getting closer and closer.

Blessed Jesus, one with the Father and with the Holy Ghost, blesses you, and protects you from all the stratagems and snares of the enemy.

Saint Joseph

May 18, 1977

GOOD AND EVIL: A TERRIBLE DUEL

Write, son; Father L. desires to speak to you.

Yes, brother; I also desire to speak to you.

All the good that a soul in grace realizes, just as the evil that a sinner does, is matter for a particular judgment and a universal judgment. If then a sinner is converted sincerely, God, the just judge, in his infinite mercy, will burn and destroy the evil realized before his conversion.

My brother Father Octavio, you already knew these things, and so you asked me why I am telling them to you. If I tell them to you, it is because they are like an antecedent to the message I am about to give you.

He who loves God with humility of spirit and sincerity of faith, with the will to know him and serve him always better, becomes the target of all the darts of the dark powers of hell.

The men of this materialistic century, the pagans of this generation, do not have, nor can they have, the slightest idea of what happens and unfolds between the soul resolutely faithful to God, and the dark powers of hell. The world, that is, those who are of the world and not of God, do not believe and cannot believe in the mysterious but real duel, that always takes place between holy souls and hell.

The good are tried in proportion to their goodness

The world is of Satan, who is darkness, and he can produce only darkness in the souls that listen to him.

The animal, who belongs to a kingdom inferior to that of man, is in total darkness about all the problems that stir up the mind and heart of man. A man in whom Satan has destroyed supernatural life, belongs to a kingdom inferior to the one belonging to a man in the grace of God, and the man who does not have in himself the kingdom of God, that is, grace, sees things only on a natural level; this also was said to you in a previous message; for a mysterious veil envelops the soul of those who are not in the grace of God; behold why many consecrated souls, whether they are at the top or on the bottom, do not see the veil that envelops them, which nearly always is pride, *radix omnium malorum*.

The hostility of the forces of evil is measured by the progress that the soul makes in perfection and in sanctity. The good souls are tried, in the measure of their goodness, while the indifferent are left without any disturbance, and the wicked receive favors in their material affairs, from the demons themselves.

This does not mean that the demons love the reprobate; they are incapable of love, even of the weakest act of love; they hate all souls with ferocity, for they hate human nature, which has made possible the Immaculate Virgin, the Christ, Lord and Redeemer, and the Church, and thus this forms the epicenter of all their hatred.

Why, Fr. Octavio, if the demons hate all men indistinctly, do they favor the perverse ones in their human aspirations? By a requirement of their strategy and their plan of eternal perdition for souls; it is not that they are patient, but rather, they know how to wait, maliciously.

What does it matter to them, if they hide themselves and their hatred for a few years, provided that they snatch souls away from God, from the Redeemer, Jesus, and from the Virgin Co-Redemptrix, provided that they can precipitate into hell the fruits of their unceasing activity, all directed to this finality?

My brother, Fr. Octavio, although many things have already been told to you about these unclean beings, I considered it opportune to add some new notions about their strategy and tactics, that are used in their perfidious activity.

Jesus works in light and in love; the demons work in darkness, and always animated by hate. Light and darkness are face to face; life and death, in a marvelous duel, have confronted each other, and still do so now, for Redemption is now taking place.

The rejection of God

In the new Church they should speak much about everything that was told to you, considering the incredulity of this century, that has become pagan, just as it was told to you: “They have made a god out of everything, except God himself.” This horrible sin of the rejection of God, that does not have a precedent in its extension and seriousness, will be wiped off the face of the earth, with such severe rigor, that it does not have a precedent in the history of the human race.

Fr. Octavio, I spoke to you about a confrontation and a harsh battle and conflict; this could lead you to think that the two sides were almost equal, but it is not so. Let no one be tempted to put the two opposite sides on the same level. God is infinitely greater than his enemy and ours. God could destroy his adversary, making use of his omnipotence, just as he used his omnipotence to create him.

Then, why does he not do so?

Because this does not enter into the design of his divine Providence. Ab aeterno he knew that, when he created the angels and humanity, there was going to be a great struggle, and the unbelievable rebellion of both natures, angelic and human.

God never withdraws what he has once given. To the angelic nature and to human nature, he gave, among other gifts, the gift of

liberty, thus making responsible both natures; in other words, he has not withdrawn anything, either from the angelic or the human nature.

And the preternatural and supernatural gifts, freely given, to human nature?

Brother, they were not withdrawn by God, but rather destroyed by sin. Pay close attention: before our first parents were called by God to give an account of their disobedience, they realized that they were naked, an instant after their sin, and when God called them, they were ashamed; they realized that they had destroyed their nuptial garment, white and immaculate, and that it was not taken away by God, but rather ruined by the concupiscence of the spirit and of the flesh. This is the story that is repeated in every soul, each time that it sins mortally. It is sin that works our ruin; it is only and always sin, deliberately willed and consciously consummated.

To the angelic nature, since it is more perfect and powerful than human nature, it was not granted the possibility of repenting, and therefore of being regenerated.

Diverse artifices and strategies of the demons

Redemption is for all men, with the exception of those who deliberately reject it. The darksome powers of evil, envious, jealous, and filled with rage, for not having obtained what was granted to men of good will, use the gifts with which they were endowed, of intelligence and of will, to seduce men, to carry them away and to trap them, in their own state of despair.

In this their abominable activity, they use diverse artifices and strategies, according to the circumstances.

Behold the reason why, with chosen souls, who direct all their acts toward God, they make a frontal attack, without using

ambushes. All the saints know, and have known, this tremendous battle, and by themselves, they never could have come out victorious, without a particular assistance from on high. With good souls, they limit themselves to actions of irritation, disturbances, and of temptations, even violent ones. With perverse souls, their tactic is to favor them in all their human aspirations, reserving for afterwards to vent upon them their sadistic hatred, in the moment in which they are certain that these souls now belong to them for ever.

Brother Octavio, courage. He never abandons one who hopes, believes, and trusts in him.

May God bless you now and always.

Father L.

May 21, 1977

AND LEAVING HIM, THEY ALL FLED AWAY

My son, Luigina is the one who wishes to speak to you.

Father Octavio, one cannot attempt to live upon earth without breathing air, even if it is contaminated; one cannot attempt to overcome trials (human life is a trial) without suffering its inevitable consequences; for this reason, do not be surprised, if persons who are not good have unleashed hostility upon you.

Little son, the messages are bearing their fruits; many cold and indifferent souls have regained their fervor again, with the messages; many others have strengthened their will to do good; other souls of consecrated ones who had gone astray in the dark and tortuous labyrinths of sin, by means of these messages, have found the way to go back, and have returned and entered into the house of the Father.

The reaction taking place by the enemies of God, of the Church and of your soul, was inevitable, son; besides, this reaction was already manifested and unveiled to you before.

It is very well known to you, that Satan is one who mimics God, and therefore he has at his disposition his Judases, chosen from the consecrated ones. And why precisely among the consecrated? Why have the messages been given mainly for consecrated souls? Son, is not this the history of the mystery of Redemption? And history continues, and the mystery of Redemption continues in the Church and in each soul. Are some Judas perhaps lacking at the side of his Vicar? Today, who can measure the extent and intensity of the Pope's sorrow, precisely because of the unfaithfulness of which he is victim?

Why, little son, do I lead you with these questions, with your soul and your heart, to the side of Jesus, betrayed precisely by one of his Apostles, denied by another Apostle, and abandoned by all the rest? It is so that, seeing and meditating, you may not live amid illusions.

He who wishes to come after Me...

Do you wish to love him? If so, son, as in reality you do, then you should be well-disposed to pursue the way of the cross, without forgetting that he goes before you on this way: "He who wishes to come after me, let him take up his cross and follow me." He can no longer suffer physically, but he does indeed suffer morally and spiritually. Who can relate his sufferings? To believe that he is insensitive before the blindness of many who in the Church should be lamps shining with light par excellence, with the divine Word and with the heat of love; to believe that he is insensitive to the sacrileges of many of his priests and of many of his children; to believe that he is insensitive to his being profaned in the sacrament of faith, to the blasphemies, the insults that are renewed and repeated without interruption - all this would mean not acknowledging him.

It is absurd, my son, but true; very few are those who understand, or rather, who make an effort to understand; ask with insistence to be among them. But to understand it, as is possible to the human mind, and then to reject following him, would be even a more serious action, than that of those who voluntarily ignore it, and live far removed from the Christian realities in which they are plunged. Very often you should draw close to him, crucified; look at him, and observe him in each one of his words, in each one of his expressions; this should be done always, but especially when the trial becomes severe and harsh, when one has been called to be very close to him.

A friend is never so much a friend, as when he shares the lot of his friend. My son, he has called us friends, and all of you, at times have illusions about being one. But are you disposed to divide and share his lot? Are you disposed to go with him up to Calvary? In his presence, our words are of no use at all, unless they are accompanied by deeds. Son, what I am telling you may sound scandalous to the ears of many consecrated souls, who do not have much in common with St. John or with St. Paul. Father Leopoldo in his message gave you an explanation that was more than complete.

One redeems, in the measure in which one suffers with him

It was you who had to carry the cross; the crosses that you saw in the chalice were your own, and he fell three times under the weight of the cross, as if he were crushed; your crosses will never be like his Cross. My little son, one redeems with him, in the measure in which one suffers with him.

Now observe and examine with your eyes the river of souls traveling toward hell, like a vast and unlimited flock of souls that were scattered and betrayed, that went astray in their foolishness and by the foolishness of those who guided them to eternal perdition. Did not the most Blessed Virgin affirm this at Lourdes, at Fatima and at so many other places? The tears shed by the Blessed Virgin in these recent decades were not the result of a fake or a hoax. Nevertheless, they have done everything in their attempt to smother and confine to oblivion the powerful calls that came from on high.

Fr. Octavio, your suffering, then, will not be useless nor in vain; you are a small grain of wheat, cast into the dark moisture of the earth, so that it may die and then bear its fruits.

Little son, in these reflections you will find the strength to adapt yourself to the divine Will. I am always near you; the promises made upon earth, when they are good and holy, are not annulled in Paradise.

May God, One and Three, bless you and protect you always, especially in the most crucial moments, in which your soul is called to be close to him, crucified, to divide and share with him the sadness, the nausea, the tedium, and the intense darkness of Gethsemani.

Luigina

November 7, 1977

THE MYSTERY OF REDEMPTION:

The center and support of the history of humanity

My son, write:

I am the only-begotten Son of the Father, in the fulness of time made flesh in the womb of her who, blessed among all women, with me the Redeemer, became Co-Redemptrix of all humanity, thus delivering it from the tyranny of hell and of Satan, who had made it his own, with deceit and lies, in the terrestrial paradise, depriving it and despoiling it of the supernatural life of grace, a stupendous, gratuitous and incomparable gift of God.

In the terrestrial paradise of the first parents, with the complicity of Satan, the divine life of grace was destroyed; upon the summit of Calvary, when my Mother was present and co-participating, I worked the triumph of life over death, thus fulfilling the design of the Father upon Me, his Word made flesh, in intimate union with my Mother; the Heart, moving force of all creation, the universal Christ, epicenter of the entire universe.

Satan, in his invincible hatred, in Adam and Eve seeks to revenge himself upon God in humanity, subjecting it with himself, and submitting it to original sin; upon Calvary I, Christ, the new Adam, in mysterious union with the most holy Virgin, my Mother and yours, with my sacrifice, I accomplish Redemption; with this new creation I reconcile in Myself humanity to the Father, restoring it to him, the Alpha and Omega of everyone.

Why, my son, do I return with great insistence to this subject, about which I already spoke to you, and about which so much has been written here?

Because it should remain very clear, and it should be well understood by everyone, that the mystery of the Redemption worked by Me, I repeat, with the mysterious participation of my Mother, is the center and the support of the entire history of the human race, today cast into oblivion in its nature, and consequently in its effects, by many priests, bishops and theologians.

Son, by denying the reality of the demon, one denies original sin; one denies the Redemption, in its nature and in its supernatural effects.

Son, by denying this, one denies the centrality of the mystery of the cross, as the support of human history, and as the exaltation and glorification of humanity, that was lost and disinherited.

With the Redemption, a new light is diffused upon humanity.

I am the light that came into this world, but today they want to extinguish this light, and what is truly monstrous, is that the dark powers of hell have found allies and zealous collaborators in pastors, priests, and in so very many presumptuous theologians, in their demolishing work. How much longer, o my son, can I tolerate such an abomination?

Let pastors, ministers and theologians of the new Church know, what no man should ignore, for by ignoring it one compromises his eternal salvation, the doctrine in which the divine precepts have their roots.

It will be a basic and essential activity of the pastoral practice of the regenerated Church, to teach everything that was revealed about creation, the temptation and fall of the first parents, and also the consequent Redemption.

No healthy moral teaching is possible, without the knowledge of the truth in which morals has its roots. Present pastoral practice in general, with a few exceptions, is like an axle outside its bearings, like an axle placed outside its center, for it looks to marginal subjects, and lets the central part remain in darkness; for

this reason souls are disoriented, with very grave damage to themselves, and in danger of being lost.

Its finality: to snatch souls from Satan

The finality of Redemption was, is, and always will be, to snatch souls from Satan, who is a murderer, to give them once again to God, the Creator, Savior and Sanctifier. The reason why (in spite of the feverish activity of the heresy of action) this main purpose of pastoral practice has been lost, is in pride, which is always the only root of all evils.

Pride creates in man disgust and nausea for the things of God, for prayer, and in particular paralyzes all development of the interior life of grace; it darkens the mind, weakens the will, thus facilitating the deviation of the soul, that little by little begins to sink down into a disastrous indifference toward God, with a simultaneous attachment to the goods of the world and the pleasures of the flesh, and in the end, behold, it is enveloped, as if tremendously wounded, in a purely materialistic conception of life.

Son, the purification now taking place will cleanse and destroy this materialism, that my Church and the entire world have been terribly contaminated with. In my regenerated Church, one should always consider, that truth, when it is known and loved, directs the soul to humility, guiding it to the attainment of eternal salvation.

The bishops should consider the catechetical teachings as a basic duty of theirs, so that they can open catechetical schools, entrusting them to expert and holy priests, who should always drink from the limpid fountains of Revelation, always keeping present, that only one is the eternal and infallible Teacher, whose teachings never change nor alter, for they are divine.

The Church, sprung forth from my opened Heart, teacher of truth, for it is depositary and guardian of the patrimony of

revelation, will take its place as director of peoples, by my Divine mandate.

The ignorance of eternal truths, the manipulation and denial of the history of the mystery of salvation, has been, and is the formidable weapon with which the enemy has brought chaos and anarchy to the Church and to the world.

But: he will not prevail!

The shoots of the announced springtime are already springing up in all places, and the ADVENT OF MY KINGDOM and the victory of the Immaculate Heart of my Mother are at the doors.

I bless you; love Me intensely.

November 10, 1977

MOST GRAVE SINS OF OMISSION

Write, my son: I am Jesus.

My son, I have called you, and you have believed in my word; I also called Peter, James and John, and others, and they believed. Son, if you or they had not responded to my call, what would have become of you and of them?

When in the deep of night I called Samuel three times, he answered Me three times: "Here am I, Lord." An exquisite sensitivity is needed to respond to God who calls.

Now I, Jesus, tell you: consider all the good works that have been lacking, because they were not accomplished by those who did not answer my call, who did not answer my repeated invitations; my son, you can never calculate the vacuum opened up by those who always remained deaf to my voice.

Now, son, consider and meditate well upon the grave responsibility of those who, deaf to my invitations, sin by omission, creating frightful vacuums; the sin of omission is never an isolated sin, that exists by itself; every sin has effects in the entire Mystical Body, causing this Mystical Body great malaise and sorrow; propter peccata veniunt adversa, because of sins adverse things come.

Try to imagine my Church without the Apostles, without the saints. My Church is filled up with these sins of omission, even to the point of overflowing.

I ask: - Why, my Jesus, is there so much obstinate deafness? Why such icy silence toward the Love that is calling? Why this obstinacy in rejecting your invitations?

Answer: - My son, look around you, and you will understand; besides, in my Gospel you will find not one, but many answers; you cannot listen to various persons who speak to you simultaneously, and when this happens, you would say - "Please, please, speak one at a time," and it is just and natural that it should be so.

Now, son, pay attention: How many times did I call you, day and night? But the inimicus hominis (the enemy of man), always lying in ambush, made his voice follow mine; when you answered yes to Me, you know what happened; as you also know what happens when, not answering Me, you listened carefully to him.

Son, I know well the sad inheritance of original sin, that makes man tend to the polarity of sin, of evil; but I also know very well what I, the eternal Word of God made man, have given you, to make you tend toward the polarity of good; I have given you the Redemption, with its copious fruits.

No, my son; it is not conceivable that pastors of souls, priests and the faithful, importuned by Me, with so much love and with such patient longanimity, invited to open themselves to light and love, have afterwards consummated betrayal upon betrayal, whether in relation to Me, or in relation to my Church. It is not conceivable that new Judases offend and sell Me to my enemies, allied with the darksome powers of hell.

The hour is marked

Son, you know very little, and are not very acquainted with the shameful plots and the dark conspiracies that are accomplished in my Church; I already told you, and I repeat it; if it were granted you to see all the evil that is accomplished behind the façade of the Church, you could not survive for a single instant.

Son, in spite of the abyss that is opened up between Me, the Redeemer, and the souls plunged into sin, I, Jesus, continue knocking at the door of their souls, of the souls of so many of my

bishops, of so many priests and faithful, because for all and for each one, I accepted the cross; because I desire to save them all, but they, unfortunately, have become hardened in sin, and blinded by pride, and the number of these unfortunate ones is truly great.

But do not think that my obstinate enemy with all his legions is unsurmountable, and that the tremendous hemorrhage of souls that go to hell cannot be curbed.

The hour is marked, by its very prevarication.

In a preceding message I told you: it will be a tremendous hour; it will be an hour without precedent; it will be the hour of justice and of mercy; a day will arrive when everything that I told you will be understood by everyone; today many do not believe and do not understand.

My son, I did not list all the motives why pastors, priests and the faithful do not listen to my voice, and why they remain insensitive to the impulses of my Grace, but I will do so in the future.

Son, pray, and offer reparation for your brothers, who walk at the edge of the abyss, from the depths of which one can never get out. Offer Me all your interior and exterior sufferings; love Me intensely, and love Me as I love you.

I bless you, and with you I bless all the consecrated souls of good will.

November 15, 1977

THE NEW CHURCH
THE REGENERATED CHURCH
PURIFIED THEOLOGY

Light and darkness are material realities in which we live, in which we move, and that envelop us and penetrate us, and in which all creatures of this universe move and live; they are material realities that fall under the perception of our senses, and we can only consider them as authentic and genuine.

Well then, thus also the divine lights that come to us from God, and the profound darkness that comes to us from Satan, are genuine realities.

Satan, from light, from a generator of light, transforms himself into darkness; how was this metamorphosis accomplished? Pride was the only cause; pride is darkness that generates darkness; thus it was for Satan and his followers, and thus it is for innumerable others.

The most Blessed Virgin, on the contrary, by her great humility, became luminous and resplendent, even to the extent of delighting and charming God, who was so pleased with this her humility, that he loved her more than a Daughter, divine Mother, and Spouse.

Son, these truths that I have expounded in a simple and clear form, have been disfigured by error, by heresy and by pride, both human and infernal.

Son, a great and holy Pontiff announced “a new spring;” in the spring the country dwellers proceed to prune their vines; it is already time to begin this work; it is necessary to prune and to cleanse theology of its dry leaves and branches, so that the vines

may be enriched with new and rich buds, filled with vital humors, and not with death.

With the approach of the new spring, my Church is swarming and flowing with souls filled with vital humors, but, my son, spring follows winter, and winter is a season of coldness, of ice, and of violent storms.

Theology, which is divine knowledge, now poisoned, disfigured and mutilated by so many heresies, awaits its indispensable pruning, in order to re-acquire its natural splendor, that will make my Church beautiful, new and holy.

It will be a precious gem that in its essential simplicity will be like a fountain of living and pure water, that will quench the thirst of souls; it will vivify and orient them, in their path upon earth.

Woe, woe to those who, inflated with a subtle pride, moved by selflove instead of the love of God, that is truth, dare to contaminate again the fountains of living water, decreed to save, and not to destroy souls!

Woe, woe to those who by seeking a great reputation for themselves, have not doubted or hesitated in dragging a vast number of souls to their eternal ruin!

It would be better for them never to have been born!

I bless you, my son; pray and offer reparation; you see what impudence and what destruction are taking place in my Church.

November 29, 1977

DARKNESS HAS BEEN CREATED

Write, my son; I am Jesus.

I desire you to take note of how great is the foolishness and stupidity of men, who refuse to listen to God; to God who like a loving Father calls them with insistence, to place them again upon the right way; to God who, constrained by their deafness, has to resort to severity, to awaken them from their deathly sleep. These have been the disasters and earthquakes, and so many other calamities, the result of human foolishness, and they were of no use.

You should also take note of how unlikely the turpitude seems, and it is real, to which Satan arouses those who resist God, and once more you should verify the convulsive and active power of my enemy, your enemy, and that of the Church.

Son, think and meditate about the lack of awareness of men, and also of so many consecrated souls, who from being chosen to be masters of truth, from being shining lamps to disperse the darkness, on the contrary, have been turned into darkness; they have eyes, and they do not see; they have ears, and they do not hear the monstrous things they say and do, and that cannot be explained, without the direct and personal intervention of Satan and of his accursed legions.

He is the master and instigator of all the horrendous machinations and conspiracies that follow after him, in a formidable, swelling flow, under the impulsion of hell. Today only the blind do not see, enveloped as they are in darkness, what is flooding the Church, and with the Church, the nations of the earth.

The ferocious tyranny of Satan is attaining its maximum level, beyond which it cannot pass.

I have always said, my son, that I do not desire evil, for I am God, for I am Love; I am God, infinite perfection, and evil is always an imperfection.

I permit evil, in order to direct it to the attainment of good, as a leaven.

A purification necessary for my Mystical Body

Satan, even when he knows all this, does not desist from his exasperating and perfidious activity, for in him evil was and is frozen. Son, we are reaching the last phase of this immense conflict, a phase in which you will be a witness of the most absurd betrayals, of the most horrendous sacrileges against God and against my Church, consummated precisely by those who should be her brave and vigorous defenders.

Son, peoples and nations can be healed, but at what price? An attentive reading of the Bible would be sufficient, to form an idea.

Son, I anticipate your question: Could not you, who are the Son of the living God, neutralize all the abominable activity of the demons, relegating them into hell, their own place of pain?

Yes, my son; I can, for I am God, and if I do not do so, it is because I have good reasons for not doing it. Some of these reasons I have already manifested to you in preceding messages; it is necessary that the hour of purification be fulfilled in my Mystical Body, just as one day it was fulfilled in my physical body.

Mercy and justice should have their fulfillment and completion.

My calls, my repeated calls, have been of no use; my Divine Promises have been of no value; my interventions upon earth have been useless; the very numerous interventions of my Mother have been of no worth, or almost none; my announcements and warnings have served for nothing. Very few are those who accepted them; nevertheless, they were calls and warnings that

came forth from my merciful Heart, from Me, the only-begotten Son of the Father, God with the Father and the Holy Ghost. They have laughed at Me; they have scorned Me; they have insulted Me with all kinds of foolish incredulity; but they will see, they will see, how tremendous is the wrath of God,

They have desired it; they have provoked it; as fools they sat down at the table with my enemies and theirs, and by them were deceived and seduced; Satan chained them to himself with the basest passions, sweeping them away into eternal condemnation.

All this is a horrible reality, before which it was necessary, and is necessary, to react; but this reality found my Church deprived and without the defenses that I gave to it.

My consecrated souls and even my bishops were indifferent, and they passed over to the enemy, and now collaborate with him, seconding him in his abominable game. The enemy is extremely proud and jealous of all these successes.

These very successes will permit him to unleash all his hatred upon Me, and to accuse Me to my face of the failure and uselessness of the Cross. Poor deluded fool, he will see once again the divine omnipotence manifest itself in heaven and upon earth, in all its infinite extension, but he will not be totally convinced, until the end of the times, when I will return to the earth with great majesty and glory, to judge the living and the dead.

He who believes in Me, will not die in aeterno

Once again Satan will see what love and divine justice can do; a Church as it never was before, resplendent, made a spectacle to heaven and to earth, and he, the obstinate enemy, will have to admit, unwillingly, to having played an important part in the renovation of my Church, in the very moments when he was confident of destroying it with his perverse activity.

The hour has arrived, my son, in which the just, all the just, should be clearly aware of, and should have a clear vision of the times and of the happenings taking place, that include all of humanity, together with my Church.

They should believe, firmly believe, hope in and love him, who does not deceive, and who never disappoints.

He who believes in Me will never die for ever; I alone am the Resurrection and the Life. He who believes in Me, and he who hopes in Me - I will save from the wrath of his enemies.

I will not forget him in the hour of trial.

I bless you, son; love Me intensely, just as I, Jesus, the eternal Word of God, love you.

V

THE MEASURE IS FULL THE CUP OVERFLOWS HUMANITY WILL BE ITS OWN JUDGE

INTRODUCTION

- *December 1, 1977*
MY CHURCH - Supremacy above all the authorities of the earth
- *December 1, 1977*
MY CHURCH - Teacher and Guide of all nations
- *December 1, 1977*
MY CHURCH - One, Holy, Catholic, Apostolic and Roman prerogatives that will never change
- *December 1, 1977*
MY CHURCH - Few pay attention to the mysterious ferment
- *December 1, 1977*
MY CHURCH - A marvelous fusion of the Divine with the human
- *December 2, 1977*
MY CHURCH - Participates in all the activities of man
- *December 3, 1977*
MY CHURCH - The complete and total downfall of materialism

- *December 3, 1977*
**MY CHURCH - Beautiful, pure, clothed with truth and love
thus I desire it, and thus it will be**
- *December 4, 1977*
MY CHURCH - Should be radically re-structured
- *December 8, 1977*
I AM THE MYSTICAL ROSE OF PARADISE
- *January 5, 1978*
**MY CHURCH - «The near total deficiency
of spiritual directors»**
- *January 17, 1978*
**RIGOROUS AND DIFFICULT DAYS
ARE RAPIDLY APPROACHING**
- *March 8, 1978*
**THE HOLY BIBLE IS DIRECTED TO THE PEOPLE
TO ENLIGHTEN THEM AND TO DRAW THEM
OUT OF THE DARKNESS OF ORIGINAL SIN**
- *March 10, 1978*
REFORM OF INTERIOR LIFE
- *March 11, 1978*
**ABANDONMENT, A SUFFERING THAT TORTURES
AND WOUNDS THE HEART**
- *May 28, 1978*
THE JUST MAN LIVES BY FAITH
- *May 30, 1978*
UNITED IN TIME AND IN ETERNITY
- *May 30, 1978*
**THE DOGMA OF THE COMMUNION OF SAINTS
IS A STUPENDOUS AND MARVELOUS THING**

- *May 31, 1978*
**ALWAYS AND EVERYWHERE,
THE FIRST PLACE BELONGS TO GOD**
- *June 1, 1978*
THE PATH OF LOVE
- *June 2, 1978*
GOD, THE SOURCE OF LIFE
- *June 3, 1978*
A RADICAL CHANGE IN THE SITUATION
- *June 3, 1978*
**THE GREATEST BATTLE
THAT MAN SHOULD WAGE UPON EARTH**
- *June 4, 1978*
KEEP WATCH AND PRAY
- *June 5, 1978*
WHERE TO SEEK THE CAUSE OF SO MUCH EVIL
- *June 5, 1978*
**TO LOVE IS A LAW,
FOR HE WHO LOVES NOT DWELLS IN DEATH**
- *June 5, 1978*
**I AM PRESENT AS REDEEMER, SAVIOR,
AND HEAD OF MY CHURCH**
- *June 8, 1978*
WE BOTH LIVE, ONE FROM THE OTHER
- *June 8, 1978*
**THE WORKS OF GOD
HAVE THEIR ORIGIN IN PERFECTION,
BUT THEY ARE DEVELOPED IN IMPERFECTION**

- *June 9, 1978*
**FROM PARADISE, THE VISION OF HUMAN HAPPENINGS
IS VERY DIFFERENT**
- *June 9, 1978*
**IT IS NOT ENOUGH TO KNOW
THE DOGMA OF THE COMMUNION OF SAINTS.
ONE MUST LIVE IT!**
- *June 12, 1978*
FAITH AND LOVE FOR THE BLESSED VIRGIN
- *June 14, 1978*
**THE KNOWLEDGE IN GOD OF YOUR SUFFERINGS
IS A MOTIVE OF IMMENSE JOY**
- *June 14, 1978*
**ANGELS CAN OPERATE UPON MATTER,
EITHER FOR GOOD OR FOR EVIL**
- *June 14, 1978*
GO AND PREACH TO ALL NATIONS
- *June 15, 1978*
THE PATH OF SANCTITY
- *June 15, 1978*
THE FINALITY OF CREATION
- *June 15, 1978*
SIGN OF A FEAST
- *June 16, 1978*
A MARVELOUS METAMORPHOSIS
- *June 16, 1978*
**A SORROWFUL PASSION
AND RESPLENDENT RESURRECTION**

- *June 17, 1978*
DEATH DOES NOT INTERRUPT LIFE
- *June 17, 1978*
THE GREAT MISSION OF THE CHURCH
- *June 19, 1978*
A WAR WITHOUT QUARTER
- *June 20, 1978*
HUMAN PRESUMPTION CAUSES DARKNESS
- *June 21, 1978*
WHAT HAVE THEY DONE?

INTRODUCTION

Why the publication of this fifth book?

Because of a mysterious design of Divine Providence, that cares for all things and leads them to their own finality.

Jesus wants everyone to know and recognize what is in store for this de-Christianized Church.

The measure is full; the cup overflows; the precipice is very near.

Humanity is directing itself very rapidly toward its own destruction, and Jesus does not want anyone to say in the crucial moment in which many obstinately refuse to believe "I did not know about it."

He who does not know about it, will only be capable of saying that it was because he voluntarily wanted to ignore it.

Messages coming from men are accepted, but they obstinately reject those coming from God, without even trying to do something to determine their authenticity. But this is ancient history; it is as old as is the world. Perchance has there been a prophet who has not known jealousy, envy, hatred, hostility? Today it would be strange if they granted to Jesus, true God and true man, the right to live amid men, the right to speak as he wishes, when he wishes and to whom he wishes, who were chosen by him from the very beginning. If it were not thus, everything that is said in the present book would not be true.

Father Octavio Michelini

December 1, 1977

MY CHURCH

Supremacy above all the authorities of the earth

Write, my son:

It is I, Jesus, and I want to return to the subject that was interrupted a short while ago.

Concerning the evils in my Church and those who are responsible for the evils in it, I already spoke to you at length in the preceding books, but the subject is very far from being exhausted; there are many other things to be clarified, and right now I will clarify some of them.

From everything that I said in the two preceding messages, there emerges a harsh reality for the present rulers of the people: the supremacy of my Church above all the authorities of the earth. And this is because of its origin, not human but divine; because of its mission, that transcends the goods and the things of earth; because of its ends, that are the same for which I, Jesus, the only-begotten of the Father, in the fulness of time, became flesh, and died upon the Cross: the salvation of the human race.

All this should be for the men of the Church, a motive not of pride, but of humility; they should be conscious that they were chosen ab aeterno, not for their personal merits, but only through the pure goodness of God.

Strident contrast

I, with the mystery of my real, physical and personal Eucharistic presence in my Church, a mystery which left the

angels in heaven stupefied and with good reason placing Myself at the center of the entire creation, can say to everyone: "Learn of me, for I am meek and humble of heart."

Observe, my son, what a strident contrast there is between Me, the recently born Messiah in the cave of Bethlehem; observe and meditate now the great contrast between Me, Jesus, crucified on the Cross, in the presence of the pompous arrogance hidden beneath the appearances of a velvety humility that even alters their personality, and that permits them to manifest themselves otherwise than what they really are. In other words, they have made a mask for themselves that hides their real physiognomy from others; now then, my son, Satan is the one who put this mask upon their face, and Satan himself will be the one who will take it off.

O son! Do not worry about the truths that you are writing down; let hesitation be far from you. The truth, although it is so little loved, should always be affirmed, without one's being concerned about the consequences derived from it. No one can touch even a single one of your hairs; you should suffer. But have not I, the eternal Word of God, suffered, I, the highest and eternal Truth, because I affirmed the truth?

Yes, I repeat it once more: What a tremendous contrast between Myself and them! But the hour of purification will sweep away and cast out all the putrefaction of presumptuous and proud theologians, who have sown so much poison everywhere in my Church. It will sweep away and cast out all the rotteness with which everything has been contaminated, disfiguring the countenance of my Church, that countenance that I gave it at its birth. Now it is enveloped in obscurity, and filled, to the point of overflowing, with innumerable contradictions. Son, in my Church not a few pastors, priests, consecrated souls in general and the faithful, are incapable of recognizing in themselves what in reality they are.

My son, in the newly made Church, I will no longer tolerate bureaucrats, functionaries, governors, nor money-changers. No! I

desire saints, fathers, fathers only, capable of exercising their charge with benignity, not separated from firmness, from paternal firmness, always and only paternal. A father never commits injustices against his own children, although sometimes the children are not always respectful in relation to their parents. If all the pastors of souls and the priests were truly fathers, all injustices, this great sea of injustices, would disappear from my Church.

Son, I do not say that all, but truly many, of the desertions and evasions that have occurred, should be attributed to those who, in my Church, have forgotten to be fathers. Reflect, son: all the vocations that were impeded, or destroyed, by the pride and the arrogance of those who did not know how, nor desired to be: fathers.

One does not love nor pardon by means of a delegate

A true father knows how to understand and pardon a son who errs. The true father knows how to understand the sheep that became lost; he follows it, seeks it and, finding it, puts it upon his shoulders; a genuine father occupies himself in a direct manner with the lost son; one does not love nor pardon by means of a delegate.

You know very well, son, that love leads to union; and if in my Church the first and greatest commandment of love is observed, there would be not only union, but also a genuine and authentic communion; but you yourself can verify how things are in this area.

My son, the wages of pride, that make men fools, will never be comprehended by the human mind.

In my regenerated Church, there will no longer be so many dead souls, that are numbered in my Church today.

This will be my proximate coming to the earth, with the ADVENT OF MY KINGDOM IN SOULS, and it will be the Holy Ghost who, with the fire of his love and with his charisms, will

maintain the new Church purified, that will be eminently charismatic, in the best sense of the word .

At present many bishops are distrustful and suspicious in relation to charismatic souls. But where does this mistrust have its origin? Perhaps in prudence? At times yes; but many times it is originated in jealousy, that is a child of pride. They are afraid that the charismatic soul diminishes their prestige, to which nearly everything is sacrificed, the prestige that is the malicious shadow of Satan, who pursues it and seeks it everywhere.

Today many do not understand, but there will arrive a time in which they will understand.

The pride that envelops my Church with the shadows of death, frustrates its purpose, for it is the cause of the eternal perdition of so many souls; and if one reflects that the eternal perdition of even one soul is the gravest of all misfortunes, sufferings and calamities of all the ages, then one could comprehend how dramatic this situation is.

It is enough for now, son. I bless you. Pray, and love Me intensely.

December 1, 1977

MY CHURCH

Teacher and Guide of all nations

My son, write. I am Jesus, and I continue with the subject that was begun-and very far from being finished-about my Church.

I have placed it in the world, in the midst of the world, for its mission is extended to all peoples, and to all the nations of the earth. By the divine will, it has been constituted as the teacher and guide of all nations. This is the position that corresponds to it, and this is the position in which it will be acknowledged, after the purification.

Indescribable is its task in this intermediate time, between the first coming of Christ to earth, with the mystery of the Incarnation, and his second coming, at the end of time, to judge the living and the dead. Between these two comings that will manifest: the first the mercy of God, and the second, divine justice, the justice of Christ, true God and true man, as Priest, King, and universal Judge there is a third and intermediate coming, that is invisible, in contrast to the first and the last, both visible. **THIS INTERMEDIATE COMING IS THE KINGDOM OF JESUS IN SOULS, A KINGDOM OF PEACE, A KINGDOM OF JUSTICE, THAT WILL HAVE ITS FULL AND LUMINOUS SPLENDOR AFTER THE PURIFICATION.**

My Church is placed in the midst of the nations, but no nation in the world has the right to place itself above it, and he who dares to do so goes against the designs of divine Providence, provoking his indignation. My Church has within itself everything necessary to realize its divine mission, for I, Jesus, am present in my Vicar, the Roman Pontiff, and I am also present physically, really and

personally in the mystery of faith, the Eucharist, and I am also present with the divine Word; for I am the Eternal Word of God.

A salvific, free and independent mission

Thus, my son, it is evident that no authority of the earth can prevail over him who is the highest authority the Alpha and Omega of everything and of everyone without which no authority can exist. There is no authority, if it does not come from God!

Once this premise has been established, my Church should and will realize as a sacrament of salvation its salvific free and independent mission, for it comes from God, and God is in it. Woe to those who, through pride and arrogance, try to place obstacles upon its path upon earth. They will incur the indignation and the wrath of divine justice!

My Church upon earth, in its relations with the nations will cultivate mutual respect and comprehension. In reality the purpose is the same: the good of man. My Church does this by constructing the heavenly Jerusalem, and the nations by constructing the earthly Jerusalem. Both cities are for the common good of the people. Both powers, the ecclesiastical and the civil, if they are not corrupted by pride, which always gives birth to envy and jealousy, will be like two parallel rails that are placed equidistant from each other, with the same point of departure and of arrival, separate, but united by the cross ties, just as the train rails are united by the transverse ties, that always go together but without touching. There should necessarily exist relations between the two powers; one cannot ignore the other. These relations should always be developed in the circuit of their respective competency and with mutual respect. God is extremely jealous of the gift that is comprised in human grandeur and dignity, that is to say, of the gift of freedom, today so offended and vexed.

Every abuse is an attack upon freedom, and it cannot but be severely punished.

These men, instruments directed by satan, will be scattered as dust before the wind

My regenerated Church will never take measures capable of wounding or offending the freedom of others, or that in any way are contrary to its divine commission. Also the powers and when I say powers I speak of authority of any kind: civil, military, police, judicial, etc. cannot overpass their limits, for if they did so, they would destroy the equilibrium of peace in the world, a grave fault that cries for vengeance to God.

My son, let us not speak of what is happening in the world by the working of corrupt and degenerate men who perform all manner of evils and infamies, blinded to such a degree by their master, Satan, that they want to substitute themselves for God, thinking that they can destroy the divine and eternal laws, adjudicating to themselves the right that God alone has, and that no one else has in the world, such as that of disposing of life and of death, in this way working against God, the author of life. All these men, instruments directed by Satan, the highest, and most obstinate corruptor, will be scattered like dust before the wind, in the hour that inexorably approaches; then it will be understood and comprehended that God truly exists, and what a tremendous thing it is, to incur his wrath.

They have sacrilegiously violated my laws and my commandments; they have profaned my Church; with their infernal stench they have made the air unbreathable, but fire from heaven will fall upon the earth and will erase every vestige of human madness, and there will not remain, in many cities and nations, a stone upon a stone, until the tremendous wrath of God is placated.

My son, it is enough for now.

Pray and make reparation; offer Me your sufferings, and love Me greatly.

I bless you, and with you I bless the persons who are dear to you.

December 1, 1977

MY CHURCH

One, Holy, Catholic, Apostolic and Roman prerogatives that will never change

Write son; let us continue with the theme about my Church. It is, and will be one, holy, catholic, apostolic and Roman; in nothing of this it changes no will ever change, with the change of human events; no one can ever deprive it of its prerogatives. My Church is in the world, and it is for the world; it is not static but rather is perennially on pilgrimage; it moves along with the world, as the shepherd moves along with his flock, its mission is purely missionary; its task is to bring the gospel message to all the nations. It is not absolutist; neither is it totally democratic, like a pure democracy. It is hierarchical, for thus I, its founder, wanted it to be; the hierarchy forms its spinal column; its government will be an intermediate form between absolutism and pure democracy. Its members will be all the baptized; at the top is the Pope, who in emergencies can govern it alone, possessing within himself all deliberate and executive power.

The Pope, the genuine and direct successor of St. Peter, will be at the top of my Church, which is a perfect society, and as such has and possesses all the means to attain its purposes, independently of any other human structure, many of which will collapse or will be simplified.

One is he who brings the message and another is he who receives it

I, Jesus, am the invisible Head of my Church; the visible head is the Roman Pontiff, the successor of St. Peter, to whom is always

due love, respect and humble obedience on behalf of everyone: bishops, priests and the faithful, without any distinction.

The Church is in the world, but it is different from the world, and it cannot ever be identified with the world, but it is not impeded, in its nature as Mother and teacher of the world, in its mission. One is he who brings the message, and another is he who receives it. The degeneration of the present hour finds many dissident priests, pastors and faithful, but when truth and equilibrium are re-established, (now so shaken by such great evils), the regenerated Church will not have dissidents in regard to its nature. The Church will always have opposition - the body follows the lot of its Head - but the forces and dark powers of evil will never prevail over it. It enjoys the special presence of the Holy Ghost, who penetrates it with his charisms. Today charismatic souls are multiplied everywhere. Charisms have always existed in the Church; the saints were all charismatic. When I speak of charisms, I always refer to the particular and extraordinary gift given to determined persons, for the ecclesial community; I do not speak of the ordinary charisms granted to all Christians in their sacramental life.

Thus the lord scatters the proud...

The dark powers of hell use all their resources to sow discord, envy and jealousy among the charismatics, in this way diminishing, and even annulling, their effects. The charismatics should be aware of this, so as not to permit the enemy to work against the plan of divine Providence. The charismatic souls will be vigilant, and will watch, in order not to fall into the snares of the enemy, cultivating in themselves all the virtues, and in a particular way humility, the fundamental and central pillar of sanctity. The regenerated Church will be nearly totally charismatic; it will be truly holy, and it will be the Holy Ghost who will vivify it and sanctify it, to make of it a beacon of light, that will be projected upon all of humanity.

Who are men, to place themselves against God with their insane intentions of obstructing the way? Less than a handful of dust that is scattered by the wind. The rulers of peoples immersed in the thick darkness of their pride, are truly dust. What is needed to confound them? They have closed off their hearts, their mouths speak with arrogance, they advance and surround Me to cast Me down, but I will scatter them like dust, just as if they were dust. In my presence they have dug a pit, and into it they will fall; they will be swallowed up by it. Thus the Lord scatters the proud, who have conspired against him thus he will cast down his enemies, and his Church will carry salvation even to the most remote confines of the earth.

Son, it is enough for now: love Me greatly. I bless you, and with you I bless those who are dear to you.

December 1, 1977

MY CHURCH

Few pay attention to the mysterious ferment

It is I, Jesus, and I desire to continue with the manifestation of my thoughts about my present Church. It is my Church that is renewing itself, but there are very few souls who have realized my divine activity. I have made you touch with your own hand the reality of my active presence in my Church; you have seen some of the souls that I have chosen and that will have important missions in my Mystical Body.

But on behalf of my ministers, very few pay attention to this mysterious ferment, the majority are engulfed in their own affairs, that are not my affairs, as they should be, for my ministers should be occupied with my affairs day and night, in the affairs that are related to Me. They should be occupied in protecting and defending my interests, that is to say, the glory of God and the good of souls; but they think very little about these things. Politics, sports, movies, at times even pornographic ones, seen on television or in theaters ... all this forms their nourishment, when they are not occupied in something even worse! They seem always deaf, but always ready to murmurings, and nearly always indifferent before the problem for which they were created and for which they were called and chosen ... a behavior with which they say No to Love; No, to the Light; No to the Truth, and Yes, to what is opposite to these blessings such behavior is paradoxical, absurd and inconceivable, and therefore is no longer tolerable.

I want only holy priests, i will scatter the rest as straw in the wind

Therefore I, the Word of God, present in my Church, am realizing the work of purification that should re-establish the equilibrium and harmony destroyed by the tremendously malicious action of the prince of darkness and of lies.

In my renewed Church I want only holy priests, in order to sanctify; I want only priests who are responsible and who are conscious of their grandeur, of their power and of their priestly dignity, and I will scatter the rest like straw in the wind, and among my saints there will not even remain the memory of them.

My holy priests will be animated with love and with the fear of God, conscious that in my hands they are instruments of a new creation. They will believe and will truly know, that they are the ministers of an omnipotent and universal King; they will know how to evaluate the price of souls, and for this reason they will seek to save them, night and day. They will know that in addition to being my ministers they are my friends, I mean friends of God . "I will not now call you servants, but friends"; in the regenerated Church my holy priests will know that they are not strangers in the house of the Father, but future citizens of the heavenly Jerusalem, and domestics of God.

I will place them like leaders in the midst of my people; they will cause my holy name to be remembered from generation unto generation; it will be they who will point out the Lamb of God before all peoples and nations; it will be they who will cause him to be loved, and who will establish Him as the Alpha and Omega of everything and of everyone, as the resurrection and the life, as the eternal and uncreated love who fills the universe with himself; it will be they who will narrate my marvels to everyone, who will proclaim the living God to the peoples; it will be they who will proclaim his commandments; it will be they who will carry everywhere the image

of the heavenly man and not that of the earthly man; they will preserve integrity of life, of holiness, and of truth.

Thus the ministers of my Church will be, and should be, when it is made anew, and it will be resplendent with light, as it never was before.

It is a time of perdition, but also of salvation

Son, this is a time of calamity but also of great mercy; this is a time of perdition, but also one of salvation. And my Church will be saved from the claws of Satan, who would like to see it destroyed for ever. It will be a time of victory and of triumphs; it will be a time of the triumph of my Mother who, for the second time, will crush the head of the accursed serpent with her foot. It will be a time of life and of resurrection.

You will see, my son, the development of these happenings, that do not have an antecedent in human history. Many still refuse to believe, and they will believe when, unfortunately, it will be too late. Son, you will not lack the cross, but the cross, for you, is not only predilection, but also love. Courage, my son; I know what you think, but do not forget that I am God, and I can do everything. Yes, son, I can do everything. I can take the repugnant worm that crawls in the mud of the earth, and elevate it toward Myself, and make of it an angel of light. You will be prophet of the Church of tomorrow, and they will come to you in order to know my thoughts. Do not become disturbed, my son; it is your Jesus who speaks to you; it is your Jesus who follows you, who loves you; it is Love, that seeks in you love. Do not cheat Me, son; many souls have already cheated Me; many souls have already betrayed Me. Courage, son!

Receive my blessing as a pledge of my love. With you I bless those, who are dear to you and for whom you pray.

Love Me greatly, and offer Me your sufferings.

December 1, 1977

MY CHURCH

A marvelous fusion of the Divine with the human

Write, my son; I am Jesus, and I should tell you important things in relation to my Church post purificationem. Son, the Church is mine. It has issued forth from my pierced side; my Church is a sacrament of salvation, established by Me to guide all men toward the port of eternal salvation.

The Church is a marvelous fusion of the divine with the human, whose comparison and image, in an inferior order, is the fusion of spirit with matter-body-in the human person. You can take another image from the natural element, soul, and the supernatural element, grace.

I, God, One and Three, wanted the Church as an instrument in order to realize and perpetuate upon earth the second creation. I am the head of the Church, invisible but real, always present, supernaturally active and fruitful. I am the indefectible Teacher, the secure Guide; in it I am the Way, the Truth and the Life. My Church is a perfect society, human and divine; human because men form its members; divine because its origin is divine, because divine is its nature, because divine is its doctrine, because divine are the means of sanctification at its disposition, and because divine are the purposes that it pursues.

My Church is perfect because nothing is lacking in it to be so, because divine is the life that circulates in it, because it is impregnated by the action and by the presence of the Holy Ghost, who supports it, who vivifies it and sanctifies it, in its path in this land of exile.

The smoke of hell has entered into it

My son, I anticipate your objection, although not expressed, but only thought: Then why, my Jesus, is the Church suffering so terribly with such innumerable evils? Because the human element is in the Church. Where man is, there is imperfection, and if, besides, man is moved by presumption or pride and becomes involved with Satan, Satan takes possession of him and makes of him an instrument for evil; never forget it; he is the one who mimics God; everything that God does for good, he does for evil.

- Why, my Jesus, is the Church so gravely sick?

- Because the smoke of hell has entered into it, obscuring the minds of those who by their pride have thus desired it; these unfortunate ones will never be able to evaluate the incalculable harm caused thereby to the Church.

Now I answer another objection of yours: perhaps the action of the Holy Ghost has been diminished No, son, God does not lie; God is faithful to his promises; God has not been diminished; it is man, who has failed in his fidelity.

Very few are those who are disposed to follow me upon the way of the cross

God never limits or restrains man's freedom, even when man uses this stupendous gift against God; and if it were not thus-tell me, what would happen to the world now?

How many times have I said to you, son, that evil, of whatever kind, never comes from God, but rather from Satan who is the evil one, totally evil, and from man, who desires it never from God. God is not unfaithful to man, but rather man is unfaithful to God.

The purposes of my Church are the purposes of the mystery of the Redemption; it is incumbent upon my Church to pursue these

purposes. The means to pursue these purposes are also those of my Redemption: humility, poverty, obedience, and Calvary, to which today many refuse to ascend. Even among bishops, among priests and among consecrated souls in general, there are very few who are disposed to follow Me upon the way of the Cross. Here you have the root of the aridity in my Church today!

My Church is the only custodian, the only interpreter, and the only depository of my Word; he who dares to deny this prerogative to my Church, and sacrilegiously takes possession of my Word, mutilating it, disfiguring it or transforming it, would commit a most grave sin against the Holy Ghost, a sin of presumption, a sin that rarely finds forgiveness.

Son, I bless you; give joy to your Jesus by being available for the cross.

December 2, 1977

MY CHURCH

Participates in all the activities of man

Write, son:

The activity of my Church is not limited only to some aspects of the human life of the Christian upon earth. The Christian, as an individual person as a member of the social, family and ecclesial community, is the object and the finality of all human and divine activity of the Church. Therefore all the structures in which the Christian moves, works and lives are also an object of ecclesial activity. To want to limit the field of action of my Church only to some aspects of the life of the Christian and to exclude others, is to attack the sovereignty of the Church; it is to alter its nature, and this means to frustrate the purposes God desired for it, and for which he placed it in the world. And he who dares to do this, places himself in open and daring opposition to God. Let them recede, those who are tempted to do so! My Church should participate in all the activities of man, both public and private.

It is the task of my Church to watch over souls individually, and over the structures in which souls live. It is its task to defend them and to protect them from all dangers that threaten or attack moral and doctrinal integrity. The task and the responsibility of my Church are truly great, and therefore it should live in a continual state of alert, for the forces of evil of hell and of the earth surround it, lying in ambush everywhere. Therefore it should always defend itself with adequate means, that are not lacking, for the help of the Holy Ghost cannot be lacking, and it will always have the necessary divine help, provided that it protects itself from the envy and astute subtlety of its enemies by means of its faith.

Nothing can be indifferent to it, in regard to everything inherent to the life of man

My Church has a grave and significant task in the world with its presence, with its authority, and with the means it uses, it should sanctify the life of Christians, and likewise the environment in which they live. Nothing can be indifferent to it, in regard to everything inherent to the life of man family, school, the press, culture in general and all the structures in which society develops.

It is not licit for anyone to hinder and even less to obstruct access to the fruitful activity of my Church. To do so would be to oppose him who in his omnipotence and in his providence, and with the price of his divine Blood, has made of the Church a sacrament of salvation for all men. Let men be convinced, for once and for all that at the root of all oppression of my Church, Satan is always present, its obstinate and implacable enemy. But if they do not believe in the enemy nor try to identify him they will never be able to conquer him.

Man is in the center and is an object and a victim

He who works against my Church, whether he is aware of it or not is a direct collaborator of Satan, who works right next to him and together with him, in the undying hatred that Satan nourishes against Christ, and favors in every possible way. I told you all this, because all of you should know it, and knowing it, so that you may possess this basic foundation, in order not to be swept away by error and by evil.

One cannot serve two masters simultaneously, who have opposite interests among them in this world, one having interests of light, the other of darkness, one of life, the other of death; one of truth, the other of lie and errors. Either one serves God, or one serves Satan. There are no other intermediate pathways nor other alternatives. Either God, omnipotent, omniscient; God; eternal

love, infinite, uncreated; God who is light, or Satan, the first rebel, darkness, hate, division, pride, homicide, a generator of darkness, a fomenter of errors, of heresies and of every other evil. And man is in the center, and is an object and victim of this situation! Man, free and intelligent, is the only one capable of choosing between these two poles: either with God in the life without end, in light, in truth, or with Satan, who within himself encloses all evils. This is the great historical reality in which man is inserted when he comes to this world. And in my new Church this reality will constitute the central and fundamental nucleus, from which no one will be permitted to separate himself in any manner.

For today it is enough, my son; pray, make reparation, and love Me always more and more.

December 3, 1977

MY CHURCH

The complete and total downfall of materialism

Son, take up your pen again and write.

Men are proud and puffed up with their civilization, but what kind of civilization. The civilization of things, of matter. They are convinced, or they pretend to be, that they have created a second terrestrial paradise, they think, and it could not be otherwise, that only a few centimeters separate them from the dreamed of happiness, that they seek everywhere with such feverish anxiety. They seek it in pleasures of the flesh; behold the reason for the indecent, mad obsessive and fanatical exaltation of sensuality, of sex, of pornography, of legalized and organized vice that absorbs enormous financial means that not even the wildest fantasy can imagine. How much do black masses cost to those who organize them in secret? They seek happiness and the materialistic honors of this perverse age in the pleasures of the table, in the possession of riches, in the avidity of men and the discoveries of science, in art, which is degenerated and debased by the lack of faith and by the ebullition of nauseating sentiments. But they are realizing, although they try in vain to hide it, that none of this results in happiness. For this reason I tell you that they are pretending, for happiness does not lie in all these things, sought so feverishly and so anxiously.

Then is this a downfall of materialism? Yes, my son, a complete and total downfall of materialism although human pride will never admit this, but it will be swept away, and everything will be turned into ashes. And these words should be understood in their literal sense: yes, it will burn, and will be converted into ashes, even if they do not believe so and it will be the hour of purification, which will

sweep away and will destroy all this filth, and even its remembrance. My son, within 20 years, this will not even be spoken of.

The battle is taking place, but the victory is already decreed

Marx incited the workers and the people of the entire world to rise up against God, note well, son, I said: against God, to defeat him and his Church. This is the true objective of marxism, diabolically hidden behind the mask of "social benefits." Did not marxism say that religion is the opium of the people?

The Blessed Virgin, my Mother and yours, who knows well the genuine origin of atheistic Communism, has accepted the challenge; the battle is taking place, but the victory is already decreed; and this victory is, and will be, from my Mother, who at the just hour will crush the head of the poisonous serpent with her heel.

For the enemies of God and of his Church, for those who favor materialism so exaggerated today as the great victory of man, after which there is nothing except the frigid desolation of the tomb upon which is written the word "End" atheistic marxism constitutes the most colossal deceit ever perpetrated by the obscure powers of hell, to harm all of humanity. And it is a motive of great astonishment and admiration that men, peoples and nations, that intelligent creatures, made to the image and likeness of God, their Creator, could have been swept away by this macabre and frightful deceit. Pride alone, that causes spiritual blindness, can explain this! Moreover, it is not difficult to realize the numberless contradictions of atheistic marxism, since the divine reality of God is manifested in man himself, and is manifested in everything created, wherein is evident his wisdom, his power, and his presence.

No man can accept marxism without degrading himself, without colliding with the evidence of his own spirituality and with the innate grandeur of his freedom, which is not, nor cannot be, in matter.

Traitors no less perverse than Judas

Son if it is not easy to understand the foolish blindness of man, which has led him to such unbelievable perversion as denying his own worth, and putting himself on a level below that of animals, tell Me, my son, if it is easy to understand why christians, consecrated souls, and even bishops, have also fallen into this baneful materialistic conception, by which they lose time and energy, trying to convince themselves and others that atheistic communism deserves to be taken into consideration. and that one should believe in it, and even worse, that they should be nourished with its mortal poison.

This is treachery that calls for vengeance before God! Traitors no less perverse than Judas, they have shut their eyes to the truth, they are the assassins of the spirit; they are, and soon will be, the executioners of the Church; their presence speaks of death ... they, who were chosen and destined to be bearers of life!

My Church has many dry branches; it has many thorny branches; it has many dry leaves, no longer capable of receiving the life giving rays; branches and leaves that are in the darkness. But my Church is also a living body, marvelously alive, rich with perfumed flowers: the saints, the just, confessors, martyrs, and victim souls particularly fruitful. My Church is now awaiting to be entirely pruned, after which it will blossom forth with vital humors; all ugliness will be removed from it; before the world it will appear beautiful, divinely beautiful; it will shine forth more beautifully than springtime, and it will emit splendors of superhuman light. It will be the Spouse, beloved and desired by Me, fruitful, adorned with its precious necklace: humble purity, love, faith and hope will be the pearls that will adorn its forehead.

It is enough for now, my son; rest.

I bless you, and with you I bless those who are dear to you.

December 3, 1977

MY CHURCH

**Beautiful, pure, clothed with truth and love
thus I desire it, and thus it will be**

Write, my son; I am Jesus. and I ask you to take up your pen.

What is happening in my Church in which nevertheless there dwell admirable souls is truly abominable!

On various occasions in preceding messages, I told you that if I allowed you to see what exists behind the façade of my Church, you would die instantly: an infamous marriage, a nauseating concubinage of my ministers, of my faithful, and even of my bishops, with the darksome forces of evil. This is only one of the tragic aspects of this desolating reality, it is the desolation of desolations, a great desolation, that demands an energetic intervention and an anticipation of the times.

Son, I am the Bridegroom that ardently desires to meet the Bride on the wedding day. I am the Bridegroom that burns with the desire of taking his Bride out of the filth into which she has been thrown, to make her again beautiful, pure, clothed with love and with immaculate whiteness. This is how I want her to be, and this is how my Bride of tomorrow will be. Woe to him who tries to attack her whiteness! I am jealous of her, and I will no longer permit her to be insulted!

It is truly a paradoxical and absurd thing

My regenerated Church should no longer be beneath the supremacy of the pride of men, who have become slaves of the dark powers of evil. My son, the battle directed by the prince of darkness, who makes use of the materialistic conception of life,

has placed the Church, and not only the Church, but all of humanity, in a dead end street, and this can only result in the most tremendous tragedy of the history of the human race, a tragedy without precedent. I tell you that it is truly a paradoxical and absurd thing, that humanity is traveling with such levity toward such an immense catastrophe. The exaltation of matter, in all its diverse aspects; the glorification of force, the divinization of all that is corruptible, scorn for all the values of the immortal spirit, that do not perish, scorn for the conquests of the spirit, the reason and finality of the first and second creation, are the causes of the abyss into which the Church and the peoples of the earth are about to fall.

In my regenerated Church, the individual, family and social life of men should be free of all these false and deceitful “goods,” for which at present men and nations work and sweat, fight and die, thus harvesting the sad reality of sin, that is to say: eternal condemnation. This, my son, is madness; and he who brought this madness to the earth is also mad. The life of the human race upon earth will be re-dimensioned, in the number and in the desire of always new demands.

Poor humanity... you will be saved, but not by your merits and at what a price!

Son, it will be men themselves, who with their hands will destroy this their civilization of matter, of material things, not knowing that genuine civilization is not of material things, but of the immortal spirit. It is not to me that this destruction should be imputed, of their nauseating, pagan civilization, which is leading them to an extreme ruin, to brutal violence, to the exaltation of crime, to the legalization of crime. Behold, abortion is presented as a “social conquest!”

Not to Me, my son, not to Me, but only to their foolishness, will be due the tremendous hour of purification!

The Church, reborn to a new life, will no longer live in concubinage with perfidious materialism, proclaimed, celebrated and exalted in unanimous chorus by all the means of communication: the press, radio, motion pictures, theater, television. This pagan civilization, also defined as consumer civilization, has desacralized everything, has swept away everything, has violated and profaned everything; nature with its immutable laws, the seas, the rivers, the lakes, it has contaminated and poisoned everything. This civilization of matter has destroyed the harmony of the world of spirit, and has broken the equilibrium of the physical world. Poor humanity, you will be saved, but not by your merits, and at what a price! You will be saved by the divine goodness that has created you, redeemed you and sanctified you.

Pray, my son. Love Me greatly. I bless you.

December 4, 1977

MY CHURCH

Should be radically re-structured

Write, my son; I am Jesus.

How many things will be burned and consumed in my Church in the hour of purification! Yes, my son, I said: burned. And an object that is burned means turned into ashes; it means destroyed, annihilated, and therefore, of no use for men. I speak of many structures, material and not material. My Church, as I have told you so many times, should be radically re-structured, and it will appear again with those first features that I gave it, by means of my Mother and of my Apostles. After my Resurrection my most holy Mother remained upon earth; she, the Coredemptrix, together with Me, continued with my Apostles Regina Apostolorum giving birth to my Church in simplicity, in humility, in love and in sorrow.

It is evident, my son, that the patrimony of revelation should remain untouched and immutable which human presumption and pride would like to modify, to amputate and to transform, and this is an unforgivable crime, this is pride that can only be compared with that of Satan himself. And this pride is in the spirit of pseudo-theologians, of many bishops, of innumerable priests and consecrated souls, all of whom arrogate to themselves the absurd “right” of interpreting the Word of God according to their own will, of subjecting it to the demands of the times, therefore what existed yesterday, today no longer is, and they say this only because of the change in human happenings. This heresy is not new: how many have become paladins of it, above all, the Protestants in their Reformation. Son, what is of God is not

handled nor changed, and he who dares to do so defies God. And who is man to put himself against God and to dare to defy him?

Behold the simplicity of my earthly life

Instruments of Satan yes, they exist, but I will put them to flight. They are less than a handful of dust that the wind will scatter, so that not even their memory may remain. In a shameless and impudent manner they have abused, and are abusing of my mercy, my patience and, my longanimity, and this will impair their lot.

My Church will be re-dimensioned, as all of humanity will be re-dimensioned, and the original countenance of my Church will be restored to it, and the swollen and disfigured face that men have given to it will be destroyed.

How many times, my son, did I tell you that I, God, am infinitely simple, and that I want all things to be simple? I detest human pride, which by personal prestige tends to make complicated and complex what by its nature is simple. This seal of simplicity is discovered in all things by the wise man. Simplicity is my divine seal.

My son, consider and meditate: the Incarnation was and is, a great mystery, but note well with how much simplicity I manifested it to the world. Consider also the simplicity of the family of Nazareth, the prototype of all families, before which the angels of heaven and the great ones of the earth, such as the Magi from the east, remain stupefied. Behold and observe also, son, the simplicity of my entire earthly life how far from intrigues, from conspiracies, from ambition, from the avidity of the priests of the temple, who have many points of convergence with the men of the Church of this materialistic generation.

Man will be his own severe judge

Oh, my son, fire will descend from heaven, desired and provoked by man, by the pride of man, and everything that was poisoned and contaminated by man will be turned into ashes, and thus man will be his own severe judge; this is paradoxical but true. Those who will escape the destructive fire are already marked, that will cleanse my Church and humanity from the putrefaction with which they are filled; all the structures that have sprung from pride and human madness and that have made humanity and the Church abominable in the sight of God, will be destroyed.

Courage, son; you will ascend to Me when everything is consummated, when the nations and the Church will proceed united, in peace and brotherhood, in the simplicity of God, Creator and Lord of all things.

Son, the holy Fathers, the Saints and great Doctors of the Church, would never have allowed themselves to dissent from the authorized judgment of those who, by the divine will, are the only guardians and the lawful interpreters of the patrimony of revelation; in other words, they would never have discussed, nor even less dissented, from the legitimate magisterium of the Church, the only teacher, guardian and interpreter of the divine Word. Bad faith is clear and manifest, which is not justified in anyone, and much less in the pastors, priests and consecrated souls in general, to affirm that the Word of God, that like God is eternal and immutable, can be adapted to changeable times, like men who change with every breath of the wind. How is it possible to ignore that God, Me, highest and eternal Truth neither changes, nor is capable of change? It is not God nor his Word that should be adapted to man, but rather it is man who always and everywhere should adapt himself to God.

How is it possible to ignore that among all living creatures, visible and invisible, only man in his pilgrimage upon earth, is

capable of change? Son, it is always Satan who impels man to substitute himself for God, in order to withdraw him from God and to push him toward the abyss of his destruction.

For now it is enough. I bless you. Love Me greatly; pray and offer Me all your sufferings.

December 8, 1977

I AM THE MYSTICAL ROSE OF PARADISE

Write, son.

I am the Mother of our Jesus; I am the Immaculate Conception; I am the Virgin Mother clothed with the sun and crowned with stars. I am Mary, the Mystical Rose of Paradise, the rose that encloses within itself all perfumes, who wishes to speak to you.

Son, how pleasing to Me was the consecration to my Immaculate Heart that you have offered as a homage to Me today. I would have wished, today, when the feast of my Immaculate Conception is celebrated, to receive and gather in my Heart the consecration of the entire human race, in order to offer it to my Jesus, to my Heavenly Father and to the Holy Ghost, to whom the human race belongs by creation, by redemption and by sanctification. But what they have not wanted to do today, I, Mary, Mother of the Church and Queen of the universe, assure you, that it will be done when everything is consummated in a time not far off.

Son, it is necessary to make haste, to anticipate this day, for on that day one can finally say: **THE KINGDOM OF JESUS IN THE HEARTS OF ALL MEN HAS ARRIVED.**

The holy Rosary, a powerful remedy for so many evils

It is necessary to hasten that day with the prayer, so pleasing to Me, of the holy Rosary, with interior mortification of the spirit and with the mortification of the senses. Many of those who say they are good, are deaf, and remain deaf, to this my old invitation; nevertheless, my son, for many centuries I have asked for it and even more so in these last 150 years I asked it of the Church, as a powerful remedy for so many and such great evils that afflict it. If

they would have listened to Me, particularly my priests and all my consecrated souls, peace would reign in the world. In them lies the great responsibility of being guides of world, of being light, salt and ferment, but unfortunately, so many of them know absolutely nothing of these things.

My son, I told you, and you have seen, how everything has realized, and how so many meetings with faithful souls have been predisposed, so that you may foment unity among yourselves, and in the unity, that always encloses charity within itself, you may defend yourselves against the rabid assaults of Satan and of his legions, direct against the upright souls.

Satan has a great part of humanity on his side, and he directs his forces and those of his followers, against my Church, that is disarmed and you know why it is disarmed. Therefore it is necessary that the upright souls should be united, in order to face the forces of evil, that are active and surround you everywhere. But do not be afraid; vigilant, and have great confidence in the Holy Ghost, in the merciful Heart of my Jesus, and in my Immaculate Heart. In our hearts you will always find refuge and protection.

My son, never forget baptism. You understand well what I want to tell you; for you it is of great importance. Especially in the future, my son you will then understand what you cannot yet comprehend.

I bless you, my beloved son, and with you I bless all your brothers of the Marian Sacerdotal Movement, and I bless what will be your family in the near future.

The Immaculate

January 5, 1978

MY CHURCH

«The near total deficiency of spiritual directors»

Write, my son: I am Jesus.

I want to continue the messages that I pointed out in a previous colloquy. I want to return to a theme already discussed: “The near total deficiency of spiritual directors.”

And what are the causes?

I will point out the main ones:

- A lack of pastoral sensitivity in many pastors.
- The penetration of materialism in all structures of my Church: seminaries, religious orders, convents, etc.
- A deficient knowledge of the Fathers of the Church and of ascetical and mystical theology.
- A great lack of interior life, with the consequent impossibility and logical incapacity of directing souls, due to the strident contrast between the manifest demands of souls who thirst for truth, who are thirsting for spiritual advancement, and the glacial coldness that exists in priests who were requested to carry out this most delicate ministry.

Son, if you enter an obscure and cold house, where will you find light and heat, if that house is totally lacking in both? If a soul is desirous of being conducted to God, how can it find help in one who is even farther from God? How many souls are detained, and as if paralyzed and incapable of walking, precisely because they have no one to help them!

Eternal salvation, the final goal of life

At the head of the local churches are the bishops, who have the grave responsibility of fostering the spiritual life of the flock committed to them. The spiritual life means the fluid circulation of divine life in their church, in the souls that form it; therefore, it is incumbent upon the bishop to be aware of the grave necessities of the souls entrusted to him. If the bishop is holy, wisdom will not be lacking to him; I said: wisdom, which is the intuition that comes to him from the Spirit that is in his heart, by which he will be consumed by zeal, to give and to provide souls with all the valid helps that they need, so that they may walk with uprightness toward the final goal of life, which is eternal salvation. Only in this manner will the bishop see with clarity all the omissions, the deficiencies, the needs of the souls of the flock that he should shepherd, and he will do everything to provide for them. Only in this way will he be aware of the vacillating life of pious families; only in this way will he see the paralysis of many souls, of many communities and groups of prayer, that are so often deceived, all this happening precisely because of the lack of a trustworthy spiritual guide.

His first great preoccupation, deprived of all material and human interest, will be that of calling around him the best priests, to make good spiritual guides of them. With these priests, he will then decide what it is necessary to do, to seek a genuine spiritual rebirth in his church, so his church will not be lacking in anything, in order to walk upon the path of sanctity.

The bishop is not only the “president” of an assembly, but also the spiritual father of his church, that he should care for and nourish, preserving it from heresy, from error, from immorality. Therefore, great is his task, a task that should be assumed with prudence and with courage, with a great faith and love, laying aside the judgments of men, and making account only of the divine will. Therefore, my son, it is my will that bishops be holy, so that

they may reflect in themselves my life of God man, for this reason I became man, and so that they may put the axe to the root, to root out evil wherever it has grown, and that they do all this without fear or timidity. My help will never be denied to them, if they wish to work only for the GLORY OF GOD, for the ADVENT OF HIS KINGDOM, and for the REALIZATION OF HIS WILL. Is not this what I, Jesus, have taught you to ask every day?

Thus there is needed a radical disinfection of all the infect structures. If a bishop does not feel that he is consumed by this zeal, he cannot be my apostle in the world.

To snatch souls from satan: the central problem of pastoral theology

The materialistic conception that has enveloped my Church in profound darkness, never before seen, this crisis of faith that has separated not only Christians but even unbelieving nations from God can be overcome, only by returning to the faith. Therefore it is the task of bishops to develop a wise and enlightened pastoral practice, directed to their priests and to all the faithful; to establish centers for the formation of catechism teachers, and a center for the formation of studies of the Holy Scriptures, of the Holy Fathers and Doctors of the Church. I do not need scientific priests; nor presumptuous theologians, but I very much need wise and holy priests, who are fully aware and conscious of their priestly grandeur and of their priestly powers!

Bishops should understand all this, and for this they should act; toward this they should orient their pastoral practice, putting everything else to one side, for it is marginal!

Once again, son, I affirm THAT THE CENTRAL PROBLEM OF PASTORAL THEOLOGY to which pastors and priests should direct their spiritual and material energies, for the body is the support of the soul and has been given for the soul IS THAT OF

SNATCHING SOULS FROM SATAN AND HIS FOLLOWERS, TO GIVE THEM ONCE AGAIN TO ME, for to Me they belong, and in every possible way to prevent the upright and pure heart from being deceived and swept away by the astuteness of the enemy. Whether they want this or not, this is what I want! And the purification, now taking place, will accomplish what the foolishness my consecrated ones has neither known how, nor desired, to accomplish.

I bless you, son. Love Me intensely.

January 17, 1978

RIGOROUS AND DIFFICULT DAYS ARE RAPIDLY APPROACHING

Write, my son; I am Jesus who is speaking to you.

Son, you cannot have any doubt about everything I told you in all the preceding messages.

You have made an effort to guess about the coming times, but I have not indicated precise dates; therefore if there have been errors in this they are only your errors, not mine.

You said that the tyranny of Satan upon earth is about to reach its maximum level, you said so because I wanted you to say it, but man have listened to you with a sentiment of commiseration, for very few, my son, are those who see, and very many are those who do not see. And among these are numbered many of those who have, as the principal task of their life, that of preceding, in quality of guides and teachers, the souls entrusted to them, souls redeemed by my Precious Blood.

Son, I have prepared you for the rigorous and difficult days that are rapidly approaching; I made you acquainted with victim souls and with chosen souls, so that in the hour of trial, you may know how to be together, even if you are separated physically, so united that you form one soul and one spirit, one body, united to Me with generous surrender and with living prayer. Do not be afraid; do not become timid; if I am with all of you, who can do anything against you?

Nothing can happen unless I permit it

- My Jesus, what should I do?

- I already told you, my son; permit yourself to be guided without fear; nothing can happen unless I permit it. How many times did I tell you that evil, physical, moral or spiritual, has only one root: sin, committed by man, and with the intervention of Satan, radix omnium malorum

Men have said no to their God; they have gone after false divinities, they have created new idols, in this manner serving the demon, their obstinate enemy. Now they will harvest the fruits of all this.

Did I not create man free? Did I not endow him with intelligence, so that he could discern between good and evil? Have I not given to man a free will, so that, knowing the good, he could direct himself toward it, as the supreme finality of his life? Could I, God, restrain his freedom, thus making him similar, or even lower, than the brutes? Unfortunately so many men, especially my consecrated souls, will realize this only when it is too late, and it all happened because they thus desired it, my son.

- Jesus, will these rigorous and difficult days be very many?

- Son, in part the rigor and the duration will depend also in the form in which all of you react, with your faith and with your generosity.

- Do not abandon us, o Lord. You are our rock, our defense!

- How many times did I not tell you that I never defraud anyone? I am in the midst of all of you, and in your midst is also my Mother. Son, abandon yourselves to us with the simplicity of innocent children, and you will obtain everything from us.

Also in obscurity i will be at your side

The world is sliding more and more toward the abyss; the obscurity that envelops it is growing, and in a short while this obscurity will be complete; do not forget it; also in obscurity I will be at your side.

My son, it was also like this for Me in Gethsemani; I neither felt nor saw my Father; I was alone in the midst of my enemies, but the darkness of Gethsemani was followed by the refulgent light of the resurrection.

I know what you think, son, and once again I anticipate your question: I, Jesus, will preserve the Association of Hope, in spite of the Judases who will betray it. You know well the sad lot of the traitor apostle; betrayal encloses within itself great wickedness, for which reason it is forgiven with difficulty.

Naturally, when the tempest becomes very violent, everyone becomes afraid; on the lake of Genesareth the apostles also became afraid. Behave in such a manner that all of you may not deserve the reproach that I gave to them on that occasion.

Now, son, I bless you, and with you I bless all those for whom you pray. Never forget the efficacy of my blessing. Love Me greatly.

March 8, 1978

THE HOLY BIBLE IS DIRECTED TO THE PEOPLE TO ENLIGHTEN THEM AND TO DRAW THEM OUT OF THE DARKNESS OF ORIGINAL SIN

Write, my son; it is I, Jesus, and I want to clarify for you what was told you in relation to the Holy Bible.

You know, my son, for I told you several times, that I, God, One and Three, am by nature infinitely simple, and therefore everything I do say reflects this nature of mine, just as every book or every work of art reflects the artistic or literary temperament of the author. In the same manner my Bible, although it may manifest the artistic, poetic and literary temperament of those who, as instruments, were chosen to write it, it allows one to see, with marvelous transparency, the infinite simplicity of its real author: the Holy Ghost.

How is it possible to ignore that among all living creatures, visible and invisible, only man in his pilgrimage upon earth, is capable of change? Son, it is always Satan who impels man to substitute himself for God, in order to withdraw him from God and to push him toward the abyss of his destruction.

The bishop is not only the “president” of an assembly, but also the spiritual father of his church, that he should care for and nourish preserving it from heresy, from error, from immorality. Therefore, great is his task, a task that should be assumed with prudence and with courage, with a great faith and love, laying aside the judgments of men and making account only of the divine will. Therefore, my son, it is my will that bishops be holy, so that they may reflect in themselves my life.

To snatch souls from satan: the central problem of pastoral theology

The materialistic conception that has enveloped my Church in profound darkness, never before seen, this is crisis of faith that has separated not only Christians but even unbelieving nations from God, can be overcome only by returning to the faith. Therefore it is the task of bishops to develop a wise and enlightened pastoral practice, directed to their priests and to all the faithful; to establish centers for the formation of catechism teachers, and a center for the formation of studies of the Holy Scriptures, of the Holy Fathers and Doctors of the Church. I do not need scientific priests; nor presumptuous theologians, but I very much need wise and holy priests, who are fully aware and conscious of their priestly grandeur and of their priestly powers!

Bishops should understand all this, and for this they should act; toward this they should orient their pastoral practice, putting everything else to one side, for it is marginal!

The Holy Bible is the book that was willed by the three divine Persons, in their perfect communion of will, in order to communicate the eternal and immutable Word of God to the chosen people, to prepare them for the greatest happening in the history of the human race: the coming to the earth of Myself, the eternal Word of God, begotten from all eternity by the Father, with the Father's divine mandate of accomplishing the re-establishment of the equilibrium destroyed by Satan, and by man with original sin, by means of the second creation, with the mystery of my Incarnation, death and Resurrection.

First the Old Testament, and then the Gospel, are directed to the people, and are for the people of God, to enlighten them and draw them out of the darkness into which the human race fell with original sin. Its contents of light and of wisdom are accessible to all souls who are not intoxicated nor poisoned with the smoke of

hell that darkens and infects, which is pride, vomited upon humanity by Satan, for he thinks, considers, and wants it to belong to him, by his conquest of evil, and upon which he tries to impose his kingdom of darkness, in opposition to the Kingdom of God, a kingdom of light, of justice, of peace and of love.

**He who is not with Me is against me
and does not have part with Me**

No one has the right to interpret the Word of God, that is, Revelation, except those alone to whom God has delegated this task, that is, his Church, and in the Church only the one to whom was given the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven: Peter, my Vicar, and the successors of the Apostles who live in communion with Peter.

The interpretations of so many proud and presumptuous theologians have been, are, and always will be, arbitrary; for it is certainly not the glory of God and the good of souls that have induced them to set themselves up as teachers of the people of God, since one alone is the Teacher: Myself, the eternal Word of God, visibly represented upon earth by the Roman Pontiff, and no matter who they are, theologians, pastors or priests, if they do not love, or accept, the magisterium of the Church, they are heretics, anathema, for they themselves place themselves outside the Church. The prestige, the dignity, or the office they discharge has no importance: “He who is not with me, is against me,” and “He who is against me has no part with me,” with my Kingdom, but on the contrary he has a part with the kingdom of Satan.

Son, how many there are now, in the higher and lower levels of the Church, who even if they are covered with purple, are outside my Church, who walk solemnly, and I repeat to you once again, covered with a velvety and hypocritical humility. Also many bishops are walking at the very edge of the precipice, who, although they protest their fidelity to the Church, do so passively, thus making themselves accomplices of Satan, the master and

prince of lies, and they have allowed Satan himself to enter everywhere, above all in the seminaries, in the ecclesiastical universities, and in religious congregations, in order to demolish and sweep away many souls with error and heresy, who had been chosen in the plan of my providence as precious and fruitful seeds of a future harvest, but who instead were converted into instruments of perdition. Therefore, my son, I told you to advise those young men not to enter those seminaries, so that they would not be led into the jaws of ravening wolves.

**Woe to him who attacks the word of God,
disfiguring it and falsifying it**

How can I be merciful to those pastors, who are responsible for so much damage and ruin? Do they not know that the shepherd gives his life for his sheep, while they have not lifted even one finger to prevent so much evil? What do they think, my son? When will they re-enter into themselves, to weep and deplore such insensate and foolish pastoral practice?

Son, this is a subject that cannot be exhausted in only one message; there is much more to tell you.

In my renewed and regenerated Church, the successors of my Apostles should be severely intransigent and vigilant so that the precious and inestimable patrimony of my Revelation may not be so terribly lacerated by human pride, and so that the deposit of my Revelation may be protected like an "enclosed garden," to which no poisoned serpent will be given permission to enter.

My Word should be received purely and simply, just as I always manifested it, pure and simple, in my prophets. Woe to those who attack it, disfiguring it and falsifying it! It would be better for these unfortunate ones to be cast into the depths of the sea with a rock tied around their neck!

My son, I bless you. Pray, and offer reparation.

March 10, 1978

REFORM OF INTERIOR LIFE

My son, I am Jesus, and I want to deal again with the subject of my Church.

The Church will be made anew, as I told you in preceding messages, but only with the efficacious participation of my Mystical Body, that should regenerate itself in love and in suffering. This truth will be of use to you, to better understand the buds of so many sprouts that tomorrow, unified, will form the garden of my Church. This also means that the Association of Hope will still continue to exist.

My son, remember everything I told you, in relation to the sterility of modern pastoral practice, that does not only not bear fruit, like the fig tree mentioned in the Gospel but it has even contaminated and poisoned nearly all the structures of the old Church, so deformed in comparison to the features I gave it at the moment of its birth.

The enemy, who is at the root of all evils, material, moral and social, is always the same: Satan, who with industrialization and with modern technology so proclaimed and magnified as a great conquest of science now, as never before, is unmasking his tragic deceit, placed like a trap for all of humanity. And humanity is now beginning to glimpse the great danger that lies before it, caused by contamination, that threatens all nature with death and destruction, total death and destruction for the stupendous dwelling, that I with my Father have given you.

But what is material contamination, before the graver contamination of souls? The objective of the enemy has always been, and only is: the spiritual and material ruin and death of

humanity, that was conquered by him with his deceit, and was always kept oppressed and tyrannized with violence, with wars, with revolutions and death. And he who does not see all this today it is only due to culpable and voluntary blindness. My son, in the previous message you saw how his daring and aggression toward souls does not know limits; so much does hatred impel him, that he raises up, even in my very Church, men, priests and pastors, who with unheard of pride and together with the inimicus hominis. do not hesitate to sow in my vineyard, that is, in my Church, all kinds of errors and heresies.

Son, I want to remind you of another subject that you asked Me about one day: "It is certain, my Jesus, that in your Church there is much evil and putrefaction, but there is also much good." And what did I answer? I answered you: "If I caused you to see what is behind the façade of my Church, you would die instantly." Now, my son, I want to explain in more detail the meaning of these words. You see much good, but all this good that you think you see, do you think it is entirely good? I do not deny, and I want to confirm it once again, that there are not lacking in my Church holy bishops, holy priests, truly brave and even heroic souls whose spiritual works, and even material ones, are animated by a supernatural vitality, and therefore are pleasing to God; but, son, I told you, and I now repeat it, that they are few, very few, in comparison to how evil, corruption and heresy are being spread, and they drag to eternal condemnation an extra-large number of souls.

And do you understand what eternal condemnation means?

I tried to make you comprehend it on another occasion: it means that all calamities, evils, sufferings, etc., from the creation of man until the end of time, are nothing, in comparison to only one soul that is condemned.

This is not exaggeration; it is truth, and very much is lacking to explain this fully.

Proclaim this truth forcefully to the blind and the deaf!

Proclaim to everyone that the heavenly Father sent Me to the Cross, so that not even one soul might perish!

With this, do you understand the tragedy of Calvary, that continues in the Mass and in my Mystical Body, for the salvation of souls?

Do you understand the immensity of the battle between Life and Death, between Light and Darkness, between Truth and Heresy?

Try to understand and to perceive, not only the great evils of the exterior world, of matter, but also what is much greater, immensely greater, the evils of souls.

So many works and activities of modern pastoral practice are deprived of their soul: an upright intention

Yes, my son, many are the works and activities of modern pastoral practice, but so many of these works are deprived of, and are lacking their soul: an upright intention. You always see the activity exteriorly, but it is not always granted to everyone to see the spirit that animates it; but I, my son, see many of these activities with the same aspect that cadavers in an advanced state of putrefaction present.

Works without faith are not acceptable to God. And pride and arrogance have extinguished faith in many souls. Then, how can a pastoral practice be pleasing to God, when it revolves around a merely human faith, without the soul of the supernatural, upon a "rational" human faith the enemy of supernatural faith?

Behold the explanation, my son, and do not be deceived, for only a few privileged souls will understand this; the others will not, and hence the aversion they nourish in relation to you.

It is enough for now, my son; you are tired, but bear it, in order to pray the holy Rosary in communion with the saints of heaven and of earth. Love Me intensely.

I bless you, and I extend this blessing to all those who love you and who are dear to you. Do not be disturbed because of the troubles that the enemy wants to bring to you in ever greater measure.

March 11, 1978

ABANDONMENT, A SUFFERING THAT TORTURES AND WOUNDS THE HEART

Do not fear, son; write; I tell you to do so: write.

Do you remember, son, what I had you see in 1975? In one instant you saw the state of depression of my Church; now, then, this state of depression in my Mystical Body is becoming more and more aggravated.

Do you see, my son, the abandonment in which I am left?

The abandonment that one person suffers from another, is always a lack of love; the children who abandon their parents, in order to wander through the world, certainly do not love them; or also, the parents who abandon their children, it is the same thing; and how often it happens that unnatural fathers and mothers abandon their own children, even at the most tender age? And why do they do so? Certainly not because they love them, but rather because, seized by the basest passions, they prefer evil and not good, filthy and base sin, and not pure paternal or maternal love.

How great is the suffering of one who feels himself abandoned, a suffering that many cannot comprehend, but that tortures and wounds the heart.

Son, you think and reflect about abandonment among human beings; now think also about that of the “children of God,” my brethren, my “friends,” about that of my ministers and of so many of my pastors; look at and consider how I am treated in the mystery of love; look at the solitude in which I am left; look at and consider the sacrileges with which I am betrayed and sold; look at and consider how many deny Me, look at and consider by how

many I am hated. Love, hated! Love, that demands love as its only response, but instead receives aversion, hostility and frequently hatred! The Way, abandoned, the Truth, denied and changed into error; the Life, rejected and valued less than death. I, the Light, to whom they prefer darkness!

Be converted to the lord otherwise you will all perish

My son, behold how it is not only a matter of abandonment, but of something much greater than abandonment, and that causes so much suffering and shedding of tears to the one who is the object of it, and today in my Church, it is my merciful Heart and the Immaculate Heart of my Mother and yours, that is the object.

Why do I continue speaking to you of all this? Why do I continue pointing out with so much insistence the evils that afflict my Mystical Body, of those who obstinately and stubbornly refuse, with few exceptions, to realize their tragic situation, and who sink themselves more and more into this obscurity, that is losing souls in eternal condemnation?

I insist in speaking of this, so that you, my small blunt pen, may write it and proclaim it to everyone: "Be converted to the Lord; otherwise, you will all perish!"

I have always told you not to worry, nor to care for the judgment of men, but rather always and only for the judgment of God.

Deaf to my calls and those of my mother, they have laughed at and mocked my prophets. what will become of them?

My son, for an upright soul, the tremendous confrontation between the powers of darkness and the sons of light is clear and very understandable; it can be easily understood and guessed that my Church would never have arrived at such a point, if the army of the confirmed souls, more precisely, the army of my soldiers, of my ministers and of my pastors, would not have rejected my

teachings, given with my words of life, with my life of humility, of obedience, of love and of suffering. If my ministers and my bishops would not have forgotten my very clear and explicit invitation to follow Me all the way upon the Way of the Cross, today the tremendous ire of divine justice, so gravely offended, would not hang so heavily upon my Church and upon the world.

How much longer will my Father endure the generation of this perverse century? They have remained deaf to the calls of my Mother; they have laughed at and scorned my prophets. What will become of them?

Son, go to rest; I bless you. Love Me intensely, and as always, offer Me your sufferings in reparation for so much abomination.

May 28, 1978

THE JUST MAN LIVES BY FAITH

Write, my son; I am Jesus.

“The just man lives by faith,” and faith finds its *raison d’être* in Me, who am the eternal, living Word of God; it finds its *raison d’être* in Me, who am the Truth, and to men I gave testimony of Myself as the Way, the Truth and the Life.

Son, you would like to know the why of everything, and I have already advised you not to do so, for in this manner your faith will be perfect, and will lead to your complete abandonment in my merciful Heart.

Today is the feast of my Body and my Blood. This mystery should be accepted and lived in the faithfulness of my Word. This mystery, already announced in the Holy Bible several times, revealed by Me, and then instituted at the Last Supper, is the greatest gift that God could accomplish for humanity, but especially for his Church, for its life. This mystery is in the center of the proofs demanded by the Father, to enter into the Kingdom of heaven; it is the object of this proof, and it forms the soul of him who receives it, and is transformed into life with hope and with love. Oh, my son, if only men knew how to preserve their hearts pure and free from sin, what power, what light they would receive from this mystery of love! The mystery of my Body and of my Blood is the greatest thing God, in his infinite munificence, has accomplished, and has desired to give to humanity, as a testimony of his infinite love for it.

Love makes me a prisoner in the eucharistic mystery

It is a continuous miracle, my son, not inferior to that of the creation of the universe not to that of the Redemption; not inferior to all the miracles worked in time, both before and after my coming; it is a perennial fountain placed in the world, so that men, in their brief pathway upon earth, might approach the Fountain of Life and nourish themselves from it, just as the Hebrews were nourished in the desert with my manna that the Father caused to fall upon the arid and sterile desert, so they would not become the prey of death. "He who eats this bread will have life, and will not die for ever," but he who deliberately does not eat it, and he who eats it unworthily, will have eternal death.

- O my beloved Jesus! If you knew from all eternity the lot that would be reserved for your divine presence in the mystery of love, from human ingratitude and malice, why did you not do something to prevent so much evil?

- Son, the love that led Me to the Cross, is the same love that makes Me a prisoner in the Eucharistic mystery. My love for men is infinite, and overcomes human malice and ingratitude immensely.

My son, the motives of credibility in this great mystery are not lacking; even more, not only are they not lacking; they are abundant, and today, if Christians affirm that they do not believe, it is only through voluntary and culpable religious ignorance; if there are Christians who profane the mystery of Love, it is because these Christians have given themselves, soul and body, to Satan, who has entered so deeply into their hearts that he has become their absolute master.

The hour is near and it is inevitable

And if besides, there are priests, and so many, and not only simple priests, who celebrate the sacrifice of the Mass sacrilegiously, these, just like the ancient Hebrew priests, are dominated by the two concupiscences, that of the spirit and that of the flesh, and they cannot understand or see, for they are enveloped in the darkness of the demon himself, for which reason it can be truly said of them: “Homo animal non percipit ea quae sunt Spiritus Dei.” “The sensual man perceiveth not the things that are of the Spirit of God.” (1 Cor 2, 14)

My son, you know very well the state of tremendous depression in which my Church lies. All the warnings and all the calls have been of no use. The hour is near, and it is now inevitable; and my enemies, the new Judases, sold to the powers of evil, will be destroyed and scattered like straw before the wind.

Pray, my son: offer reparation with your sufferings; it does not matter if you understand or not; what matters is that with great humility, you believe, you firmly believe in Me, the eternal, living Word of God, present in my Church in the great mystery of Love and of faith, present, and so often alone, in my tabernacles.

I bless you, son, and with you I bless all the persons who are dear to you.

May 30, 1978

UNITED IN TIME AND IN ETERNITY

My little son, I am Luigina.

If I could make you a participant, my son, of our Paradise for just one instant, all your uncertainty would disappear instantly. Imagine an intense, profound darkness, that surrounds you on all sides the darkness is of Satan, and he is its inexhaustible fountain, and the darkness of the spirit is much more terrible than that of a dark night and then, suddenly, a ray of heavenly light pierces the darkness in which you are submerged, and floods you with this paradisiacal light... But, my son, these are things that are difficult to make you understand, for you need the use of your imagination, and you are on pilgrimage, and the port of arrival is still far off.

You are not, and will not be alone, in the storm that is now taking place, for you already know that simple and humble souls do not fail to fulfill the promises they made, with their own initiative: therefore, in virtue of our pact: "Always united, in time and in eternity," I have not taken my glance from you even for one moment, and I follow you, and will follow you until you arrive at the place that awaits you. But now, the work that God desires is bound to you, and for which he has already chosen you. I and all your friends of Paradise consider you as something inseparable; therefore do not have any fears or uncertainty, for you know that they are not pleasing to him; they cannot please him, because they are manifestations of distrust and of lack of abandonment; besides, he expects from you and from your nearest brethren, total and perfect confidence, a total and full abandonment in him.

You know that he is not in haste; it is clear this does not mean that lack of interest or carelessness could exist in him; these are imperfections and in him everything is infinitely perfect.

**Evil is exploding with the violence of a hurricane,
but it will pass**

My little son, do not try to measure yourself nor your mission with the same measure with which you measure others; you would not draw a correct conclusion, for each man and each work has a different seal. God never repeats himself. And this truth is valid for you and for all those who have important positions in the Association of Hope.

My little son, you know that evil is exploding with the violence of a hurricane, that in its fury sweeps away men and things and then passes on; thus also the hurricane that he announced to you and made you see with many details, will pass away, just as human events pass away, and whose epilogue will not be determined by the dark powers of evil, but will be determined by him, only by him, the supreme Lord of heaven and of earth, before whom all must submit, friends and enemies, and whom all should serve for his glory and for the advent of his kingdom upon earth.

My little son, believe me: Never as in these moments has the ADVENT OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD been so close. Courage, fortitude, confidence, abandonment; cling to him like small children, for he beholds you, he protects you, he blesses you and loves you, as you upon earth cannot comprehend, but understanding is not what matters, but believing, believing firmly; do not permit yourselves to be frightened by the mouthfuls of smoke that the enemy casts into your eyes.

A victim to form with him only one victim

- Dear Luigina, how can I explain these new events that are happening in me, this increase of sufferings?

- I do not think that you need more explanations. They are part of your cross. Evil will rage more and more. Did you not always

say that suffering is a gift of God? My little son, here is where faith begins to be operative and fruitful. If you believe, and if you accept and give him your sufferings, then you will be a priest according to his merciful Heart, that is to say, you will be a priest who knows how, and who desires to be a victim with him, who is the Victim par excellence, a victim to form with him only one victim, and thus to fulfill your mission of co-redeemer.

I repeat, my son, courage, fortitude. We, those of Paradise, are close to you, to all of you, and our intercession is continuous, so that the grace and blessings of God, One and Three, and of the holy Virgin, Queen of the Angels, Queen of all Victories, may descend upon you, upon the Association of Hope, upon its directors, and upon all those who pray for you and who follow you.

My little son, “united always, in time and in eternity.”

Luigina

May 30, 1978

THE DOGMA OF THE COMMUNION OF SAINTS IS A STUPENDOUS AND MARVELOUS THING

Write, brother Octavio; I am Mama Margarita.

Simple and humble souls, when they read these messages, will not need to make any effort to accept everything that is said in them; many others will have to make a big effort in order to believe, but the majority will not believe anything, and this is because of their presumption.

My brother, do not worry about this; never forget that the pathway upon earth is a trial; this thought will be of use for you and for all upright souls, as an indispensable key to discover ever new sources of light and of grace. Father Octavio, may this thought serve you, the brethren, and all others of good will and of living and genuine faith who with you have been, and are, enveloped in the storm now taking place. May all of you have confidence, complete confidence in him, who goes before you and who guides you in this your path; have confidence also in us, who are your brothers and friends, for we have already arrived in the House of our common Father.

Tell everyone, and do not tire of repeating and insisting, that the dogma of the Communion of saints is a stupendous and marvelous thing, in its nature and in the effects that it produces, never imagined by you. My brother, the trial to which you are subjected seems great and almost unbearable; in reality it is indeed great, but if all of you could see the marvelous effects that it will produce in so many souls, not only would you not lament it, but you would even ask for more.

Be afraid of only one thing: sin

Brother Octavio, in the interior of your heart you feel certain impulses of rebellion before what you judge as a triumph of iniquity, but remember everything that was said to you in relation to the unceasing battle between the powers of darkness and the powers of Light, and that the former will not prevail over the latter. And to conserve your spirit serene and in peace, even when the battle is becoming fiercer you should believe in his absolute invulnerability and that of all those who, in him and with him, form a single unity. Walk forward serene and trusting, attentive to his impulses and inspirations, desirous of anticipating, if possible, any desire of his. This diligent and sensitive attention to any impulse of his divine Will, is pleasing to him.

It is not vain or useless to remind you what he suggested on innumerable occasions: humility. Have fear and dread of only one thing: sin, and in particular, the sin that is the cause of all evils, the sin of pride, of presumption. We are all useless servants, and your soul should be impregnated with this reality, your heart, your spirit; without profound humility all that you are constructing, as chosen instruments, would be vain and useless.

Father Octavio, I also repeat what was told you in the preceding message: with that bond that united us in life, I beseech the Omnipotent to bless you and with you, the Association of Hope, and all its directors.

Mama Margarita

May 31, 1978

ALWAYS AND EVERYWHERE, THE FIRST PLACE BELONGS TO GOD

Write, brother Octavio; I am John Bosco.

Your visit and that of Fr. P. in Turin to the Sanctuary of the Heavenly Mother, Help of Christians, was pleasing to the most high God and to the most Blessed Virgin, our common Mother. The Masses celebrated in the chapel of relics in honor of the holy martyrs Octavio and his companions, obtained graces through their intercession, heroic and faithful confessors of the faith. Therefore it was not a useless trip, but rather one rich in gifts and in graces, that one day you will know in Paradise.

Brother Octavio and D.P., you both have a path marked out for you by the eternal decrees of God: you should form souls; you should direct them; you should teach the souls that God places upon your path, that only God is the Alpha and Omega of everything and of everyone, that we owe everything to him, and in consequence, always and everywhere, the first place should be given to him.

Dear brothers, to work in this manner and to teach it, means to accomplish the spiritual regeneration of an atheistic Christianity, unbelieving and impious; it means bringing love and union to places where hatred and division reign; it means bringing light to where darkness is, bringing faith to where there is incredulity; it means, in sum, to make a new society.

It is the task of the members of the Association of Hope to renew themselves in order to renew, to sanctify themselves in order to sanctify, to enrich themselves, to be able to give to those who do not have. Dearest brothers, you should go down into the

vineyard with a group of well-trained vine keepers, in order to make this vineyard fruitful, so full of cockle and saturated with enemies that should be defeated.

**No renovation or regeneration is possible
without Mary Immaculate and Jesus in the blessed sacrament**

Together with you, others will go down to renew the Church of God; you will form a great army with them, blessed by God the Father, by Jesus the Redeemer, and by the Holy Ghost, soul of the Church. Brothers in the priesthood, you will form part of a great plan of God; I, Don Bosco, through the love and devotion you cherish toward me, wanted to help you, and for this reason there were meetings with two worthy sons of mine, worthy members of our Congregation; they confirmed to you and pointed out the two great columns, that would be the salvation of the Church, the two great ways that should be pointed out to all the baptized souls of good will: the Immaculate, and Jesus in the Blessed Sacrament.

There is no spiritual renovation or regeneration without Mary Immaculate, and without Jesus in the Blessed Sacrament; only with them lies the re-establishment of the equilibrium that has been destroyed. Without them the ruins will be multiplied; without them there is only perdition.

The Immaculate Virgin is the door by which the Word of God enters and becomes engrafted upon humanity. The Cross is, and always will be, the only deliverance of humanity from the accursed tyranny of Satan, and the Cross forms a unity with the Eucharist, for the Mass is that which gives the Redeemer to the world, with the mystery of the Cross.

In this manner the vision of the Two Columns should be understood.

Brothers in the priesthood, Fr. Octavio and Fr. R, you could object that your mission is one common to all consecrated souls.

Yes, it is true, the common mission of all the consecrated is that of becoming a victim in union with him, for the same reason that he entered into the world and died upon the Cross. A mission common to all the consecrated, yes, but undertaken by very, very few; this is what disturbs the order. What should be done by everyone, or the majority, has become a reality only in just a few. Now then, apart from this, it was said to you just two days ago that God never repeats himself. If the end that is pursued is common to everyone, the ways to arrive are different, and thus the way of the Association of Hope, although working in communion with other institutions and works for the regeneration of the new Church, is different from the way of the others. You, Fr. Octavio, should all open up this "way," according to what was traced out and established ab aeterno by divine Providence.

I bless you; I will be next to you in your necessities and difficulties. God and his most holy Mother, Help of Christians, are with you.

Saint John Bosco

June 1, 1978

THE PATH OF LOVE

My brother, I am Saint Therese of the Child Jesus.

The moment has finally arrived, my brother, awaited by me.

When you spoke of the paths that lead souls to God, you referred to me, attributing the shortest path to me: that of love. Rather than discovering this path, I re-discovered it, and in truth I made an effort to run upon it to its very end, and now I am happy, as happy as it is possible to be.

It seemed to Me the least difficult one, and above all, the most marvelous: to compete in love with Love. Dear brother, please understand that this affirmation is not in a literal sense, but in an ample sense.

It is not possible to explain what happens between him, who loves you without limit, and you, when you use all your good will, for loving is an act of the will, and although it is not possible to explain it, I will try: if you make your will produce an act of love, directed to his Heart, he answers with his infinite Love and envelops, penetrates and compenetrates your heart; your small ray enters and is fused in his Merciful Heart, and his love and yours are fused and form only one, immense love; your "I love you" is fused with the eternal "I love you," forming only one act, just as the small flame of a match cast into a great fire, becomes a great flame united with it.

The path of man upon earth is a trial

Dearest brother, you do well in insisting and teaching that the path of man upon earth is a trial, a trial from which no one can

escape, a trial of which it is necessary to have a just and exact vision, so that no one may run the risk of going astray.

In what does this trial consist? For me the trial is one, that is divided into three parts:

- The first is a trial of faith; it is approving and accepting faith. Without faith, it is impossible to please God; therefore, if one does not believe, there is no salvation. To believe, to believe firmly in the truths and in the revealed mysteries; To believe in the Church as a sacrament of salvation, placed by God in the midst of the nations as a teacher, guide and light for all peoples; to believe in the authority of God the revealer; to believe in the words of the Word of God, who cannot deceive; to believe in the eternal law of God, a law that does not change nor can ever change, and that no one can disfigure, nor even less, change, without incurring the wrath of God.

- The second trial demanded by divine omnipotence consists in man recognizing that God is the Supreme Being and Lord of everything and of everyone, and that full and absolute submission is due to him, and therefore obedience is due to the law.

- The third trial demanded by divine mercy is that of love. For me, Therese of the Child Jesus, this trial includes within it the first two; I personally made an effort to give to love the most concordant proof, with my own love, and I do not see or understand how one can give any other proof to the infinite Love of God, except love itself.

**In baptism we received from love the capacity to love,
and consequently, that of serving and obeying**

Although accepting the complete reasonability of the two first trials, I do not see their necessity, and I would say, their usefulness, above all, because in baptism Christians receive sanctifying grace, that is, faith, hope and charity, inseparable

virtues that cannot be divided. Where there is love of God, there is faith, and therefore, if there is faith, there you have love of God. This is not only a play upon words, but rather a stupendous reality. In baptism we received from Love the capacity to love, consequently, to serve and to obey. For me the path of love of God is the most marvelous, the shortest, and the safest.

Brother Octavio, love him; love him; love him who is Love; never permit yourself to be influenced by the falsity, the vanity, by the flatteries or the snares of the world; even when I was a child, I saw with great clearness how all human life is like a flower that opens in the night, only to fall down, withered, on the next day.

Love him who is love, Father Octavio; you will never be defrauded, neither in time nor in eternity. Love him now in your tribulations, and then, soon, you will love him in the most perfect and complete joy. Love impels and moves you toward him, and he moves toward you; from the encounter that is produced, spring marvelous and stupendous effects for you, for others, and for souls. Love him; love him until you are consumed by him, as he was consumed for you. One day you will understand how in this consists the only and marvelous reason for our life.

By virtue of the Communion of saints, let us remain united to him, eternal and infinite Love, who from all eternity loves us. May God bless you, and with you bless all those whom you love, now and always.

Therese of the Child Jesus

June 2, 1978

GOD, THE SOURCE OF LIFE

Write, brother Octavio; I am St. Joseph Cottolengo.

Humanity, obscured by the first fault and by the almost infinite multiplication of personal faults, is born, grows, lives and disappears from the scene of this world, in almost total darkness. Only a faint clarity glimmers through the thick darkness that envelops it, and this is due to the fundamental revealed truths. Very few in number are the enlightened souls, who clearly see the great celestial realities, for which man was created.

The first, unique and great reality: God, the source of life, that communicates life to the entire world, life that vibrates, that palpitates everywhere, in the depths of the sea, upon the surface of the earth, in the density of the air; the entire universe is filled with it; everywhere life is in movement.

O insensate, arid, blind men, who do not want to see the prodigy of life that God works, yes, for his glory, but also for all of you, who wants to make you participants of his glory; for all of you who live, and who enjoy the gift of life, and who are all the stupendous and prodigious fruit of his love!

The creation of the universe was an act of love; the creation of each living being is an act of love; but the creation of man, among all living beings upon earth, is an act of love and of predilection, for only man was made to the image and likeness of his Lord and Creator, and he is the only one who can project the image of God upon all other living beings; he alone was created with a task and a cosmic mission, the king and dominator of all living beings upon earth. Man is the only being who can, and who really is, (provided

that he wants to be), the interpreter of the thanksgiving due to God from all living beings upon earth.

Now then, brother Octavio, if God is the beginning and the first cause of the life of all living beings, it would be absurd if he did not employ himself in providing for conserving and directing all his creatures toward the end for which they were created. And he does employ himself in directing them. In the Gospel it is said that if God provides for the flowers of the field, clothes the lilies with his splendor and feeds the birds will he not also provide for the necessities of you, human creatures, who are his reflection upon the earth?

Having become brutish, man puts himself below the very beasts

Brother Octavio, by the divine Will in these days you are giving life to a community, the first of several communities of the Association of Hope, and this small seed of a community will flourish, if it has the impulse of faith, hope and love; that is to say, only if the life of grace has taken root firmly in each one's personal life and in his social life; the life of grace by which God, Creator and Lord, is acknowledged and is given the first place; in other words, as yesterday St. Therese of the Child Jesus said, divine life, that will move you and direct you toward him, to obtain the finality that he has determined for you, in the exercise of faith, of hope, and of charity.

Brother Octavio, also for other reasons I spoke to you about life, a prodigious gift of God. Indeed life palpitates everywhere, this life that, according to the order established by God the Creator, should be respected and venerated by everyone, as the upright use of human reason demands, as faith demands, and as the natural order of things demands, but in reality, never before as in this century of such obscure and barbarous materialism, the life of men and even of inferior beings, is de-sacralized, violated and annihilated. As one brutish and become mad, man rises up against

God, against the natural order established by God, and with crazy instinct, with a savage instinct of rebellion, assassinates, violating the divine Law, he suppresses life from its very beginning with iniquitous and inhuman laws; he destroys it with innumerable forms of violence, thus placing himself, man, king of creation, priest of the universe, below the very brutes, formidably surpassing them in their worst and basest instincts. And all this, deceitfully, in the name of "rights," of the "law," and of "freedom of the human person!"

To this, then, the cunning deceit of Satan has led you, to all this, the most profound darkness of this pseudo-civilization of sin has led you!

**Faith, a powerful magnet
that attracts the very author of life**

Brother Octavio, I spoke to you of life, a prodigious gift of divine Love, that by its very nature works for the conservation of this life, directing it to the attainment of its finality; here supernatural love is revealed, working in the mystery of divine Providence; here faith becomes a powerful magnet, that attracts the very Author of life: "If you have faith like a grain of mustard seed, and you say to a mountain: be moved, it would be moved."

Brother Octavio, in this subject, facts speak louder than words, and in regard to my own life, you well know the great miracle that occurs in Turin, that in itself is sufficient to dissipate the darkness that envelops the men of this materialistic century, but the men of this perverse generation do not want to see; they refuse to see; they love darkness, and have preferred it to the light.

To visit the "Piccola Casa" of Cottolengo, that shelters thousands upon thousands of human creatures who are rejected, suffering, abandoned, gives a most clear witness of how beloved the life of all human creatures is to God, and how he intervenes

continuously to conserve and help the growth of so many human creatures, with uninterrupted miracles.

God loves, and with predilection, the life of all human creatures, particularly of those who suffer more and those who have greater needs; he provides for the latter with infinite love. A living miracle of divine Providence! Perchance has there ever been a saint, or is there one, who has not experienced the power and mercy of divine Providence?

Your community will be among those that, if you have faith, will directly experience how kind is the Lord. He not only provides, but even anticipates the needs of those who trust in him, and who abandon themselves in him.

It will be your task, Brother Octavio, to love, and to teach everyone to love, of all those who form part of your Association, having great faith and love without limits in divine Providence. For you, they should not speak of believing in, but rather of having absolute certainty, in this stupendous reality.

How much more could be said about this subject, brother, that I do not consider finished...

Now I ask God to grant you the gift of trusting in him without reservation; may he bless you and protect you always from every evil, and with you, I bless the directors and the entire Association of Hope.

Do not mistrust! You will see the works of God, and the miracles of his divine Providence.

St. Joseph Cottolengo

June 3, 1978

A RADICAL CHANGE IN THE SITUATION

Write, brother Octavio; I am Lorenzo.

Brother Octavio, what a radical change in the situation; I mean how different is the vision that one has of things from here, from Paradise, from the vision that they have upon earth. What an effort is required to form a vision of human happenings that is close to what they really are. Our judgment upon earth is so influenced by many diverse elements, often opposed to each other, and only with many difficulties and fatigues can we form a correct judgment.

In general these elements are:

- Human nature, wounded by sin, and because of it, inclined by its very nature to evil, to falsity.

- Personal interests that make one go astray and lose sight of reality.

- Sympathies and antipathies influence our judgments considerably.

Here in Paradise things are different; here everything is seen in God, the highest and eternal Truth, by virtue of which the reality of things is seen shining, pure, free of all foreign elements. You cannot imagine my astonishment when after a short, but to me long, Purgatory, I saw the reality of my affairs in God, and the reality of the Association of Hope.

How harsh and severe is the battle for truth and for good; but woe to him who ceases to overcome and to conquer! Christ died on the cross for the triumph of truth and of justice; he who is in him, and who puts his trust in him, will be certain of victory; you, Octavio, know, and you all know the path of victory: patience,

humility and love; not the instinct of wounded human nature, but rather faith, is what should direct you toward the knowledge and the realization of Justice and of Truth.

Brother Octavio, the work desired by God has been begun in the form desired by him, God, the highest and eternal Wisdom. Continue it according to the divine design. What would have become of C., if we would not have accepted the divine invitation? He would already have fallen into the jaws of the ravening wolves!

Courage; you have many friends in Paradise, who look upon you and who follow you, and who intercede for you, and among them is myself.

Lorenzo

June 3, 1978

THE GREATEST BATTLE THAT MAN SHOULD WAGE UPON EARTH

Brother Octavio, I am St. Michael the Archangel, the Prince of the heavenly militia, who for some time have desired this encounter.

You invoked me daily, although in silence, which does not mean forgetfulness or lack of interest, and I always answered your invocations with my help.

Brother, according to human judgment, one could say that things are not going along as you would desire them to be; but if they were as you desire, then the darksome and active powers of evil would not exist, nor would there be a superior divine Will. My brother, you are placed between the former and the latter; therefore you find that you are in continuous interior conflict; for this reason it was said to you that the life of man is a warfare upon earth, and I add that it is not only a warfare, but rather a great battle, a huge battle, the most important battle that man can wage upon earth, a battle that is decisive for all eternity! But, brother, precisely here is the essential part: as was communicated to you on other occasions, no one can wage a battle and conquer by only believing in the enemy; but rather one must know the snares, the strategy, and the intentions that the enemy has and uses in the fight.

Incredulity spread and propagated in the church of God

Dear Brother Octavio, the incredulity that they have today about the enemy is a supreme misfortune for the Church and for souls, an incredulity cultivated and spread by the enemy himself,

in all of humanity, but what is even graver, is that this incredulity has been spread and propagated in the Church of God by the very ones who, in the Church, should be alert and vigilant sentinels of any snare or trap that the enemy has made for souls.

It is a tremendous sadness the fact that the very ones that God chose to be guides and conductors of the great army of the Soldiers of Christ, not only do not believe, but they think you are demented, if you dare to speak about the enemy, and of the duty, three times holy, of combatting him with all the means that the divine Goodness has put at your disposal.

Brother Octavio, in relation to this you already have experience, and you may fittingly thank the one who, with his birth, with his life, and with his death, taught how one should combat the enemy, and who did so with his example and with his words.

All these things were already said to you before, but I want you to be convinced, in case you might need it, of how far from the primeval reality the Church has been led. This is, and always will be, the only and genuine reason why Christ the Redeemer died on the Cross: to snatch souls from the petulant enemy, who pretends that he is ignorant of this divine reality, and who wants only his nauseating oppression to be seen, which sprang from deceit and lies.

They do not believe, except on a human level

Brother Octavio, you have racked your brains, when you thought how it is possible for pastors, priests and consecrated souls in general, except for a few exceptions, and they are very few, to direct the Church out of its ordinary path, and have provoked within it a lack of equilibrium and immense damage. How, you ask, is this possible? The answer to this was repeated many times: PRIDE. Pride, more or less veiled, has caused this darkness, that envelops the entire Church.

How were you yourself treated by the pastor of this large diocese? What is it that made him react in such a violent manner against you? The darkness that envelops his spirit, for if he were enlightened, he would certainly not have behaved as he did. Apply what Lorenzo told you this morning: "They do not believe, except on a human level." Brother, this behavior common in many pastors, will be the cause, for you and for the Association, of many sufferings. And Lorenzo also told you that it would be cowardice to yield. Forward, therefore! The battle is now taking place, and is becoming more intense, but the victory is already decided; forward, therefore, without fear.

I bless you, brother, and with you I bless the directors and all the members of good will of the Association.

God is with all of you; we also are with you, all those of the Church Triumphant. Then, what can you fear?

St. Michael the Archangel

June 4, 1978

KEEP WATCH AND PRAY

Brother Octavio, I am the Archangel to whom God has entrusted your guardianship.

Those who spoke to you recommended prudence, great prudence, confidence and total abandonment in him. Brother, I confirm to you everything that has been communicated to you through the divine goodness.

In the actions that develop the battle of which now you see only some aspects, and others you will know later it is necessary, indeed, to proceed with great prudence and cautiously, since the enemy, astute and malicious, is always lying in ambush to take advantage of your lack of experience, just as he does of others. You have been combatting for some years from this date, but he has been fighting for millenniums, and how many defeats you have suffered, because of a lack of prudence. It is necessary to speak little, and only with persons of proven faith, who are not many. He, the evil one, always takes advantage of your mistakes; it was told you that when you have to speak from necessity, there should always be someone put on guard, who keeps watch and prays.

Every good strategist does not trust the enemy, and therefore when he reunites his counsellors around him, his first precaution is to place sentinels in adequate positions. Behold why it was said to you, both by the Apostles and by many others, and was repeated: "Be ye prudent." Unite also to this virtue a great humility, that leads you not to trust in yourselves, and to place total and complete confidence in the Lord, who in his infinite mercy has given, is giving, and will give, much more than is necessary, so that you can proceed with complete confidence and abandonment in him, who loves you, and how much he loves you! You have no reasons for

doubting; it is he who has chosen you; it is he whom you should follow faithfully; it is he who works, and for him it is enough for you not to put the stick into the spokes, as you say.

**For God, nothing is great, nothing is powerful,
nothing is important**

Brother Octavio, you should be convinced of the following: just as one day he gave life to the Church with the mystery of his Incarnation, Passion, Death, Resurrection, and entrusted to his chosen ones, that is, to the apostles, the great mission of transforming men into children of God, and gave them everything necessary for this mission – “Go ye and baptize, preach, cast out demons”- how could the Apostles take up, develop, and complete this great and sublime mission, if they had not been armed and enriched with the necessary gifts and means? He, the Savior and divine Master, did not curtail anything, nor was he stingy. Thus he will do also for all of you now, for it is a matter of a great mission; it is a matter of reconstructing, of rebuilding the Church in ruins. The Apostles had the entire world before them, but they were not thereby frightened.

Brother, I know what you are thinking at this moment; you think about the unlimited disproportion between the greatness of the mission that is given you, and the inadequacy of the instruments that you all are, and that as such you consider yourselves. I know this is certain, in respect to yourselves, but not where God is concerned. He is outside of space and time, of finite and limited things; for him, the omnipotent and eternal one, who has within himself time and space, for him, the millenniums are less than an hour; for him nothing is great, nothing is powerful, nothing is important. He chooses whom he desires, when he desires, and how he desires; only one thing he asks and demands: the “yes,” the FIAT, or the “no,” to his divine will. He respects the work of his hands, man, and waits for and respects his decisions;

and if the response is the one desired by him, then his action of grace enters, by which he realizes his designs of love.

Finality of the redemption: deliverance of souls from the slavery and tyranny of satan

Brother Octavio, give to him your continual and generous “yes,” just as his Mother did so. Your “yes” is your FIAT; this is the only thing he asks for; he takes charge of everything else; total abandonment to his divine will in this lies the only and genuine peace of heart.

Brother, it is necessary to always have present some important things, and you know that ideas always precede actions. Therefore I consider it to be suitable for you and P. to put on paper the ideas that were communicated to you, and that will be given you, so that, considering them, you may develop your plan of action and put it into practice; before all else, in your program - which is to love, to obey and to serve - God should occupy the first place: “Seek ye first the Kingdom Of God, and everything else will be given you.” You should clarify the concept that the finality of Redemption is the deliverance of souls from the slavery and tyranny of Satan, and so many other concepts that you should clarify.

To reorder these ideas, to live them, and to have others live them by your example and your words, will be to re-build and reconstruct the Church in ruins. Courage, Brother Octavio, confidence, prudence, abandonment, and: forward!

May God, one and three, bless you, and lead you to eternal life.

St. Gabriel the Archangel

June 5, 1978

WHERE TO SEEK THE CAUSE OF SO MUCH EVIL

Write, my brother; I am the Archangel Raphael, and I want to complete with a thought of mine what was communicated to you in these days.

How is it possible that in you are alternating sentiments of confidence and of hope now, and of fears and uncertainty afterwards? This should not happen to you, after everything that was told you, and if it happens, you should seek the cause where it really is. I, Raphael, was sent to Tobias and to Sara with the mission of delivering her from the unclean beings who tormented her. Here is where it is necessary to seek the cause of the evil, that is to say, brother, you have to be convinced that you should free yourself of thoughts, doubts and fears, with the means you have at your disposition, for they are nothing else than the interference of your common enemy.

Brother Octavio, I had, and still have, the exalted honor of having been chosen as an instrument and as a minister, to realize those missions that were assigned to me; and you also, and also P., have been chosen to realize a great mission in the Church and in the Association of Hope; and this mission, destined to regenerate the Church itself, has its opposition, a severe opposition, with both internal and external action. The internal action consists in arousing fears, uncertainty, and disturbances of all kinds, and the external action is supported, by stirring up many persons against you, who oppose and attack you everywhere like wild dogs.

May a living faith guide you in the battle between good and evil

Brother Octavio, if you do not want to be overcome, you should defend yourselves with adequate means, always remaining in obedience, this very virtue being a weapon of defense. He, the omnipotent one, has given you the possibility of knowing with precision the siege with which you have been besieged, and still are, and he has provided you with all the means of defending yourselves, as you well know; and these means are: circumspection, prudence, prayer, sacraments, and sacramentals. Let not the incredulity of this century disturb you, nor that of so many of your brethren, nor the insensibility of many pastors; may living faith guide you in your work, for your common benefit and that of many souls.

Therefore, your line of defense is double: internal and external. The sacrament of Confirmation has made of you soldiers, that is, combatants, and the sacrament of Orders has made of you commanders, officials of these soldiers; therefore do not allow yourselves to be deceived. Atheism, extended today as never before, has quenched this awareness in the Church, by the darkening of the spirits, bringing indifference and inertia everywhere, and consequently, the ruin and perdition of many souls. For you it is evident that these are not fanatical exaggerations, but rather the sad reality, that is leading the world toward the abyss, into which it will be precipitated, through its obstinate will in rejecting the light.

Because of the subtle malice of the enemy, this problem should not be talked about

Do not be surprised by the insistence, Brother Octavio, with which we, who are in eternal beatitude, invite you to reflect upon the problem of the battle between good and evil, for this is the true and great problem of humanity, and in this matter, humanity has been, and is, deceived; because this is the problem that caused the

death on the Cross of the Son of God, of the eternal Word of God made flesh; because this is the problem that Satan has desired to blot out of the minds of men, thus intensifying his deceit and his lies; because this is the problem, pay close attention to the subtle and accursed malice of the enemy: This is the problem about which it is necessary not to speak, about which one should not speak!

Brother Octavio and P., you are ministers of God, and as such, you should undertake the mission that God assigned to you, which consists in putting this vital problem upon the table once more, this central problem, without its mattering to you the hysterical convulsions of those who are betraying this mission, with the pretext that they cannot accept the spirituality of C., nor yours, in their diocese. Allow them to speak, always respecting their episcopal dignity, that they understand and use so poorly.

Forward; behold how close to you we are, for this is the problem, the only great problem, that concerns heaven and earth: Light and Darkness, God and Satan, SALVATION OR CONDEMNATION. This is the problem that concerns Paradise, Hell, and all of humanity; and for this reason, behold and comprehend how our insistence is no exaggeration at all. Let us fight shoulder to shoulder, for the glory of God and for the salvation of souls; let us leave the dead for the dead, and go forward upon this rough road.

May God, One and Three, bless all of you; may he bless the Association that begins its path in this manner; may the Lord bless your steps, your good resolutions, now and always.

The Archangel Raphael

June 5, 1978

TO LOVE IS A LAW, FOR HE WHO LOVES NOT DWELLS IN DEATH

Write, my brother: I am Armando Benatti.

It was told you that in the Association of Hope, to love is a law, for he who loves not, dwells in death; but this law is a law for all Christians; it is the eternal law of love, that is to say, of God, who is love; it is the law of the God-Man, who said: "A new commandment I give to you: that you love one another, **AS I HAVE LOVED YOU.**" This is the law that makes men brothers, that makes them children of their only Father, who is Love; it is the law that unites men; for this reason hatred should be eliminated from the earth, hatred that divides, hatred that darkens, hatred that kills, hatred that generates so many evils, that causes so much blood to be shed; hatred that leads to disgust, that exasperates the spirits and makes them unhappy.

Brother Octavio, God has made a law out of love, because:

- As I told you, since he himself is Love, he could not work in any other manner; he cannot cease being what he is.

- He cannot be in contradiction with himself, and love, as St. Therese of the Child Jesus told you correctly, demands love, and it could not be otherwise.

- The enemy of God and of humanity by antonomasia, mortally wounded humanity by his hatred, and he contaminated it with the germ of hatred, of jealousy, of envy, and, having placed in humanity itself the primary cause of division, that has led, and leads men to set themselves against each other, he reaped the second fruit of the wickedness of the evil one: the fratricide of

Cain, and since then until our days, unending wars, revolutions whose victims are uncountable. How could they explain so much violence of all kinds and types, in any other way? Perchance is it necessary to ask presumptuous theologians, when they themselves are the cause of so many divisions? Or to ask many pastors how they explain the evil in human nature, and how this evil could be eliminated at least in part?

Behold why God has made a law out of Love: because Love is union, and union is a source of peace, of joy, and of serenity; the only-begotten Son of God died, so that we could be a single entity with him, One and Three.

- God, although always respecting the work of his hands, has made a law out of love, in order to nearly force humanity delicately to attain the finality of Creation and of Redemption, which is the supreme happiness of man, and that man can never attain outside of love, without love.

My brother, this is the tragedy of humanity: it has happiness within the reach of its hand, but the deicidal thief does everything to prevent men from attaining their happiness. Brother Octavio, this is the only and great problem, this conflict that is perpetuated in time, enveloping all the generations that pass, one after another; it is the genuine and tragic history of humanity.

**Seek always and only the glory of God,
the truth, and the salvation of souls**

What is truly unbelievable, is that they do not want to make of this problem the fundamental center of all ecclesial activity. The enemy makes use of a thousand ideas and pretexts: presumption, fear, timidity, human respect, a tranquil and comfortable existence, strange and troubled interests of having a bureaucratic career, in those who, as guides and conductors of the great army of the confirmed souls, should be the very first and genuine combatants,

for the triumph of spiritual life over spiritual death, for the triumph of light over darkness, and of truth over error.

The Archangel Gabriel was right in the message given to you this morning, in encouraging you to be persevering in good in this battle, in which there are interests so great, that greater ones do not exist, interests in which the values and the reasons for the Creation and the Redemption of man are at stake, these being true epicenters of the history of the human race.

Do not pay attention to the foolish judgments of those who, through low and vile personal motives, refuse to see. Seek always and only the glory of God, truth, and the salvation of souls.

The Association in which, Brother Octavio, Providence has placed you as a guide, should be penetrated with this light, with this divine life, which is love, in such a manner, that it should be a sprout first, and afterwards a tree, that everyone will behold and that they will be able to say of it, as they said of the first Christian communities: "Behold how they love one another."

Brother Octavio, always united in love for him, for his most holy Mother, always united and living more than ever in the Communion of saints, the entire Church triumphant is with you, and how could it be otherwise?

Forward, with the blessing of God, one and three, with that of the Blessed Virgin, and with the help that we are asking for you.

Armando Benatti

June 5, 1978

I AM PRESENT AS REDEEMER, SAVIOR, AND HEAD OF MY CHURCH

My son, I am Jesus; write.

Once again I, the eternal Word of God, begotten ab aeterno of the Father, made flesh in the most pure womb of my Mother and yours, direct Myself to you, whom I chose from eternity as my instrument, for a great design of love and of salvation.

I, true God and true man, am present in the midst of you in the mystery of faith, living, real, with my presence that contains within itself two natures, the divine and the human, and therefore, I am present physically as Redeemer, Savior, and Head of my Church, I repeat, of my Church, the object of great hatred on behalf of him who never accepted it and who has always hated it. I am present, therefore, as the Head of my Church, for it has sprung from my Blood, from my wounded and pierced Heart; I am present in my Church, the center of so many ambitions and of so many darksome maneuvers, willed and fomented in order to satisfy the concupiscences of the spirit and of the flesh, the cause of so many sins, of so many profanations and sacrileges, that they want to cover with the luxurious and velvety mantle of hypocrisy, and with the most abject egotism.

Many times I and my Mother have intervened with powerful calls, for those who seem to have forgotten and lost the great realities of the Creation and the Redemption. In one message I told you, my son, that many of my consecrated souls, swept away by the heresy of action, are as if suffocated by this corrosive dynamism, in this manner allowing themselves, without realizing

it, to be moved and carried away farther and farther from the regenerating forces of the Divine Life.

**They cannot accept the fact of my speaking
to whomever I want, without their permission!**

I have invited these souls, who have become blind, through their own responsibility and fault, to place themselves before Me, who am crucified; I have invited them to ascend Calvary with Me, the master traced out by Me, in order to teach souls with the way, the great way examples of my Passion, death and resurrection. I have invited all the consecrated souls to follow Me on the way of renunciation, of humility, of obedience, and of poverty. I have invited them to cast a glance at Me, who am suspended upon the Cross, to meditate, to reflect. This would have been sufficient to arouse in them a purifying repentance, so that they could once again find their faith, which is nearly extinguished, to revive the fire of charity, which is nearly extinguished. And they have not done it!

Some of them have not even deigned to pay the least attention to my messages, because in their presumptuous incredulity, they cannot accept the fact that I, true God and true man, who am in my Church, can direct Myself and speak to whomever I want, where I want, how I want, and when I want. According to their presumptuous way of thinking, I should ask their permission, to speak to the souls who are dear to Me!

It is true that I have given them dignity and powers, not due to men, but this dignity and these powers I have communicated to them for the benefit of the entire ecclesial community, and not to satisfy their personal thirst of riches nor of personal ambition. If I gave them powers and dignity, I have given it to them so they could place it at the service of my entire Church, I repeat, for all the members of my Church. Behold the arrogance with which they treat their subjects, my son. You know very well, and even now by your personal experience, that everything I am telling you is not

the result of your fantasy or of your “insanity;” and if they had humility, they would not have such violent reactions, such as they now have, and that are continually increasing. And this fact verifies for you, in case you still need it, the sad reality that the Church is living.

**By causing you suffering,
they confirm the truth of what I have manifested to you**

Son, I previously advised you that you would be considered crazy, like one demented; and my prediction could not be wrong, but what is it that is preventing them from verifying this sad reality in my Church? It is pride!

My son, I did not promise you any other thing upon earth except suffering, and they do not know that, by causing you suffering, they are the evident confirmation of the truths that I have manifested to you. But do not allow yourselves to be impressed. Being united to Me, you should be afraid of nothing.

Son, during all my earthly life, I never used my power to humiliate, to mortify or wound my enemies, and if I manifested some signs of my power, I did so only to confirm the truths that I preached and taught; I never sought glory or prestige upon earth, but rather humiliations, not positions of privilege or well-being, but rather poverty, not authority, but rather obedience unto death.

Son, I requested an intensification of interior life; I asked for humility, poverty, paternity, firmness and what have I obtained?

Pray, and have others pray; offer reparation. Offer all your pains, so that the balance does not move too much toward the evil side.

I bless you, son, and with Me, my most holy Mother and St. Joseph bless you.

June 8, 1978

WE BOTH LIVE, ONE FROM THE OTHER

My dear son, I am the Mother of my Jesus, and yours also. It is just and logical, that I also should speak to you after him.

In a message given two years ago, I told you important things about my communion with Jesus; I told you that it was a perfect communion, entirely different from that which all of you have with my divine Son; it is a communion of nature: he gave me his divine nature, and I gave him my human nature; in such a way that we both live one from the other, in a unique, perfect, and unrepeatable manner; the thoughts, the joys, the sorrows, the desires, the will of one, are also those of the other, therefore, a most perfect communion, in such a way that my sufferings are also his sufferings.

Those who today, going beyond all limits of a just prudence, do not accept the numerous interventions of my Son in his Church, interventions to avoid their being the longed for and desired prey of Satan and of his innumerable legions, and to avoid so many consecrated souls going upon the path of perversion that leads to Hell; those who for reasons of commodity and with the pretext of "prudence", a marvelous and commendable virtue, but so often illused, also do not believe in my numerous interventions upon earth. Or perhaps they have done everything they could, so that these interventions of mine and of my Divine Son would bring the hoped for fruits to souls? Oh, no! On the contrary, they have done everything to suffocate the beneficial effects that could have been derived from them. The prudence that they invoke was just a pretext to mask the real reason, hidden beneath the mantle of prudence. It is notorious to everyone that incredulity has become universal, that is, it has been spread among all nations, Christian and non-Christian, and therefore to admit events and happenings

that transcend the laws of human nature would mean colliding against a world that they do not want to oppose, even at the price of their faith, and therefore, of the supernatural, and in this manner they have invented the theory of “self-sufficient knowledge”, a theory turned into a way of life, and for this reason the art of lying is always up-to-date.

**He who places himself in darkness,
thereby deprives himself of the light**

Since the enemies of God have become strong because of the weakness of the Church, since the church of Satan becomes bolder and stronger, because of the indifference and compliance of those who should give their lives in defense of the Truth, this church always becomes more daring and aggressive, and takes the offensive, with increasing venom upon two fronts, that of principles, and that of morals: heresies, fomented and spread in so many ways: the press, motion pictures, television, radio, styles, corruption that breaks out everywhere like a rushing torrent, sweeping away the innocence of the little ones, sweeping away adolescence, youth, the family, the schools, religious institutions; divorce, contraceptives, abortion. Behold, therefore, the victory of the church of Satan, a church that has become strong and aggressive by means of cowardly fears and the fear of human respect, by the professionalism that has substituted the apostolate in the Church of God; from all this, my son, the many evils that have fallen upon the Church of my divine Son proceed!

Son, if someone accuses you of always saying the same things, you should answer him by saying that the evils are always the same. He who places himself in darkness, thereby deprives himself of the light; and darkness means ambition, thirst for power, a mania of always putting oneself above him who does not love or desire darkness, at any cost. Son the behavior of those who occupy posts of responsibility in the Church is simply absurd. And do they think that God, the Creator and Lord of all things, who sustains

everything, who provides for everything, could be indifferent or alien to his own being, or toward his Church, that he loves so much, since he himself is Love? And the Church is a sacrament of love, that has sprung from him, Love; and what should be said of him, can also be said of me. This is the reason why I wanted to remind you of that preceding message, at the beginning of this one.

**The darkness that today envelops the church is pride,
the sin of Satan**

How many things, my son, the divine Goodness has made known to you in these recent days! But do not fear. Was it not told you repeatedly, that this is the hour of darkness, and that darkness envelops the church? Once again I remind you that darkness is pride, the sin of Satan, personified in the church of Satan, which is Masonry, that today rules in the world, and that also rules in my very Church!

Son, it is no secret that many consecrated souls have made themselves victims of this horrifying octopus, that extends its tentacles everywhere, with diabolical prepossession and solicitude, so that none of its victims may escape from it, and with the perfidious desire of trapping even more. Son, this is the truth! The uncontrolled and virulent reaction that this truth arouses in many of my consecrated souls, is the confirmation that they form part of it. They ask for proofs, proofs and how many confirmations, very explicit ones, have they themselves not given to you!

Do not worry about their threats, more or less veiled; do not worry about anything. I, the Mother of God and your Mother, affirm that you are all under my mantle, and that no one can harm you.

Forward, son; pray and offer reparation. May you have only these two things in your heart: the glory of God and the salvation of souls.

I bless you; I bless all of you, now and always.

June 8, 1978

**THE WORKS OF GOD
HAVE THEIR ORIGIN IN PERFECTION,
BUT THEY ARE DEVELOPED IN IMPERFECTION**

Brother Octavio, I am Mama Nina.

How much joy it gives me, to know of your good relations with the House of Divine Providence of Carpi; how many blessings for it and for you. Their diverse vicissitudes and yours have not broken your relation; all this is good and very beautiful, and for this you should thank and praise God.

Brother Octavio, your personal experience has shown you how even the works of God that are born upon earth, are not, and cannot be, perfect; it is true that they have their origin in perfection, but they are developed in the imperfection of those who were chosen as instruments of God, to realize his designs of love, and although they make an effort to give the best of themselves, they do so only with their natural energy and strength, not reinforced with the riches of divine help and favor, and these are ever lacking in the works that are of God, but the intensity and kind or these helps and favors being always from God, depends in part or the prompt generous, persevering and at times heroic, correspondence of those that he chooses for his works.

Why, Brother Octavio, do I address these words to you? Because you, with the brother founders of the Association Hope, with the members of the Council, with D. and with others, are the instruments chosen from eternity, for the work that is starting and that is clearing the way for the benefit of many souls. And it is for this reason, Brother Octavio, that he wanted to associate you to the

Work of Providence; therefore he wanted you to see it from its birth, and to follow it in all its years, and although the Work of Providence is still very young, its development will be seen afterwards, in the crucial hour of the purification.

Brother Octavio, you know how sorrowful it was for me, and above all for those who were with me in those difficult and severe moments, the birth of the Work of Divine Providence. You know in part, how much suffering, both interior and exterior, it cost me, how many humiliations, how many tears. You know how admirable are the ways of God; and also now for you the hour of giving birth is near. Let not this word surprise you, for the works that are of God could not come into existence, if there were not creatures united to God, to give life to his divine designs in this manner.

Have D. read and re-read this message, and also the other founders and the members of the council.

He who is not in the light, is in the shadow of death

Many times it was repeated to you that the forces of Hell will not prevail, provided that your correspondence is as I said it should be: prompt, sensitive, generous, persevering, and at times, heroic. In everything and through everything, you should always see the hand of God. You have been cast out and treated like a malefactor. What does this fact mean? It means that you are united to him, and that he asks you to participate in his Passion, ascending Calvary with him. It also means that you are going upon the right path and, therefore, you should not fear anything; the heavenly Mother also said this in her message.

Brother Octavio, it is not necessary for me to tell you with how much joy, confidence and hope I follow you, R, and the others, now that you find yourselves in the most disturbing moment of the battle for the triumph of love over human egotism, for the triumph of justice and of truth, for the triumph of God over the obscure

forces of darkness, today so impudent and so sure of themselves, so bold and daring, because they found not only consent, but even collaboration, in those who, according to God's plans, should have been the ensigns of God in the battle now taking place, but let this not astound you; he was, is, and will be, stronger, he who is the conqueror, together with his most holy Mother, and our most tender Mother.

Brother Octavio, he who is not in the light, is in the shadow of death. And this very morning it was explained to you why these souls bring death, in time and in eternity, for they are, as you well know, the proud, the presumptuous, those who thirst for power, those who desire to surpass everything and everyone. And those who are in the shadow of death cannot see, only a great miracle could save them.

May God bless you. May God and his most holy Mother bless all of you. We are with you. You already know that the Communion of saints is a sublime reality. We will converse again.

Mama Nina

June 9, 1978

FROM PARADISE, THE VISION OF HUMAN HAPPENINGS IS VERY DIFFERENT

Brother Octavio, I am Father Benedetto.

Since our last talk how many events have happened, related with your path upon earth and with the Church.

A short time ago I left time. Here in eternity everything is in the present, for which reason one has a vision of human happenings very different from what they have upon earth; not that affairs of human life are different in themselves; they are and continue being the same, but from here they are seen in a much more complete and perfect manner, than how you see them. It is one thing to see fire from a distance, and another, very different thing, to find oneself in flames and surrounded by them. It is not that we see your affairs with indifference; no, the love that unites us is greater and more perfect, and always and everywhere unites us, and it would not be love if it were not so; from here we follow your affairs with a joyful love; in contrast, for you it is different.

Brother Octavio, you have made an effort in always wanting to adapt to the will of God, which you have not always interpreted well. He has accepted one of your desires, one of your prayers, drawing from it a double benefit, for you and for the Church. For you, for he gives you the means of expiating your sins, and here allow me to tell you that it is suitable to pay the debts contracted with divine justice upon earth, in time and not in eternity and for the Church also, for during the remainder of your life, you should suffer much, but it will be a fruitful suffering, resulting in much good and in many merits; moreover, he, who loves you, has only fulfilled this desire of yours; thank him, therefore; you can never

thank him enough, for the great gift that he has given you, for to this gift is linked the salvation of many souls. Who would not be content to occupy the place assigned to him in the divine plan of salvation?

What is a quarter of a century, compared to eternity?

Brother Octavio, by the fraternal friendship that united us upon earth let it be allowed me to tell you that your amazement is not justified; instead you should offer as much acknowledgment and gratitude as possible. What is a quarter of a century, in comparison to eternity, if the milleniums in his presence, who is eternal, are like a breath or even ? Have you forgotten your sister's affirmation, that if in Paradise one could formulate a desire, it would be only that of returning to the earth, to multiply sufferings a hundredfold in intensity and in time? Brother Octavio, all the saints of Paradise, if they could have a desire, would only desire this; therefore I tell you: forward upon the appointed path, traced out from eternity, until you attain the final goal. He, infinite love, is guiding you, and will guide you, D.P., the founders, and the Council, until you reach the goal, but do not put the stick into the wheels; that is to say, work in such a manner that there is full and perfect correspondence, and if you work in this manner, you have nothing to fear.

Satan's crazy illusion will soon have its epilogue

Temporal things rage about you, but what is life upon earth except an alternation of luminous days, filled with sunlight, with cloudy and rainy ones?

Saran's crazy illusion will soon have its epilogue; the holy Virgin, Mother of God and our Mother, will crush his head, and a new dawn will arise. This dawn will make his Church new and

luminous, that sprang from his most pure and most precious Blood, and it will be a new spectacle for heaven and for earth.

Brother Octavio, always united, in accordance with the pact we made. You do not see us, but we are very near; only a tenuous and, for you, invisible veil separates us from your eyes.

May God, one and three, bless you, and with him, the Immaculate Virgin, now and always.

Father Benedetto

June 9, 1978

**IT IS NOT ENOUGH TO KNOW
THE DOGMA OF THE COMMUNION OF SAINTS.
ONE MUST LIVE IT!**

We are souls from Purgatory. Write, brother.

We are souls being purged, and we were waiting for this meeting, that undoubtedly will result in blessings for you and for us; the love that unites the children of God, whether they are in time or already outside of time, is always useful and fruitful in blessings.

The dogma of the Communion of saints, for him who believes in it, and makes an effort to live it, always brings holy fruits for both groups. Certainly, Brother Octavio, we do not need to make any effort to believe or to live the sublime and stupendous reality of this dogma; in contrast, for you, pilgrims upon earth, the exercise of the divine life of grace is necessary; the exercise of the faculties of your soul is necessary:

- First, the exercise of your intelligence, which should seek to know the existence of this dogma, to know its origin, that is, where and how it was born, to know the effects that it produces in one who not only knows it, but lives it.

- The exercise of your will is necessary. To want to know it, to want to accept it, to want to live it, is always an act of the will.

- The exercise of the memory is also necessary, which should always keep it present to the intelligence and to the will, so that the latter can desire to live it.

Brother Octavio, this is not all. The dogma of the Communion of saints, just like all other supernatural realities, does indeed demand the natural exercise of the soul, described above, but before all and above all, it demands the exercise of the divine life of grace, inserted into the soul, and therefore, it demands:

- The exercise of faith. So that this dogma may be truly lived, it is necessary to believe firmly and strongly, without veils or limitations.

- The exercise of charity, of true love, not fictitious, not illusory, real love accompanied by works, and you all know what works the nature of this dogma demands.

- The exercise of hope, which like a transparent light may make you glimpse and desire the beneficent effects that this dogma will convey to you and to us, when it is known, desired, and loved.

How many treasures remain to be discovered and to be evaluated

Brother Octavio, we have spoken to you about this marvelous, stupendous reality, and if there were other, more efficacious words, we would use them, to make you understand how many treasures there remain to be discovered and to be evaluated, on behalf of many Christians who ignore, who do not see, and therefore who do not perform works, resulting in harm for themselves and harm for us. Brother Octavio, the gift of life is not enough; but rather, it is necessary to live it, whether it be physical life, intellectual or spiritual. Of what use is a life that is not lived? How much good not done, how much good neglected and omitted, because of superficiality of faith, of hope, and of charity, marvelous gifts, but so often wasted by an incomprehensible lukewarmness and negligence.

You should all well know that your possibilities of doing good in relation to us, constitute an inexhaustible and potential reserve.

Whatever work you may perform, raise it up from the natural level to the supernatural level of grace, and then add: “for the holy souls of Purgatory,” and if they are already things of the supernatural order, such as holy Mass celebrated or heard, it is enough to add the above mentioned intention. If you go out for a walk, for a purchase or for any other thing that you do or think, do it always only for the love of the Lord, and in suffrage for our souls.

To you, men of the earth, it is incumbent to give a green light

You know, brother, that on our behalf the response would be, and is, immediate; for ourselves we can do nothing, but for you we can do very much, but it is you yourselves, who live in faith and in trials, who should, so to speak, give a green light, to make this dogma of the Communion of saints operative.

Brother Octavio, it is certain that your material and spiritual necessities are very numerous; then why not take into consideration that we also, purging souls, can help you very much to resolve your problems, both personal and social? If you only knew what this means: Purgatory! If only Christians knew it, who so quickly forget us, who so quickly forget their promises, who live their faith so poorly, who instead of thinking about our souls, think only about the putrefaction and ashes of our bodies!

Our brother Octavio, how much could be done, and should be done, in charity and in justice, in relation to us!

Let us greatly intensify our communion, and the effects and blessings of God will be abundant.

In waiting

The souls of Purgatory

June 12, 1978

FAITH AND LOVE FOR THE BLESSED VIRGIN

Write, brother Octavio; I am Michael Rua.

I was the first successor of St. John Bosco; I knew him well upon earth; his character was jovial, and he knew how to hide the great suffering that accompanied him in his earthly life. In this his iron faith helped him greatly; he never vacillated; also his great devotion to Mary Help of Christians helped him. Faith and love for the most Blessed Virgin were the two rails that guided him in his tormented life, and that made him overcome all kinds of difficulties.

John Bosco was a great precursor of the new Church; he was a brave ensign who hoisted the banner of the new Church, from the very beginning of his priestly life, and he consummated his priestly life to regenerate the Church, and to regenerate it means to make it new.

John Bosco, in the adamantine purity of his life, in the ardor of his faith, always operative in him, and in the fire of his love, above all, for the young men abandoned to themselves, deprived of spiritual food, without which the life of grace is not possible, had a clear and exact vision of the evils that afflicted the Church at that time, and therefore he put his entire life at the disposition of the great cause, that is to say, at the disposition of the spiritual renewal of the Mystical Body.

It was this, his complete and generous dedication, that made him so pleasing to God, who poured torrents of graces upon him, and it was also this that unleashed the anger and the fierce reaction of the enemy forces of Hell, who made use of their church, Masonry, with which Italy was already filled at that time; but Don

Bosco knew very well where the difficulties came from; he knew his enemies very well, whom he always opposed with prudence and courage, and tenacious resistance, and he was very aware that those forces could not prevail over light, Truth and justice.

Brother Octavio, you are curious, and want to know the reason for my preamble; the reason is not lacking, and it is this: you find yourself at the center of a great storm; you, my brother, have been living in a stormy climate for many years, and you move about in the midst of troubled waters; in your heart you were hoping that good times were soon about to begin, when suddenly you were thrown back by these very waves, and hence you discover that you are fighting with these hidden forces of evil, and you are amazed. For this reason I think that Don Bosco's figure can be of great use to you.

Do not become discouraged: the battle will be won

Don Bosco was prudence personified; he kept watch attentively, in order not to make mistakes; he was open and reserved, for he was deeply acquainted with men, and therefore knew how to deal with them, and helped in this by a great gift, the discernment of souls, he could always work in great safety. These gifts were complemented by others, just as beautiful and precious, such as a deep piety, great wisdom, an uncommon strength of spirit, humility, meekness; in sum, he was complete.

Brother Octavio, you know that the enemy can only be defeated with humility, and with patience. Of the divine Master it was said: "Coepit facere et docere;" (he began to do and to teach); and this should be said of all those whom he has chosen, for his designs of love. Therefore, do not become discouraged; the battle is taking place, and it will be won; he has overcome the world, death and hell, and thus it will be for you, if you all remain united in a perfect communion with him, by humility, patience and all the other gifts that he never denies.

It was told to you: “With charity and justice...” and it is important for every interior movement of resentment, every shadow of resentment, to be quenched within you and in this you have failed resentment comes from God, and you cannot overcome this instinctive repulsion by yourselves alone. Pray, therefore, and sincerely offer your sufferings for their conversion. Justice and humility can very well live together.

Courage and forward. We are with all of you.

May God bless you, now and always.

Michael Rua

June 14, 1978

THE KNOWLEDGE IN GOD OF YOUR SUFFERINGS IS A MOTIVE OF IMMENSE JOY

Write, my son; I am your earthly mother.

Many years have now passed since my earthly transit. Many times I wanted to speak to you, and you have nourished the same desire, but the numerous happenings of your life have always detained me in realizing your colloquy; my attitude of respect and of waiting has not changed, now that I have passed from time to eternity.

Octavio, my son, no mother would like to know that her son is suffering, I mean, no mother that lives upon earth, but from here things are seen in a very different perspective from what one sees upon earth. From here I see the “before” and the “after” of your sufferings; from here I can evaluate the effects that your sufferings produce for you, in virtue of the infinite merits of his Incarnation, Passion and Death, and this, my son, this knowledge not only annuls my pain, but it gives me immense joy. Look, my son, upon earth the knowledge of your sufferings was for me also a motive of suffering, but here it is a motive that gives me immense joy.

All this confirms what X. told you in his message; therefore I also tell you, as so many others have told you: Courage! Valor! You must still remain upon earth, and it is certain that your path in this earthly exile is sown with sufferings, that are always increasing, but what is all that, compared to eternity? My son, what is all this, compared to the place that was prepared for you from eternity, and that is reserved for you? Much less, son, than a fleeting instant!

A mother who has a son who is an athlete, and who knows for certain that her son will reach the goal victoriously, can only rejoice, in anticipation of this victory. Son, you also are an athlete, and I know with certainty that you will obtain the palm of victory; I know also that your race will be very harsh and severe, but it will be crowned with victory.

Son, it is superfluous to tell you, what is already so clear: all Paradise beholds you, for that which God desires and loves, we also desire and love.

- Mother, are you all in Paradise?

- Yes, son; we are all here; fear not.

- This is enough for me, and gives me joy.

- I bless you, son, and through you and through the great family; and I say great, for one day it will be thus. I ask God, together with the blessed comprehensors, to bless you, now and always.

Your mother

June 14, 1978

ANGELS CAN OPERATE UPON MATTER, EITHER FOR GOOD OR FOR EVIL

Write, brother; I am Don Orione.

Look, Brother Octavio, if we, human creatures, are made to the image and likeness of God, the angels reflect the image of God in an even greater measure, for they are pure spirits, free from matter, and because they are not imprisoned, like our souls; their life is not conditioned to space; they move with the swiftness of thought, and therefore, either for good or for evil, they can do much more than you think; free of matter, they can operate upon matter, in such a way that it will always leave an impression upon your spirit.

I consider this premise useful, brother Octavio, for by knowing better the nature of the angels, it is easier to understand them. And as they are simple and spiritual, they are invisible; therefore they can be close to you in great numbers, and you do not realize it, if they do not desire it. This their invisibility makes their labor very active in relation to you; and when it is a matter of the fallen angels, it is easy to imagine the nature of their incessant activity. Brother, the ignorance about this subject is nearly total in the Church of God. The darksome powers of evil have influenced the hearts of pastors, priests, and of men in general, to such a point, that even in the Church if you merely speak of it, it is considered as a manifestation of ignorance and of superstition; they say that they are taboos of the Middle Ages. And those who are at the top of the Church, I mean pastors and priests, are they not on the same level as the paganized nations?

A most vital and essential question

You, brother Octavio, had someone to instruct you about this subject, and nevertheless your knowledge is very far from being complete, but it will be completed, so that your mission of putting this vital and essential question of Catholic doctrine on the table, may be fulfilled successfully, for the glory of God and the salvation of souls.

In addition, you know, my brother, that there is no real and authentic goodness, except at the price of suffering. Consider the growth of my institutions, even when I was upon earth-and consider also the great price of pain and of suffering they cost.

Behold, brother, when you walk through the streets of the city, you see the enormous buildings that rise up from the ground and are elevated to the sky, as if they wanted to defy it; you see them, you admire them and qualify them; you appreciate their styles and lines, but you never think about their foundations, that is, the part that must support the enormous weight, and it does so to the point of remaining crushed. Thus it happens with the souls chosen to be the foundations of the works of God; these souls must support and bear the enormous weight of such works, and this is due to the great responsibility that weighs upon them and to the incessant and crushing hostility of the enemy, who hates, who does not want, and who combats the works of God, with all the means at his disposal: his intelligence, his power, and his malice. This is reason why they told you yesterday about the strategy that Hell uses against all the works of God in his Church.

Brother Octavio, there is no reason to be surprised at the assaults that the Association Hope has suffered, and suffers now, on behalf of him who hates goodness with desperation, and who seeks to pursue evil at whatever cost.

I think it is suitable to remind you how you should face the enemy in the battle, and how you should use the means of defense.

Let there always be “sentinels” that exorcise

Brother Octavio, your first defect, that makes you so inferior when you face the enemy, is the lack of conviction. Many believe only in what they see, and before invisible realities they become doubtful and uncertain, as if these realities did not exist. Yesterday it was said to you that this is superficiality of faith; my brother, I can only confirm this.

Therefore, use prudence: be prudent like the doves and also sagacious: never give names, for they are spying on you continually, and when you need to speak, let there always be “sentinels” who exorcise; in addition, let there be prayer, and above all, humility, humility. Satan cannot bear humility; only one act of humility confounds him, to the point that he nearly always releases his prey, unwillingly and with disgust.

Brother Octavio, do not let it seem strange that the things that were cold you yesterday, I repeat today; you know the Latin proverb: “Repetitio iuvat” “repetition helps,” and this, above all, is useful for important things, such as the daily events and the difficulties of life tend to make you forget, and besides, the adversary does everything to distract you from thoughts and actions that result in his harm; in this manner, he can make you impotent and inoffensive. This is the reason why we try to help you from on high, with all possible means.

Brother Octavio, it is true that we are in peace and in beatitude, that we lack nothing, and that we can desire nothing more, than what we have, but your battle has been, and is, our battle. Therefore we are at your side, always ready, at any sign of yours, to help you.

I ask God to bless you, and to accompany you at every step, and may our common Mother bless you and protect you from every evil.

Don Orione

June 14, 1978

GO AND PREACH TO ALL NATIONS

Dear Brother Octavio, I am Don Enrico.

You have learned many things during these days, all interesting and useful, or to say it better, necessary for every Christian, and above all, for every priest, who, whether he wants it or not, is a vessel of election, with the same apostolic “mandate”: “Go, and preach to all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Ghost.” This is the specific mandate given to the Apostles, and to all their successors, and from them, delegated to all priests.

To evaluate the importance and the grandeur of this mandate, it is enough to consider where it comes from, its nature, and its finality. Its origin is divine; its nature is no other thing than the fruit of the love of God, One and Three, of the Father who loves infinitely, of the Son who redeems, and of the Holy Ghost who sanctifies; and its finality is so important that it surpasses all other things, of whatever nature they may be, for its finality is a supernatural finality: “Only one thing is necessary.” Now then, Octavio, does this mandate have its genuine weight and importance in the hearts of those very ones, who received this mandate? It is necessary to answer no, unfortunately, no with a few exceptions, and all the preceding messages confirm it, directly and indirectly - a bitter, but true answer, and the facts also confirm it with clarity. The darkness of Hell not only envelops the Church and the world, but it has even penetrated deeply into the spirit and into the hearts of those who should be shining lamps to give light, but they content themselves with just maintaining appearances, because for them this is a necessity of survival, and if the appearances disappeared, as the substance has disappeared, that

covers it, it would then be the end, Therefore so much zeal is used, so that the mask may not fall off!

Appearances have to remain safe

Only in this manner, Brother Octavio, can you explain to yourself and to others, the reason for such strident contradictions in modern pastoral practice. Only thus can you explain the severity used against yourself and against so many others, who more or less find themselves in the same circumstances. Laxity and anarchy are not taken into account at all, but with rigorous zeal, many good and holy priests are persecuted, contrary it to every natural and ecclesiastical right, and this, brother, forms part of modern pastoral practice! Let them affirm heresies of every kind, directed at destroying and demolishing revelation, morals and sacred tradition: this does not matter! But if someone tries to place dikes to the putrefied and dirty waters that are flooding in everywhere, corroding and corrupting all things, then, indeed, they all rise up against him, accusing him of fanaticism, of exaggeration, of craziness, of neurasthenia, etc. They accuse him of disturbing the quiet, yes, that quietude that they try to maintain, so that their prerogatives and privileges may not be touched!

No, brother Octavio, never forget it: The world is of Satan, and he who does not wish to break with the world, he who refuses to combat the world, he who allies himself with the world, accepting its ideas and its customs, in such open opposition to the one who came to earth to face and combat its wicked prince, will never accept the fact of anyone going against that world! But appearances, my brother, must be kept safe. What do they not do, so that they are kept safe!

A difficult and severe mission

Brother Octavio, your mission in particular, the mission of those who collaborate with you, and the mission of the Association Hope, is difficult and severe. You live in a very special time, as it was already told you. By the permissive will of God, you live in the time of the most impudent and powerful dominion of Satan, and not only dominion over the world, but also over the Church. And you already know very well the reasons and the causes of all this.

Brother Octavio, he, infinite love and mercy, never permits trials that are superior to one's own forces, and he always gives help and grace in abundance, so that all trials may be overcome. Forward, therefore!

Brother Octavio, we had only a few days upon earth to live together as brothers; we became acquainted during those few, but blessed days; together we prayed; together we celebrated the holy Sacrifice of the Mass; we conversed and promised each other that we would not permit our friendship to die out in forgetfulness. For this reason, from heaven I follow you; I intercede for you, and for all of you, and I implore God, so that abundant blessings may descend upon you. And thus, now united in faith, in hope and in love, thus one day we will be united likewise in eternal beatitude.

Brother Octavio, call upon me again soon.

Don Enrico

June 15, 1978

THE PATH OF SANCTITY

Brother Octavio, write; I am Alexandrina.

The path of sanctity is a path established for anyone who wants to take it and run upon it; anyone can stop at the beginning, and take another path, it is true, but it is also certain that he, the omnipotent God, wants everyone to be saved, and that he never denies to anyone the moment of grace to go upon this path; but by reason of the respect for human freedom and dignity that he has, he obliges no one to take a particular path, and if it were not thus, we would have to doubt his infinite justice, which is absurd, for it would be equivalent to denying his existence.

For us this is a mystery, my brother; he, and he alone, the Creator, knows the profundity of the human heart and spirit, that are unsearchable for us, and it is true that for each human creature, there is a moment in which he is destined to receive the invitation for salvation, just as there is a moment in which God permits an invitation for a particular vocation. And what thing is it, that determines a "yes" or a "no" to the divine invitation? This is a great mystery for all of you, but it is absolutely certain, that no one can ever impute to God his own condemnation to eternal perdition.

But what becomes even more incomprehensible, is the fact that man, in particular the Christian, does not attempt to seriously ponder and consider the problem of life. There does not exist a single man, who does not guess that he is different from all the other animals, and that this difference is substantial, and not only accidental, for which reason he should feel the necessity of considering very seriously the knowledge of himself, and from this knowledge, to consider the knowledge of the Author of Life; this

is a very short step, but it seems that man does not succeed in taking this small step, and what is the reason?

The Church is in the hands of its adversary

The answer to this has capital importance. Man comes to the light of this world with his spiritual nature mortally wounded, and therefore, weakened, and capable of being easily influenced; thus man comes to find himself more inclined to error and to evil than to goodness; and when he grows and develops, this inclination grows and develops with him, and is manifested in acts, movements and expressions contradictory to his nature of a free and intelligent creature, made to the image and likeness of God. It is by means of this inclination to evil, worked by Satan upon man, through which Satan himself continues his action of perversion.

Brother Octavio, the Church, a sacrament of salvation, desired by God to help man to heal his own spiritual wounds and to again give him the marvelous gift lost by original sin, today is in the hands of its terrible adversary, who tyrannizes it to his caprice; he first besieged it everywhere; then he created fissures in it, by which he could enter; then he entered into the interior, and demolished all the foundations and all the strongholds.

I know what is passing through your mind now: You ask: "Why was this invasion not prevented, either by persons or by the social structures of the Church itself?" But the reason is already known by you: God Almighty, the Alpha and Omega of everything and of everyone, is constrained before man; he is constrained before the work of his hands, he is constrained before man, whom he took from the clay of the earth and he respects his dignity of son of God and his freedom. Why was not the siege and invasion of the Church prevented? Brother, you also know this: because, in the divine economy of salvation, God subordinates even the evil done by his enemies, to the benefit of his creatures.

The new Church ... integral and pure

In the new Church it will be necessary to train the children of God for the battle against the darksome powers of evil. Bishops and priests, should be the ones who organize a plan of defense for individuals, and for the entire Mystical Body. The new Church - freed and purified from all contamination and infestation of the demon, and this in virtue of the blood of the coming martyrs and of the unspeakable sufferings of individuals and of the entire Mystical Body should be maintained integral and pure of the ulterior attacks of the enemy, who, humiliated and overcome by the great defeat worked by Mary, Queen of Victories, will no longer have his present aggressive power, although, of course, he will not desist from his attacks.

Brother Octavio, you now know with clarity that it is part of your labor to insist upon this indisputable reality: the center of the pastoral practice of the entire Church is, and always will be, the same true motive of the Incarnation, Passion, and Death of Jesus the Redeemer, that is to say, to snatch souls from Satan. This is now a motive of scandal for many bishops and priests, but post purificationem, everything will be radically changed!

Brother Octavio, the path that leads to sanctity is the way of the Cross; it is, and will continue to be, the great secret of happiness, of that happiness that the world ignores and does not accept; even more, it despises it! But you, yes: love the Cross, and ... forward!

I also, Alexandrina, tell you that you, and all of you, are not alone and that it is very important to persevere.

May God, one and three, to whom be all honor and all glory, bless you, now and always.

Alexandrina

June 15, 1978

THE FINALITY OF CREATION

Write, brother; I am Dominic Savio

To the choir of angels and of saints that spoke to you, and to the choir of those who will speak, I also unite my voice, a small saint of Paradise. In Paradise there exist only saints, because thrice holy is he who has willed the existence of Paradise, from all eternity, so that it could be the fatherland, the dwelling of the angelical legions, who for his glory, fought, and now fight, and so that Paradise could also be the fatherland and dwelling of the sons of men who, following the example of the angels, and with their help, being faithful to their Creator and Lord, clashed in a fierce battle, for the glory of him to whom all honor and glory is due, for all the ages of eternity.

Brother Octavio, I now see what is in your mind, and I answer: I also cannot cease talking about the most important problem of life of men upon earth, for you thought: At least you, tell me something new. And I could truly tell you many new things, but I can only inculcate what those who preceded me said in their colloquies with you. Yesterday you were reminded of the admonition of the Gospel: "Of what value is it for a man to acquire the esteem, the glory, the riches of the entire world, if then at the end he loses his soul?"

Brother Octavio, what is the finality of the creation of man, except to know, to serve, and to love God upon earth, so that afterwards he may go to rejoice with him in Paradise? And can it be said that this genuine and exalted finality is loved, sought, and pursued today by the great majority of men, especially by youth? Can it be said that today humanity is conscious of the reason of its existence, and of the reason of its pilgrimage upon earth?

The measure is full

Do you not see the disorder of nations, of persons individually, and the disorder of youth in general? It is a formidable disorder for those who, ignoring the true path that should be taken, have become lost, and who lose themselves in darksome labyrinths of the most base degradation, spiritual, moral, and material. Men, for not having desired the light, have not sought it, and have cast themselves, and now lie, in the most horrible darkness, produced by the unrestrained concupiscences of the spirit and of matter. Do you not see, Brother Octavio, how the most base, the most abject, and the most criminal things, are accepted and admitted by this materialistic humanity, even to the point of having totally lost the awareness of good and of evil, of justice and of the most formidable injustice, the sense of truth and of error? They praise abortion, crime; they praise corruption, violence, the glorification of brute force; they praise everything that is against the divine law, and against the natural law. To such a point the fierce enemy of humanity and of God has brought humanity, and he is now pushing it toward the darksome abyss, in which it will be annihilated, in vast numbers.

THE MEASURE IS FULL; THE CUP IS Poured OUT; BY ITS PERVERSION, HUMANITY WILL BE ITS OWN JUDGE. Brother Octavio, the insanity of materialism and of rationalism, that has entered so deeply into the Church, is now about to harvest its bitter fruits, of temporal and eternal perdition.

The Church must suffer its tremendous passion

They say that man does not need God, and in this climate of nearly total materialism and of rationalism, they have prepared, and are preparing, in the most insane competition among the great ones of the earth, a vast deposit of death-dealing weapons, ready to destroy the earth, not only once, but many times. Brother Octavio,

you have here the bitter fruits that humanity, without God and against God, is preparing for this insensate generation, that remains deaf to all the calls from heaven. This affirmation of mine is not to be understood as including everyone, but it does mean nearly everyone.

And the Church, placed in the world as a Teacher and Guide of the nations? Oh the Church! The Church of Jesus, that issued from the wound of his side she also has been contaminated and infected by the poison of Satan and of his wicked legions, but it will not perish; in the Church is present the divine Redeemer; it cannot perish, but it must suffer its tremendous passion, just like its invisible Head.

Afterwards, the Church and all of humanity will be raised up from its ruins, to begin a new path of justice and of peace, in which THE KINGDOM OF GOD WILL TRULY DWELL IN ALL HEARTS, THAT INTERIOR KINGDOM THAT UPRIGHT SOULS HAVE ASKED FOR AND IMploRED FOR SO MANY AGES.

Brother Octavio, I also tell you: Courage! There will arrive a moment, in which you will need great courage, bravery, faith and love, but do not fear. May God, the supreme Lord of all things, to whom is due all honor and all glory for eternal ages, bless you, and may he remain and dwell with you always.

Dominic Savio

June 15, 1978

SIGN OF A FEAST

I am Monsignor Pranzini; write.

Do you remember, Father Octavio, the day on which, in the cathedral of Mirandola, March 12, 1932, I ordained you priest? On that night 12 centimeters of snow fell, and I, your bishop, told you that this snowfall was not something casual, but that it consisted in a sign, the sign of a feast, a sign that divine Providence wanted to give me, to confirm an intuition I had about you, to verify for me that your ordination was something special for the life of the Church. I told you openly that this snowfall was a good omen, but you did not understand me; you did not believe in my words. That snowfall did not mean anything to you, but to me it meant much; it told me that your priesthood was marked out in an uncommon manner, and I had a confirmation from heaven. And now you also have it. You now know the characteristics of your sacerdotal mission: to put the central problem of pastoral practice of the universal Church upon the table. This is a substantial problem; it is the central problem, without which the other problems of the Church do not have a reason for existing. How can it be explained that the Church, true, one, holy, catholic and apostolic, has been obscured to the point of forgetting its very reason for existing in the world, in spite of the fact that it has had holy men for its visible heads during the last hundred years, such as the Pontiffs that have succeeded upon the throne of Peter?

The Church: a mystery in which the human and the divine meet each other and unite

Father Octavio, you know that the Church is a mystery in which the human and the divine meet each other and unite; they join together and are fused. The human part, although admirably united

to the divine part, always remains human, and therefore is subject to the evils that are derived from a nature wounded and weakened by the first sin. History repeats itself; although, in addition to repeating itself, history is one vast unity: human nature, from the moment of its mortal wound, is always under the implacable persecution of its mortal enemy and if it does not defend itself, if it is not defended, it is inexorably swept away. Poor human nature!

In addition, you well know that the Church is a “body”, a true body; a social body, but real, and whose supreme vertex is the divine Redeemer, Jesus, the Word of God made flesh, and together with him is his Vicar upon earth. Now then, the divine and human head governs and moves the entire body by means of its members, exactly as happens in the human body, from whose head are issued all the orders that move the other members. Thus it is in the Church: from its head and from its vertex come the impulses that put into motion the different members, but while in the human body the members eyes, mouth, legs, arms, etc. are not free or intelligent, and therefore permit themselves to be freely moved by the head, in the social body that is the Church, the members are free and intelligent, and they form part of that wounded and infected body, and therefore, they are easily influenced by its fierce enemy: the dark powers of evil always lying in ambush, which force its freedom, and they can do so more easily when the subject, the target of their wicked action, has permitted the seeds of evil, inoculated at the moment of the first fall, to develop within him.

In other words, Father Octavio, since the minds of those at the vertex of the Church, are infected and contaminated, this infection and contamination is powerfully extended to the entire Church.

There is no positive result without suffering

It was told you, and do not forget it, that the spiritual darkness that envelops the Church is originated by pride.

Now hear me: He who obtains the government of a local church (diocese), by means of political maneuvers, that spring from ambition, is an intruder that does not work moved by humility or by love, but just the opposite; he acts moved by ambition and by egotism, just like a mercenary. Behold why today many are not fathers, but bureaucrats and functionaries, who have nothing to envy of the bureaucrats and functionaries of a society without God, and therefore, without love.

Father Octavio, this is terrible, but this is the way it is.

Do you now understand why we have suggested, with so much insistence, proposing once more for the study of the Church, the fundamental problem of its very reason for existing, in the center of the world and of the nations: The battle without truce between Light and Darkness, between God and Satan, between good and evil? Do not be surprised, therefore, at the succession of these messages, all impregnated with the same calls, about the greatest problem of pastoral practice.

You are working for the new Church, and it should be a motive of joy for you, that this work is very closely linked to the Cross. There would be no positive result of your mission without suffering, about which you now know much, and soon you will know more.

May God Almighty, One and Three, the eternal Word of God personally present in his Church, in union with the most holy Mother, bless you, now and always.

Monsignor Giovanni Pranzini

June 16, 1978

A MARVELOUS METAMORPHOSIS

Brother Octavio, I am Sister Fernanda

You know my metamorphosis, asked by me of Jesus and obtained from him:

- A physical metamorphosis. I was beautiful and attractive, and became ugly and disagreeable in the sight of everyone.

- A social metamorphosis. I had an enviable social position, but to it I preferred poverty, and became a religious in the House of Divine Providence, and I later became the extern sister of the House; I was never ashamed of pushing my cart through the streets of Carpi loaded with what Divine Providence gave us.

- A spiritual metamorphosis. This was the most desired and sought for, and few upon earth realized it, not even myself, although conscious of its reality, I saw on earth its amplitude and profundity.

Father Octavio, this latter marvelous metamorphosis is the reason for our path upon earth. This path has been given to us, so that each one of us may come to be, after having been interiorly transformed. precious and ripened fruits for eternity; in this is manifested the infinite goodness and love of God toward us human creatures.

Yesterday it was told you that God wants all men saved, not excluding anyone. It was also told you that he gives sufficient grace to everyone and that the result of this precious gift depends only on human correspondence, or lack of it.

Our "yes" or our "no" are completely free. To God's invitation to salvation, there automatically follows the interference of the evil one, but at this very instant comes a further grace and this is to maintain a just equilibrium in the human spirit, that makes possible

the exercise of freedom. Hence the responsibility of man for the good or the evil that he performs; hence the just reward or the deserved punishment for human acts.

My sanctification depended upon my election

If this equable intervention of grace did not exist, always in proportion to the further effort of the powers of evil, God would not be just; just to think so is absurd. To think about good and evil in the life of man, without thinking about God or his enemy, is also absurd; and every human creature is, and must be, in the very center of this problem; therefore it is necessary to state that every human creature has the obligation of considering seriously this tragic contrast that is realized in his life, and that was described by St. Paul: "In me there are two laws;" (Rom. 7, 21), and he should seek the origin of this great problem, and from there, ascend to God, Creator and Lord of everyone and of everything, and he should consider Satan, who from a generator of light before his fall, was turned into a generator of darkness and of every evil, after his fall.

Brother Octavio, the messages that you receive at present all have as their finality, to place again in the scenario of the Church and of humanity, the great theme of pastoral practice, which can only be this: The implacable battle between God and Satan, between humanity, mortally wounded, and the dark powers of hell.

Father Octavio, I, Sister Fernanda from my first youth, noticed the harshness of this battle. Young, attractive, and with an enviable social position, I felt attracted, ensnared by the Demon, who did everything so I would yield to his flatteries, to all the good things that the world offered me, and on the other hand: God, who with the impulses of his light and of his grace, caused me to see the futility of all earthly goods: "Vanitas vanitatum" who made me see the brevity of earthly life that is like a flower that opens in the morning and fades at noon. In this duel and this confrontation between the two theses, let us call them thus, that were presented

to me, one by the Light and the other by Darkness, so my intelligence would enlighten my will, so the latter could freely make its choice, behold the total and free responsibility of my person I chose with complete freedom, and upon this my choice depended the metamorphosis realized in me by the divine Goodness, for my personal sanctification.

Irreparable consequences of this battle if it is lost

I clung to the impulses of grace and rejected the flatteries of the demon; hence the transformation of my entire human life into the supernatural, and what has been verified in my person, can and should be verified in families, in the Church, in nations, and in every other institution; and if this does not happen, it is not the fault of God, but only the fault of those who do not believe in God, the fault of those who do not listen, the fault of those who reject him, listening to his opponent, the demon, who wants the ruin of persons and of the Church.

What a great responsibility is that of pastors and of priests, who do not enlighten souls about the origin and seriousness of the battle that, whether they want it or not, they have to face upon earth! A terrible responsibility for the bishops and priests who keep silent, moved by the most absurd pretexts, about the irreparable consequences of this battle, if it is lost!

Father Octavio, do not fear; you will never lack the necessary help, for it is your task to insist, to announce to souls the sad reality in which they move about, and to point out to them the way to come out unharmed by it, as I did.

May God, to whom is due all honor and glory, bless you. Pray and offer reparation, in particular for those who do not see what you see.

Sister Fernanda

June 16, 1978

A SORROWFUL PASSION AND RESPLENDENT RESURRECTION

Write, my son; I am Padre Pio.

My voice could not be lacking, united to those of the blessed of Paradise who spoke to you. Even when I was upon earth, most dear son, I saw with clarity and by the divine Goodness, the future development of the life of the Church. I saw its trials, its fatigues and its afflictions; I saw its ascent to Calvary - now taking place -; I also saw the darkness in which it is enveloped and in-to which it is sinking more and more -, I saw its Judases and the consequences of their betrayal; I saw the martyrs; I saw those condemned to death; I saw blood flowing abundantly upon earth, and I also saw the sprouts, filled with vital humors. From the Church, I saw the dawn of its springtime; I saw its sorrowful passion and also its resplendent resurrection, and among all this I also saw you, my son, Octavio; yes, I saw you with your cross, following the Lamb upon the way to Calvary; with the weight of your tribulations upon your back, while you announced the central problem of pastoral practice to the Church, which has been put to one side and forgotten by large numbers of pastors and an even greater number of priests, who in the name of I know not what reform or council, have tried to change everything, to re-structure everything: the Bible, the Gospel, tradition placing Christ to one side, true God and true man, and now even more openly, they accept only his humanity, and practically reject and deny his divinity. To try to re-structure God, to attempt to re-structure doctrine and morals, means that they have reached the highest level of presumption and of pride that man can attain.

My son, it is true that in the past there existed men of the character of so many presumptuous theologians of this century, but those men appeared upon the scenario of the Church in successive ages; such a great number never appeared in just one century, and they never put under discussion all of revelation and the entire Law, and this is the cause, as was said to you yesterday, of their having lost the awareness of good and of evil, of the licit and of the illicit.

The enemy will not prevail

How much time, my son, did Satan need to prepare his immense and complex plan of materializing the Church and the world? Millenniums! But in these last two centuries, in the name of progress, and making use of this very progress, he has accelerated the times with the means that the progress of "things" has placed at the disposition of humanity, and therefore, at the disposition of the Church. He has accelerated his death dealing plan of demolition of the Church, which he always hated; he even hated it before the Savior placed it as a sacrament of salvation in the midst of humanity. The enemy's aim and purpose of demolishing the work of God is almost attained, but he will not be permitted to go beyond the determined limit; that is, he will not prevail, but the damage caused to souls is certainly incalculable; it is beyond that which the human mind is capable of comprehending.

For now it is useless, my son, to give an answer to the reason for all this, for it was already given you before, and repeated many times.

My son Octavio, you have been chosen as an instrument of divine Providence to propose again the true problem of pastoral practice, because it should be at the very base of all ecclesial activity, for no renewal or regeneration is possible, without its

being founded upon solid principles of faith and of morals, that never pass away.

The winds of purification are already blowing

My son Octavio, the millenniums before him are less than an instant that passes, and the present situation in the Church is like that of a cloudy morning in autumn: a heavy and immobile atmosphere, no visibility, many incidents and great malaise; then, a wind arises that blows away the cold and the dense, dark fog, and the sun once again begins to shine and to inspire confidence in the tired and dejected souls. The winds of purification are already blowing, and they are filling the sky with increasingly black clouds; then, the storm, the tempest, that will overturn and sweep away everything, and that will terminate the foolish and insensate hopes of the enemy; afterwards, the sun will illumine the earth with a new light, a light never before seen or known. The heat of this sun will make the earth fruitful, as it never was before.

My son, the divine Goodness has reserved for you the privilege of contemplating everything, and of being able to see the glorious victory, after the harsh battle you predicted. Then, you also will ascend to the House of the Father, to sing eternally with us the praises of God, to proclaim his power, his glory, and his honor, for the eternal ages.

My son, he beholds you with love. Love him; love him, son; follow him to the summit. May he bless you, and all of you, and protect you always from the assaults of your and his enemies.

Padre Pio

June 17, 1978

DEATH DOES NOT INTERRUPT LIFE

Father Octavio, I am Don Sisto, write:

It was told you that death does not interrupt or destroy life, but rather, for the elect, it is perfected; this is certain. It is just like a stranger who arrives in a great city, unknown to him, and who passes through the streets, distracted by the great novelties that he begins to find, and then, the problems of his life are again presented to his memory. It is thus for the one who arrives in Paradise. It is not that he begins life *ex novo* but rather that he continues by remembering the affairs of terrestrial life, naturally in a completely different light, and he sees things from a most clear perspective, and also interest in earthly things is seen in a way totally modified by the new situation.

When my earthly life was taking place, I knew of the many evils that afflicted the Church, but this knowledge of mine was limited and narrow, and I could never have suspected the tremendous reality. From Paradise, by the will of God, the vision of human happenings is very different, and also the vision of the Church is very different. It would be sufficient if all the men in pilgrimage upon earth could have a vision of the world for just one instant, like the one that we have from here, so that they could verify a radical change in the bitter and most sad realities that you are living, but this is not possible, for life upon earth is a trial, and it would no longer be a trial, if that happened.

In the darkness of the night

Father Octavio, it is useless to continue with the theme of the origin of the evils brought to earth by the rebellion against God of the dark forces of Hell, and that the disobedience of our first parents

permitted to enter, evils aggravated by the systems of economic and social life that injure the justice or freedom of individuals and of nations. It might seem absurd that man, endowed with such marvelous faculties, that have enabled him to discover so many secrets of nature and to make so many wonderful inventions, that if well guided could truly increase man's well being upon earth, has not succeeded in doing so, and this, not because of man's incapacity, but by the perverse will of him who is the Prince of this world, and that now has humanity as his prey, whom he has made his Prey with his lies. In reality the Prince of this world has never permitted governments of good will to be established, governments in which justice and liberty could live together, or he has trampled upon them, by reason of which the life of the nations has always been convulsive, agitated, disturbed by civil wars, revolutions, and many other evils, always proceeding from the same and only cause: the pride of Satan and of his legions.

Father Octavio, for one who uses his intelligence with the desire of finding the truth, the truth about the disorder of men upon earth emerges very clearly. But in addition to this, in the midst of the nations is the Church, that has the mandate of bringing the divine truths to all peoples, and how is it possible that even in the Church, the teacher of peace, of truth and of justice, disorder, discord and injustice always entered from the beginning? I do not answer this question; rather he, the divine Master, answers it with the parable of the sower, of that sower who had his field infested with the cockle that the inimicus hominis (the enemy of man) had sown in the darkness of the night. Meditate upon these last words: "In the darkness of the night." He never manifests himself; he does everything in the secret of the night, in darkness.

To combat the real, great enemy of man

Father Octavio, just a little good will would be sufficient in order to understand, that the root of all the evils that afflict humanity and the

Church, and that present all the same characteristics: personal ambitions, pride, envy, jealousy is always the same: Satan, and the dark forces of hell. Is it possible that men are not capable, after knowing this reality, of eliminating all these evils from their hearts, from nations, and from the Church? Well, no; it is not possible, unless individuals, nations and peoples, identifying the author of all evils, conceive the desire of combatting him, with adequate and effective means.

One would have to have patience with the non-Christian nations, but it is truly absurd that Christian nations and the Church, that have the mandate of revealing to all humanity the origin of all evils, that the Church, to which was given all the effective means to combat him and point him out to others, as the true, great enemy of man in general, and of the Christian in particular, it is absurd, I repeat, that the Church does not do it! But the Church today has allowed itself to be as if hypnotized, and for this reason, the Church itself suffers great injury, that is most grave in its consequences.

Therefore, Octavio, be convinced that a mission has been entrusted to you, of calling everyone's attention to the true, great problem, and for this reason the extraordinary intervention from on high to you exists. For this reason, we are so close to you, but in your interior you continue asking why the Almighty chose you for such a great mission. Do not ask any more, for it was already told you many times: He is the One who works, and he has need of no one. He has chosen you, not because he needs you, but rather because he has desired it, and desires it; may his divine will be accomplished now, and at every moment.

May God, One and Three, bless you. To him be given all honor and glory, for the eternal ages. And with you may he bless the Association, Father P., and all the directors and members.

Don Sisto

June 17, 1978

THE GREAT MISSION OF THE CHURCH

Father Octavio, I am your sister Alice; write.

In these last days your communication with the Church Triumphant has been intense; many of the blessed have spoken to you, and have instructed you about the great mission of the Church in the world, and in the Church about the great mission of bishops and of priests, of guiding souls through the battle of life toward God.

Do you remember, brother, the vicissitudes of a famous general, who lived about two centuries ago? I speak of Napoleon. Imagine him seated at his worktable, surrounded by all his best generals and by his military experts, attentively studying the great plan of his expedition to Russia. In all those meetings they studied about the number of men with diverse weapons, the number of horses, carriages, the number of weapons, rifles, cannons, swords; the number of provisions that were needed to realize this great enterprise. They studied even the smallest details, and the different stages that they would travel, day by day; they tried to foresee all the reactions of their enemy; they calculated his movements, his capacity of resistance, his retreats and a vast number of details; they tried to provide everything; they did everything to prevent and avoid mistaken movements; they needed months to complete the elaboration of their plan of invasion.

This is what men do, my brother, for their human enterprises. Everything was considered: the nature of the terrain, the riverbeds that they had to cross, the direction of the winds. They planned the places where they would confront the enemy, and they tried to learn everything about him, by means of spies and diplomats.

Humanity and the Church: the people of God on the march

Brother, this is what men do during war.

Humanity and the Church are the “people of God” on the march, through the desert of earthly life; I said, through the desert. What else is the earth, except a horrid desert, compared to the heavenly fatherland? Is not humanity in its earthly march, continuously besieged by enemy forces and powers, the origin of all the evils that afflict it? Is not the enemy always lying in ambush, always ready to attack? And you, priests, with your pastors, how do you direct the defense of your soldiers?

What do your generals do, the bishops, to overcome in this, the most important of all wars?

Here are the causes of the present crisis! Here are the roots of its multiple, and incurable evils!

He who sows winds, harvests storms

Humanity and the Church can never impute to God their having been deprived of all the ordinary and extraordinary helps; just as the Hebrew people in their pilgrimage to the promised land had all helps. Human blindness is something truly incomprehensible, and that of the Christians, even more incomprehensible. This blindness is such that humanity, that suspects and guesses that it is traveling toward the precipice, does not have the will to react and save itself, and perhaps it does not even deserve a ray of light, for the light has been methodically and coldly rejected.

He who sows winds, harvests storms, and wind, much wind has been sown; the hurricane that will sweep away everything, is now approaching.

My brother, there is no time to lose. I know your mission; hasten the preparation of the fifth book; give it quickly to the

publisher, without worrying about the eventual negative reactions. Forward; try to be more faithful to him, who loves you. Do not give credit to the judgments of the world, that are of no use and no value. Thirst for the glory of God and the salvation of souls and that alone be within your heart. These are the things that are of true value, and for which it is worth immolating oneself.

You should know that we await you, and during this wait we intercede, so that the blessing of God Almighty and of his Mother and ours, and that of St. Joseph, may descend upon you and upon all those who are dear to you.

Alice

June 19, 1978

A WAR WITHOUT QUARTER

Write, my son; I am Jesus.

Various messages have been given you that have as their object all of humanity and my Church, placed in the midst of humanity, that has become the object of hatred, of envy and of jealousy, because of its mission of Teacher and Guide of all nations. Satan, at the head of his perfidious and accursed legions, having lost his contest against God, in his most intimate spirit, swore hatred and war against God, and against the work of his hands.

After the universe was created, followed by the creation of man, Satan immediately unleashed the great battle against the first parents, and won it, together with all the powers of evil. This battle, the first one in a great war without quarter, still happening and that will not end until the end of the last man, that is, until the end of time, this war conducted with richness of intelligence and of power, was completely disproportionate for between the angelic nature and human nature, there is great disparity of strength and of intelligence, by reason of which human nature would always have been subjected to an extremely barbarous tyranny, and without the least hope of any resistance whatever, neither in time nor in eternity.

Besides, all of humanity made itself guilty, for it was all potentially in Adam and Eve, and men, both in time and in eternity, would have had to suffer atrociously, for a fault of which they were not personally responsible. This, evidently, was repugnant to the infinite divine justice, and therefore it decreed the mystery of the Incarnation and of human Redemption.

There is no effect without a cause

That today in humanity and in my very Church, faith in the great historic realities has been obscured, that form the very reason for its existence and that were believed in and lived for millenniums by the chosen people and by the Church, and that without these realities it would not even have a reason for existing. All this is truly against the upright use of intelligence, against history, that was never denied in past centuries, against the evidence of this reality now taking place.

It is known that there cannot be an effect, without its own cause then, where does evil (the effect) have its origin, its cause, united to human nature, if God "made all things good"? Where does the Church itself have its origin, from whom and by what cause? And the history of the Hebrew people with its prophets and with all its vicissitudes, and my doctrine, and the limited number of saints and of martyrs, unless they are centered in this immense war now taking place, as a reality in history? And how could true human history be without its spinal column, in which it is developed and by which it is ruled, and the present situation of the world and of the Church, how can they be explained, outside of the Good and Evil that collide and that face each other in a continuous duel, without pause or truce?

Let men answer: Who is behind Evil? Who sows evil, and who makes it so aggressive in raising up violence of all kinds, revolutions, wars, discords and ruins in the entire world? And on the contrary, let them answer: Who is behind Good? Who encourages the good, and who leads goodness to the highest summits of perfection?

And who perpetuates this tremendous clash, that involves all men and all nations, and whose duration surpasses the lives of the generations, and that has such a large and powerful life, that it perpetuates the conflict upon the entire earth, and that from the

first days of humanity, it does not have a pause or an end? Perchance are men, theologians, philosophers and the men of science, those who coordinate and develop this tremendous, continual battle, and for such exact ends? Why do men make such unheard-of efforts to subvert the great historical realities of human life upon earth?

Would it not be much more honest, more simple, and more in harmony with the right use of human intelligence and will, to look this reality in the face, rather than racking one's brains, seeking ways of subverting history, making a huge lie out of it? Is not also this very fact, a confirmation and a consequence of the first fault, the root and cause of all evils imputable to humanity?

**It is very sad for me to feel abandoned,
betrayed, and denied by my friends**

To be continuously debating, without rest, about the great problems of the origin, presence, and finality of man upon earth, does not this very fact constitute a proof of the presence of the "living lie" in the world, that intensely hates Truth, the Truth that is God, while lies have been incarnated by Satan, who is their King? What do historians say, scientists, and theologians of little faith and great presumption? Well, say what they may say, it does not have importance! What is important is REALITY, the reality that emerges from the ages and that men, with their foolish debates, can neither destroy nor change!

My son, in the messages that were given you in these days, much has been manifested; and I can only repeat that it is immensely sad for Me, Jesus, to verify the miserable state in which my Church today lies. Do you understand, my son? My Church, the price of my Blood!

And also for Me, above all for Me, true God and true man, to feel Myself abandoned, betrayed, and denied, by those whom I called my “friends,” is very sad.

Son, I can only repeat the invitation that I made to you so many other times: Love Me intensely; pray; have others pray and make reparation; I am the one who asks it of you, and you well know why! I bless you.

June 20, 1978

HUMAN PRESUMPTION CAUSES DARKNESS

Write, my son; I am Jesus.

I want to continue with the theme of yesterday, in which I wanted to show you how human presumption causes darkness, ipso facto, in human minds, and by which men frequently become incapable of making the simplest and easiest reasonings.

The Enemy of man, who so profoundly knows human nature, and who knows its most vulnerable part, concentrates upon it; he works upon this; he caresses and seduces this, and once a fissure is made, he enters and begins his work of demolition.

What did he do to the first parents? He addressed the woman, Eve, who was more susceptible to vanity, and said:

- "Why do you not eat of the fruit of the tree of knowledge of good and evil?"

- "Because the Lord forbade it to us, saying that if we ate of it, we would die."

- "No," added the Enemy. "If you eat, you will be like him."

Son, the Enemy is always the same, and once he discovered the effectiveness of the weapon used against the first parents, he continues with the same system. How many times he has entered into souls that seemed like unconquerable fortresses, and they fell into his hands with unbelievable facility!

Son, remember: Satan hated John the Baptist intensely, for he snatched many souls from him; therefore it was necessary to remove him. So then, he obtained support from the jealousy of Herodias, whose daughter made Herod swell with vanity, and the contest was won!

Many more are the victims than the combatants

One weapon that Satan makes use of is woman. There is not a place where she is not present, cinemas, theaters, publicity, upon the walls of cities and of the most remote towns; there is not a place where she is not provocative, in magazines, in newspapers of all kinds, on television, and next to the most diverse objects. In her the concupiscence of the flesh is found everywhere. This is a tremendous weapon, whose victims cannot be counted.

He ensnares humanity with the two concupiscences, that of the spirit and that of the flesh, and with these two he has succeeded in taking possession of the world; with these two objects as bait, he has succeeded in dominating the greater part of men; with these two weapons he has succeeded in venting all his foamy rage upon men, upon nations; and with these he can calm his thirst for evil for blood, for violence, and for every other evil.

Is there no one capable of a little analysis of the evils that the world suffers, who cannot see clearly the origin and the efficient cause of all this? Why, in my very Church, are the victims more numerous than the combatants? This happens because they no longer believe in the battle, because they no longer believe in my words, words that are those of a God, who never changes or varies. Only a very few saints have remained firmly at their posts, for firm has remained their faith, and with their faith, their hope and love; and thus, with the armor of these three great virtues, they are the genuine fighters, against the powers of darkness and of pride.

An army that is disbanded, because of traitorous officials!

Pastors and priests: What are you thinking of, and what are you doing, before the disorientation of the “army” that is disbanded? With the exception of a few good and holy priests, at present it is like a great army, deprived of its best officials. It is a lesser evil for an army to lack officials, than to have those that are traitors and

inept. And this is a most evident fact, for an official who is a traitor, becomes a very powerful and mortal weapon in the hands of the enemy, and how many officials like these are there now in my Church, who went over to the enemy? The damage caused thereby you will soon verify in a short time.

Why, my son, is there so much insistence in laying bare the evils that are in my Church? Love, and I am Love, covers wounds, and does not expose them to the mockery of others. Then, how can one explain my behavior in giving these messages? Son, it is not the desire to humiliate, that in Me cannot exist, but rather the ardent desire of curing, of healing, of saving those who go upon the path of perdition. A surgeon, when all means at his disposal have been ineffective, to eliminate some disease, lays bare the wound and intervenes. Well then, I am the physician, obliged to lay bare the wounds of my Church, to give a remedy for them and to cure them. But if even this last effort remains sterile, as unfortunately it will, then unforeseen events will become a tremendous reality!

Son, be persevering in praying and making reparation. You do not know how much joy your prayers and your reparation can give to my Heart.

I bless you, son; I bless all of you, now and always.

June 21, 1978

WHAT HAVE THEY DONE?

My son, write.

What have they done with the precious fruit of my love?

Son, I love the Father with infinite love and if it were not so, would not be God, and with equal love I love humanity. My Church? For it my Father sent Me to the earth, and for it I wanted to immolate Myself upon the Cross. I established my Church so that, through it, I could work the second creation. Through Me all things were created; through Me all souls were redeemed. Because of sin, creation groans under the weight of the first fault, and of all the faults that followed, and that will follow, until total liberation, for the mystery of the Redemption continues, my son, that is, it is now taking place, and it will do so, until the end of time, after which will come the definitive reestablishment of the equilibrium, so terribly destroyed because of the rebellion against God.

Blind are the men, who refuse to believe that there is no tragedy in the world comparable to the first sin, and that all, absolutely all tragedies of humanity, are nothing else than the natural daughters of such a monstrous mother. One can never evaluate the situation of the human race, in its sorrowful and alternating vicissitudes, without going back through the millenniums of history to the source in which humanity had its origin and its life.

We are in the same conditions that preceded the flood

And what is strange is the fact that this action of distorting and disfiguring the truth, at any cost, to substitute it with stupid theories, such as that of evolution has found a mute acceptance, a tacit condescension in the atmosphere of my Church. On the

contrary, they should have risen up and opposed such an infamous attempt to destroy the truth, by defending it, but how do they defend truth? With stupid and foolish arguments, they reject giving faith to the authority of God, but they do indeed give trust and credibility to proud and ambitious men.

In this way, by the working of Satan and with the consent of the men of the Church, from the vertex to the base, an obscure layer of mist and of confusion is extended over Revelation, the source of Light and of Truth! If the source is contaminated and infected, the waters that spring from it are no longer pure; even worse, the infection is spread and increases, and the distortions of truth are now innumerable. Today the confusion of ideas in the field of theology is such, that they do not need to envy that of the Tower of Babel: confusion about origins, about history about authors, and therefore about those responsible for them, and among all these abound men of the Church.

Son, you well know that if men's ideas are contaminated, soon their actions will also be contaminated. Thus it has been, and now is. Marxism, that has materialized the conception of life, has destroyed the concept of morals in the Christian people, and for this reason there has remained only the name of Christian, but certainly not its way of living!

This is not the first time in the history of humanity that this sad phenomenon has been verified, and therefore, by the permissive will of God, just as humanity was destroyed almost totally by the Flood, with the exception of Noe and his children and grandchildren, thus it will be today; and since the conditions are similar to those that preceded the Flood, humanity will be destroyed, with the exception of those that the Lord has decreed to survive, for humanity, in its immense majority, has repeatedly remained deaf to all the invitations to repentance and to conversion, that were directed to it.

I confirm the hour of purification

Men are mistaken and err in the judgment that they have arbitrarily formed about my Mercy and my Divine Justice. They err when they judge my longanimity. They are mistaken when, contrary to the evidence, they doubt even my existence, and the existence of the work of my hands. Do they not all know, that there is no law without a legislator? Scientists, whether atheists or not, who by means of studying the laws that were discovered in these recent decades, marvelous laws, perfect regulators of the dynamics of the entire universe, should have come to understand that these laws necessarily presuppose Intelligence, and do they not all know that the Intelligence that created them, can be no other than the most pure Intelligence of God? They do not lack twisted sophisms to hide and conceal the limpid truth. But all this product of human and satanic insanity will be destroyed and dispersed, like a handful of dust thrown to the wind, and nothing of what pride contaminated will remain. I confirm for you, my son, once more, the hour of purification, after which there will be new heavens and a new earth and a new Church. Evident for all will be the decisive intervention of my Mother, Queen of Victories, and the Glory and the Power of Myself, true God and true man. A new era will have its course in the history of humanity.

VI

HUMANITY ON THE THRESHOLD OF ITS LIBERATION

INTRODUCTION

- **PRAYER**

- *August 28, 1978*

I AM MARY, MOTHER OF GOD AND YOUR MOTHER

- *August 31, 1978*

ETERNITY: THE INSTANT THAT NEVER ENDS

- *September 7, 1978*

LIFE IS A TESTING GROUND

- *September 8, 1978*

WE CAN'T IGNORE

- *September 10, 1978*

PURIFICATION, DECISIVE TURNING POINT

- *September 14, 1978*

RIGHTS AND DUTIES

- *October 2, 1978*

OSCURITY ENVELOPS THE WHOLE CHURCH

- *October 5, 1978*

GRAVITY OF SIN

THINGS AND FACTS OF MY CHURCH

- *November 5, 1978*
IN MONTHS OBSCURITY WILL BE TOTAL
- *November 6, 1978*
THE DARK REIGN OF SATAN
- *November 6, 1978*
A FRIGHTFUL WEAPON, THE “EVIL SPELL”
- *November 6, 1978*
EVIL SPELLED SOULS
- *November 7, 1978*
**YOU AS A PRE-SELECTED PROPHET
SHALL ANNOUNCE...**
- *November 11, 1978*
EXORCISM: THE MOST DIRECT APOSTOLATE
- *November 12, 1978*
WHO CAN EXORCISE?
- *November 13, 1978*
EVERY CONFIRMED IS A FIGHTER
- *November 13, 1978*
THE REIGN OF SATAN IS OBSCURITY
- *November 13, 1978*
**MAN WAS CREATED PERFECT, BUT THROUGH
HIS OWN FAULT IS PLUNGED INTO REBELLION**
- *November 15, 1978*
WHO IS THE STRONGEST?
- *November 15, 1978*
I AM THE TRUTH

- *November 15, 1978*
**CHAOS IN THE DOCTRINE, IN THE MORALITY,
IN THE LITURGY**
- *November 16, 1978*
CHAOS IN THE DOCTRINE
- *November 16, 1978*
CHAOS IN LAW
- *November 16, 1978*
CHAOS IN LAW
- *November 17, 1978*
CHAOS IN LAW
- *November 17, 1978*
CHAOS IN THE LITURGY
- *November 18, 1978*
**LET'S SAVE THE GREAT DISCIPLINES
OF THE CHURCH**
- *November 21, 1978*
I ALWAYS BEND THE EVIL TO GOOD

*I HAVE PLACED IN MY CHURCH
TREASURES OF INFINITE WEALTH*

- *November 22, 1978*
THEY PERSIST IN NOT BELIEVING
- *November 22, 1978*
CHARISM, EXTRAORDINARY GIFT FREELY GIVEN
- *November 23, 1978*
CHARISM: ORDINARY AND EXTRAORDINARY

- *November 23, 1978*
**I WILL BE AMID YOU
UNTIL THE END OF THE TIMES**
- *November 23, 1978*
**THEY OPERATE THE EVIL ALWAYS CAMOUFLAGED
FROM THE APPEARANCE OF GOOD**
- *November 24, 1978*
**“PRAYER”, ARROW THAT PENETRATES
AND CRACKS DARKNESS**
- *November 24, 1978*
I AM THE “GOD OF THE ARMIES”
- *November 24, 1978*
**CONFIRMATION
MAKES TRUE AND GOOD “SOLDIERS”**
- *November 29, 1978*
VICTIM SOULS
- *November 29, 1978*
MY UNIVERSAL HEART
- *December 4, 1978*
PERFECT, DIVINE AND HUMAN SOCIETY
- *December 5, 1978*
I AM YOUR “TRUE” MOTHER
- *December 6, 1978*
MARY QUEEN OF ALL THE VICTORIES
- *December 7/9, 1978*
GOD ONE AND THREE, ABSOLUTE TRUTH
- *December 9, 1978*
A BRIGHT CHAIR

- *December 10, 1978*
THE POWER IN THE CHURCH
- *December 10, 1978*
POWER SUPERNATURAL THAT IS NOT DUE
- *December 11, 1978*
SACRAMENT OF SALVATION
- *December 14, 1978*
FAITH WITHOUT WORKS IS DEAD
- *December 28, 1978*
**PRIDE DOESN'T AROUSE FROM THE MATTER
BUT FROM THE SPIRIT**
- *December 29, 1978*
HE, OUR FORTRESS AND DEFENSE
- *January 2, 1979*
A WHITE FIGURE OF A MAN
- **TWELVE STARS**

INTRODUCTION

To you all, dear readers, who by now very numerous with humble faith have welcomed the preceding messages. You have neither doubted nor doubt of their origin, so now, I say, reserve good welcome to the ones which are contained in this sixth book.

The times are getting shorter.

These messages be object of reflexion and meditation for each of you since we have nearly arrived at the eve of the “liberation” of humanity from the fierce tyranny and slavery of the obscure powers of Hell and of their allies on the earth, that we all know well by now.

Have faith, the collision will be tremendous but the victory is already marked.

The victory will be of her who has been proclaimed “Queen of the universe world” and “Queen of the victories”.

To believe, to hope, to love and to trust, to accept, to suffer, to offer, to pray, to adore, here is our force in him and her who were, are and will be always “the strongest in time and in the eternity”.

PRAYER

Free, Lord, my soul by the Evil one.

Free, Lord, my soul by every thought of vanity and haughtiness.

Free, Lord, my soul by every egotism.

Free, Lord, my soul by everything and by all those who can obstacle my communion with You.

Free, Lord, my soul by every judgment in contrast with the charity.

Free, Lord, my soul from the attachment to persons, goods and things of the earth.

Free, Lord, my soul from every anxiety, doubt and anguish that oppresses.

Free, Lord, my soul by every spiritual evil.

My Lord I offer myself as I am, with what I have, make me what you want that I am.

Lord, more than judge be always my Saviour.

Lord, be my peace.

Lord, be my light.

Lord, be my way.

Lord, be my life.

Lord, be my all.

Lord, you are my only, great, infinite benefactor.

Lord, give me the transparence of the soul, so that my communion with you, infinite transparence, make me an only thing with you, as you are with the Father.

Amen. Amen. Amen.

August 28, 1978

I AM MARY, MOTHER OF GOD AND YOUR MOTHER

My son, I am Mary, mother of Jesus that is mother of God because my son Jesus is truly God like the Father who from the eternity begets Him and like the Holy Spirit, the Love, which makes only One from Three; this is me, son, Mary your mother.

My son, can you think that a mother in any moment of her existence, earthly or eternal, can forget and so cease loving her children?

To forget the loved persons would say to suspend, even if temporarily, to love them, to suspend to lavish on them the love which is inextinguishable flame and fire, I'm speaking of the divine Love, of that Love that in the blessed eternity cannot be extinguished. The more is this Love great, the more it is stretched as an unrestrainable fall on the irreplaceable object for which it was born, burns and lives.

My son, I, as a creature and mother of my Creator, have as object of my love Him, One and Three, who loves me from the eternity and, after Him, you because for you and for your salvation He has made Himself flesh in me and with me He has offered Himself on the Cross and together under the glance of the Father, we continue the Redemption in the sublime Mystery of faith and love: the Eucharist.

So is it thinkable that I, Mary, can forget you my children, that I can forget you in so crucial a moment of your pilgrimage as many persons would convince themselves and convince others against the right use of human reason and intelligence?

The mother is the first to perceive the danger

My son, when in an earthly family things go badly for an economic disaster, for a moral or spiritual deviation, for ruins or infirmities that, as a roaring storm, fall on it, the first to perceive the danger is and will always be the mother to sustain the humiliations, the discomforts and the major weight of the catastrophe, the mother who, maybe unheard, has not succeeded in avoiding the terrible disgrace.

It is absurd, my son, the stubborn obstinacy of those, Priests and Pastors, who not only haven't listened to the voice of the heavenly mother, but have done everything and continue to do everything to impede that the catastrophe is avoided and that the voice of the common mother is listened to.

It is incredible the haughtiness with which they dare to judge what God and His Mother do.

It is incredible that the man, be him lay or consecrated, claim the right to put limits and terms not only to what God does but even to God's Will.

It is incredible that the man, mistery to himself, thinks to be capable of investigating the unfathomable mysteries of God as that of the suffering of the Merciful Heart of my divine Son and that of my Immaculate Heart before the evils of a practically atheistic humanity and christianity.

You have been said che "the measure is full and the cup overflows" for this my son I come back, I say, come back to this subject unfortunately not new, it is necessary to build the foundations of the human and christian life on authentic evangelic bases; many agree about this, but very few have decided to cut off with a personal, family and social custom of life...it is the case to remember here the words of my Divine Son: "not all those who say Lord, Lord, will enter the kingdom of God, but only those who fulfill God's Will."

**You are fecund not when you absorb,
but when you transmit life**

You of the Hope Community have been pre-selected as ring of conjunction between a world that is inexorably fading and the new world that more and more markedly is looming up and you have been granted to see it, you see how many souls just born to life bear in themselves the mark of a Church and Humanity truly regenerated in the Holy Spirit... oh how beautiful will the new Church be!

How many times my son you have been said that the woman moans when she is about to give birth to a child, you too, pre-selected for the Community Hope, you will have to moan; how many times you have been said that the “the grain of wheat” if it doesn’t rot can’t germinate to a new life and to be germs of life, “it is a law” rotting in suffering and sorrow; oh if this was understood by the Priests who refuse their state of victims, less souls would go to Hell...if this law was understood by superficial and void parents who live and nourish themselves of silly wordly things, how much more light and divine grace in the families!

You shall say these things to the pre-selected of the Community Hope; you shall convince them of these realities to help them living them and to transform themselves in true and perfect christians generously alive and fecund, and you can be fecund not when you absorb, but when you transmit life.

Each member of the Hope Community shall transform himself in a “cristopher” that is they shall be as many Christ-bearers to the souls that lack Him for the sterility and indolence of those who for a betrayed vocation, extinguish life instead of taking it and donating it.

That’s enough for now, my son, I bless you and with you I bless everybody in the name of God One and Three.

August 31, 1978

ETERNITY: THE INSTANT THAT NEVER ENDS

Write, brother, I am Pius XII.

Are you maybe astonished that a Pontiff addresses to you? On the earth a great distance separated us, but for him who has left the earth distance no longer exists, either literally meant or morally meant.

The change that death operates into us is so great and deep that it could make us think almost of a new creation, but there isn't a new creation. The soul remains intact with its spiritual nature that it will not be able to change any more. Instead the life of the soul changes radically when it escapes the laws of matter, of time and of space to be immersed in that eternity of which on the earth it could perceive very little and vaguely.

With the death, in the moment in which the human soul detaches itself from that matter with which it was so intensely united to form with the same an only thing to the point of permeating, compenetrating and vivifying every part of it, conditioning each other in such a way that every material or spiritual operation required the contribution of both, the body comes back to the earth from which it was, while the soul, in the same instant in which it liberates itself of the body, finds itself before the infinite divine beauty and majesty.

Divine judgment is indescribable in human terms and there is nothing to be added to what you already know. Certainly it is not similar for everybody; the form in which God manifests Himself depends on the spiritual conditions which require judgment. For the souls that are not united to Him by grace the judgment is so terrible a thing for which they would prefer to be crushed, annihilated, rather than to make so terrible an experience again.

Nothing matters any more of what was important during the life, neither the dearest affections nor any other things except God, God the everything, outside Him the nothing, even better, worse than nothing, outside Him only an eternal suffering...eternity the instant that never ends, without past or future..the divine judgment which weighs on the souls for the whole eternity...;terror,hatred, desperation is what penetrates the soul, it is a tremendous fire, which burns and doesn't consume...;

But all this is so superior to any human vision that it is impossible for those who are still on their pathway on the earth to understand a suffering and a sorrow of which they don't have any idea!

Absurd words that don't say anything and explain less

Brother Octavio, I see that you haven't yet understood why this message, you think that there isn't a link between what I am telling you and what the others before me have told you, but it isn't like this, there is a link and how!

The superficiality, not to say bad faith, of this atheistic and perverted generation è really so great that it couldn't be the more; when they can't explain the simplest and clearest things, they invent the most absurd words that say nothing and explain less; what explanation can the atheistic psychiatrists give for the joy for the good accomplished and for the remorse for the evil done? Where does this joy come from or this so atrocious a pain, maybe from some parts of our body?

The offence we got through a letter or a phone call, directly or by means of another person and that caused us so great a suffering, does hit maybe a particular member of our body or does hit instead our soul?

There are things that satisfy the senses that is our body, but there are others that even though not touching the body, give joy or

suffering to the soul, that is to that spiritual element we call soul and that informs and vivifies the body.

What do the atheistic scientists think of it? Nothing. They can say nothing and then they coin the most absurd words to complicate things and make obscure what is clear and simple by nature.

He who is from the darkness is darkness, but he who is from the light is light.

Don't judge the works of God

The most holy Virgin at Lourdes, at Fatima, at La Salette and in so many other places warned men and invited them to make penance and to convert themselves under pain of hell, what means that men, if they want, have at their disposition natural and supernatural resources sufficient to convert themselves, and if they do not convert themselves they must blame their eternal perdition only on themselves.

All the normal men can arrive at certain conclusions fruit of very simple remarks, he who doesn't arrive must impute it only to his will, a perverted will, since he puts the error before the truth, before the good, the evil he sees and chooses freely.

God never wants the evil, He can't want it, He would not be God if He wanted it, but He permits it, because His divine strategy changes evil into good, very often to the benefit of the salvation of souls.

The evils, be them physical or spiritual, are always the fruit of sin, "propter peccata veniunt adversa" and if God punishes evil, it is evident that it is the fruit of free choice, because if it were otherwise, God would not be just, but this is contrary to evidence and to reason.

The hour of purification that is near will be hour of justice, because it will burn all the evil that humanity has accomplished because it has wanted to do it! When the terrible hour comes, here

is Fr Octavio the reason of the message, don't judge the works of God, you will be strongly tempted to do it, you will be tempted to accuse God of exaggerated rigor, maybe of injustice, don't do it, I repeat it, it would be a grave fault for you.

The blessing of God One and Three accompany you until the end, support you in difficulties and protect you from every evil.

Pius XII

September 7, 1978

LIFE IS A TESTING GROUND

Write, brother Octavio, this is Pius X You know that human life on the earth is to be seen, considered and valued for what it is, that is a testing ground; about it I told you a lot and not at random St. Therese of the Child Jesus has clarified the essence of this testing ground that involves "fidelity to faith; fidelity to law; fidelity to the love of God".

Pius XII has spoken to you about the conclusion of this testing ground, that's to say, of the judgment of God to which nobody can escape, but the obscurity that today envelops so great a number of souls is worse than the obscurity of a deep night. In fact all what surrounds the man on the earth is a continuous recall either of life or of death, because nothing of what has been created can be lost, but man is at the centre of all creation, and as such, he is the most important and the most perfect of all creatures. In fact only in the man there are things that you can't notice in any of the creatures that surround him.

1. In the man there is a strong aspiration to immortality; he dislikes death, he wouldn't want to die... repulsion that you can't notice in the beings inferior to him and why? Because he hasn't been created this way, because in the beginning he had the fullness of life; death is only the consequence of his rebellion to God, it a transitory fact that the soul of the man in grace senses and believes, intuition that transforms itself in faith; faith that dispels every fear. So many times it becomes terror in the souls of them who, obscured by the materialistic conception of life, doesn't see over the tomb, than the frightful gap of the nothing!

2. The man aspires to happiness and this desire of happiness is alive and deep in him, he looks for it everywhere, so that the

experience of all the generations that have preceded him is not sufficient to convince him that he can't find on the earth the happiness for which he has been created; in vain men search for it on the earth, because man has been created for a happiness that no earthly thing can give, because the happiness he is longing for is a heavenly one, an eternal one.

3. The man looks for peace, he feels the need for peace; a need that he can't satisfy on the earth, because the peace he needs can't come to him but from the high, because nothing inferior to him can give him so superior a gift.

Is the man a wrong creature?

From what I have said, what conclusion should we draw, that the man is a wrong creature and that differently from the inferior beings that surround him does he have aspirations, desires and needs that he can't satisfy and reach?

It would be a wrong deduction just because against the use of the right reason that can't admit errors in the nature, the nature can be violated and damaged in its harmony but from the exterior, from the malice and from the foolishness of the man. It can never injure or wound itself.

But there is more; if for nature we mean the universe world and what is contained in it, we will soon acknowledge that the aspirations of immortality , happiness , peace and light that we notice in men have nothing to do with the external world in which they live, for which they can't be produced by it .. and then where do they have origin from?

It is undeniable that in the existence of men there are these superior exigencies which, according to reason and faith, clearly have an extranatural origin, that's to say supernatural; in fact from an inferior thing can't come out one of a superior or different nature!

But why these considerations? To let you understand how much the men of this incredulous and perverted generation are responsible of this obscurity that envelops them thoroughly.

They haven't stifled without impunity in themselves that natural light of reason that the author of the nature has set up in them, and if to this terrible responsibility we also add the other one of rejecting the light of faith, that's to say the light that comes from Revelation, of course they find themselves and they are immersed in darkness, from which they have difficulty in escaping.

They will be swept away

Therefore, brother Octavio, those who in their life have always refused either the light of reason or the light of faith about the great spiritual realities in which they live and in which they have part, will be swept away as leaves torn away from their branches and thrown in the darkness of Hell. So many times they had Confirmation of the existence of it from the remorse for their faults and from the torment that afflicted their spirit, of whose origin they neither couldn't nor shouldn't doubt. Brother Octavio, that's why Pius XII told you not to judge God for what will happen in the purification, God is supreme and infinite justice, nobody must doubt neither you must be allowed to criticize his works. Everybody must remember that for the sin death has entered the world and for the sin there is a collision between life and death, between good and evil, between light and darkness. Never judge. I bless you, brother, in the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit and with you I bless the Hope Association and its members; be firm and coherent to your programme: to serve, to obey, to love and you will overcome every difficulty.

September 8, 1978

WE CAN'T IGNORE

Write, brother Octavio, this is Pius XI who desires to talk to you.

The Holy Spirit who was for me Guide, Help and Comfort in life, most of all during the years of my pontificate, enlighten your mind because what I'm about to tell you may be of help to you now and always until the end of your days .

Brother, they have told you not to judge, and it is right because it is not your business to express judgments inherent the personal life of the singles and the same for the communities. However the evangelic precept must be wisely interpreted. You must never judge, nor even presume of judging God and His works; you mustn't judge in general your brothers and their actions, but it sometimes may be essential to express a judgment, for example for him who administers the Sacrament of Confession, and in certain cases not to do it could be a fault. It is necessary, however, to distinguish clearly that one thing is to formulate a judgment another one is take note of facts and things that happen around us and that we can't ignore.

The judgment becomes fault when we pretend to penetrare the secret of consciences and by our metre, we pretend to establish the responsibility judging the intentions of those who do that action, this is sinful, for this you have been said not to judge.

Obscurity in a fearful crescendo

Today everybody sees the gravity of the crisis of faith that torments the Church and the anarchy that tears it, but it would be absurd to attribute only to this generation the responsibility of what is happening today, because this crisis has its roots in the past

centuries even if this generation has the great fault of having worsen and enormously developed it so that rightly it could be nearly said that it's its responsibility .

In many ways they have favorised enormous voids in the Church by the neglect of sacred studies to prefer the profane ones, neglect of prayer and of interior life and, of consequence, voids of formation, of errors, of heresies, for which except the pastoral action of few holy bishops, darkness has spread in a fearful crescendo by which the whole Church is more and more enveloped and permeated. But now the times are shortening; it has been repeated to you many times that the haste, which is a fault, is not from God ,because God can wait more that any other, but the enemies of God can't wait.

They are burning with the longing of reaping the harvest of what they have sown among the men, for this they have become bold and tyrannical.

Satan has never felt so sure on his throne of iniquity as he is today and he quivers and burns from the desire of show himself also externally as lord and prince of this earth; here is his great dream inculcated in his church, that's to say, in the Masonry that operates and lives for him.

It won't be the hour of the "whys?"

Brother, when the always living conflict between the church of Satan and God will burst in its greater intensity, then you, already pre-selected by God as elected forces of the regenerated Church, don't lose yourselves in absurd considerations, in absurd fears, don't stay passively to watch, don't stop to judge ,to ask the reason of this or that other thing, but join in the fight praying and offering yourselves to God and to the brothers in need of help, sure and confident that the "great victory" of this agelong conflict is kept to

the Strongest and to His Mother, the very holy Virgin, because "Jesus is the strongest".

So the hour of purification won't be the hour of the whys, but it will be the hour of faith, of hope, of charity, it will be the hour of the mercy and the divine justice... you must firmly believe this!

Brother Octavio, why am I telling you these things?

Because to Supreme Pastors has been entrusted the task of preparing you and preparing your soul, you mustn't arrive to that time unprepared, but as conscient sons of God you shall be all absolve your tasks and your duties in the prayer, in the offer and in the adoration of the unfathomable designs of God.

God One and Three may assist you, protect you from every evil and bless you in the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit.

September 10, 1978

PURIFICATION, DECISIVE TURNING POINT

Write, this is Paul VI that desires to talk to you.

Brother Octavio many have talked to you so much about the crisis of faith and the purification for which I should say that the subject by now is exhausted, but it is not so, the issue is such as it offers possibilities of endless considerations.

The purification is not a fact of daily chronicle, it is such a unique fact in the history of the human gender because it is a decisive turning point, not for one nation but for the whole mankind of which it will change the face. Just as in "creation" Almighty God intervened with an act of his divine will, so for the purification, not wanted, but permitted by God, there will be the direct intervention of Jesus, God One and Three and of His very Holy Mother to return the harmony and the order of creation so gravely compromised by the perversity and blindness of the human gender.

This purification in action that will have his not far and tremendous epilogue, will see engaged the heavenly powers to defeat all the obscure powers of evil and only towards the end there will be the intervention of the Son of God and of His very Holy Mother which will determine the exit of the final victory: the Church of Satan will be destroyed and the banner of the victory, the Cross, will unfurl gloriously in the new Church whose regeneration is in progress.

Nothing disturb your faith

The weight of evil that rests upon mankind is such to immobilize it, it is as if crushed it and yet, this humanity, object and centre of this immense fight, seems not to realise that.

The reason for which we, supreme pastors come back frequently on this subject is simply that of preparing your minds and your hearts to the hard and difficult moments filled with inexpressible sufferings and of fears because nothing, even grave, disturb your faith and your interior peace, yes, brother, your interior peace, because if your faith is firm, the interior peace of your minds will be preserved.

I have spoken of the interventions of the eternal Word of God made Flesh and of His very holy Mother, yes they will intervene with different functions; Jesus will not intervene in the fight, His intervention to defeat the obscure forces of evil and to snatch again from them the lost humanity, has already been performed with His Incarnation.

Satan with his legions have been won forever by Him; now it is the mankind and the Church in particular, that's to say the Mystical Body, that following the destiny of its Head, must fight its battle against the social body of Satan, the Masonry.

The "Mother" is not God, she is a human creature, but she is the "second Eve" and "the first" after God, she is the first of the creatures who leads and will lead the Church of Jesus until the victory, while the intervention of Jesus will tend to change in good the evil of men and to change in favor of the Church made completely new, the destructions not evaluable by a human mind.

Nearly a "second" creation

That's why, brother Octavio, "you mustn't judge" but only adore the magnificent designs of God who, from the iniquity of the obscure forces of evil and from the perversity of a humanity overwhelmed and blinded by the human and infernal haughtiness, will almost draw a second creation, donating to Heaven and to the earth a Church made new, bewilderment for the Angels and for the men.

Prepare yourselves to live the apocalyptic times by now in action whose conclusions are very near, with this conviction, with this firm faith and with this love.

Have courage, brother, it is in this way that you shall prepare the souls of the community over which you preside; go on without confusion, you know that if we can't do anything by ourselves, in Him and through Him we can do everything.

I bless you and with you I bless your brother d.P., the whole association and those who are particularly dear to you in the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit.

September 14, 1978

RIGHTS AND DUTIES

Write brother Octavio, I am Pope John XXIII.

The message that St. Theresa of the Child Jesus gave to you merits, as all the others, that all the souls who can get it may read it; in fact life on earth is really a testing ground: personal test for which every human creature will be obliged to account for his own works but the man is not alone on the earth, he is “naturally” friendly because he has been created by God this way, therefore he will be obliged to account either for the family or for the societies of which he is a member. The first among all the societies of which he is part and for which he will be obliged to account, is the Church, be it Catholic or not, then of the various civil societies such as Commune, Province, Nation, finally of those of private character, because every society requires rights and duties.

You see, brother Octavio, they are very scarce the souls endowed of this spiritual sensibility for which they are convinced that if they fail towards some of these societies, for example Parish, Commune or State they commit a sin...

The Enemy has sown really devilish convictions about this, too. But why this introduction to what I want to tell you?

It is simple: we supreme Pastors have opened a talk to you meant to prepare you to the hour of purification and to the regenerated Church, it is true that the souls destined to overcome the obstacle of purification are already signed by the divine Mercy, but “woe” to them if they won’t be ready!

Faith and purity of adamantine customs

The “integral” christian life in the new Church must be exempt from the serious evils by which the mankind of today is affected. Woe to the men that will be found unprepared!

If their faith was to be shaken and if the way of their living was corrupt and infected by the serious evils of the present christian life, if faith and purity of customs were not adamantine, terror, desperation and even general madness would be the harvest of their earthly and eternal life!

Brother Octavio, very dear brother, you must prepare yourself seriously with the prayer which invokes the “gifts” of fortitude and of perseverance to be coherent to what St. Theresa of the Child Jesus has suggested and that is fidelity to the faith, to the law and to love, to the love that does not fear, does not judge and does not doubt, because love will be the one that wins.

Uniquique suum, to everybody his own, to God what is of God and to our neighbour what it's of the neighbour.

Brother Octavio, if from the top of a tower you see a man running in the street, running crazily towards a precipice from which he can climb up again no more and, if that man was a brother of yours, what would you do?

Wouldn't you get down flying to reach him and save him from the irreparable? Yes, would you?

Well then isn't it this what happens under your eyes?

How many men are running crazily towards the eternal ruin of their souls, towards that precipice from which they can climb up again no more .

Haven't you been told since the beginning when you started your Communion with the Saints: what we communicate to you

cry it loudly to everybody so that everybody knows, so that nobody can say that he has been taken by surprise?

The love in action is the most perfect love

- If I started to cry who would listen to me if even now from many we are estimated crazy, and then it is not my task to do what you tell me.

- Yes, brother, keep to the orders of the Apostle as well, but don't forget that just the Apostle has warned you that the action of the enemy has tripled in number and power... but your efforts haven't increased in proportion.

The number of the souls in danger of damning themselves increases; the bold arrogance of the enemy rises...

You instead didn't adjourne yourselves adequately! You must fight with an enemy that knows well how to hide and to camouflage himself and still better to manage; be cautious, be prudent and don't discourage yourselves, Jesus is the strongest!

- What must we do to adjourne ourselves?

- Learn to defend yourselves better, the fortress and the victory in the fight, will be in you in the measure you will use to free yourselves from the scorie of so many little things; purer is your soul and greater will be your power.

Also the powder that settles on the precious stone dims its splendor and how many times aren't you repeating to yourself that before God nothing is great and nothing is small... but also by small and tiny things you can do great things and great conquests in the pastoral field!

Don't worry if you don't see the fruits; you seldom will be granted even only to sense them, for a design of the divine Wisdom and Providence!

So, me too, I have wanted to answer your invitation and I thank you of having done it to me, because the love in action is the most perfect love, insofar as love always donates and donating to you is a motive of rejoicing.

I unite myself to the numerous group of your friends of the Heavenly Country in asking the Almighty God by means of yours and our Queen, help, grace and protection against the snares of the Enemy.

I bless you in the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen. Amen. Amen.

October 2, 1978

OSCURITY ENVELOPS THE WHOLE CHURCH

Write, brother Ottavio, I am Pope John Paul I.

Of the Popes that have spoken to you I am the last, but this doesn't have much importance, even if brief, very brief has been my pontificate, just sufficient to realise what enormous task that is that of a Pope; just sufficient to comprehend how obscurity envelopes the whole Church, from the top to the base!

I knew and I partly knew the conjures that the Evil one was plotting since a lot of time to take possession of the Church of Christ, but I just ignored that his malignity and his boldness would arrive to this point. God Almighty, by my election to Peter's successor, since He wanted it more than men did, wanted to give the Church and the world a last token of His infinite Mercy but the men who are at the top of the Church, said no to Jesus and to His Mother and as servants of Satan, are determined to give the Church, mystery of salvation and of Mercy, in the hands of the Prince of darkness.

Once again Satan has defied God plotting a conjure that for malice, snares and blackmail has no precedents, depriving the Church of its legitimate Pastor to plunge it back in the previous chaos.

Brother Octavio, this crime, or better this chain of crimes, because this is the first of a long series doesn't do anything else but precipitate the times, for this now you will be able to understand better the series of messages by the supreme Pastors of the Church.

To remain firm and resolute in the Faith

- But why, oh holy Father, these confidences just to me heap of rubbish and rubble?

You ask yourself why just to me, but why do you persist in doubting?

Do you perhaps believe that the Almighty God needs the great and the powerful on the earth to fulfil His love designs?

Haven't they told you that He has chosen you to confuse the unctuous and velvety pride of the great and the powerful on the earth? Didn't He choose the little David to knock down the superbo obstinacy of the giant Golia?

Didn't he choose the twelve as columns of His Church, and what is the proportion in this choice?

Was there perhaps a link between the twelve and the mission that they had to accomplish?

He Himself told you "that's enough" with the whys, He is God and can do everything; instead try to make treasure of what is revealed to you; darkness in a little time will envelop the whole Church which will be at the total mercy of the obscure powers of evil, therefore you will be obliged to remain firm and resolute in your Faith so that many people on your example don't have to lose themselves or to despair.

Didn't He tell you that also in the darkness He would be near you and not to doubt otherwise

you could merit the reproach direct to His Apostles who doubted on the lake of Genesareth?

Then...the great triumph of the Queen of all the victories

The proof that you are undergoing now together with the members of the newborn Community is still light compared with the great proof that is waiting for you!

Octavio, very dear brother, try, try to remember what you have also been said by my predecessors; take care not to get used to these great gifts and favours to you freely given, so unlimited confidence and complete abandon to His divine Will.

In the eternity everything is present, the past and the future are not for eternity but they are for you on pilgrimage on the earth for which the time of waiting seems never to pass...but the waiting will be brief, then the clash without precedents signed by the great triumph of the Queen of all the victories that from now on you will honor in your Community.

- Holy father, what will be the image of the Queen of all the victories, the one of Malé?

- It will be pointed out to you soon.

- Holy Father and what is happening from this morning in our house, what does it want to mean?

- That you are in the center of a tremendous fight, brother Octavio, but that she, the Queen of all the victories, is with you!

So, besides Him, they have miraculously confirmed to you that among you there is also her.

This fact must infuse in everybody confidence, love, abandon, serenity and peace.

Brother, let's rise together the hymn of praise to God One and Three together with the angelic choirs: Holy, Holy, Holy is the Lord God of the armies,

To Him every honor and glory forever and ever. Amen

I bless you, brother, I bless you in the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen. Amen. Amen.

October 5, 1978

GRAVITY OF SIN

Write, this is Benedetto XV who with this last message will complete the series of the messages of the supreme Pastors of the Church.

Brother don Ottavio let's pay homage to God the Creator and Lord, Merciful Father for all his creatures that He loves from time immemorial, that He provides to everybody and that directs everybody to their own purpose.

Among all the creatures that docilely obey to their Creator and Lord there is one, man, that in his pride dares to rebel himself increasing in himself and in the whole universe disorder and unbalance.

From this, brother Octavio, you can make yourself an idea of the gravity of sin, of the impressive entity of this disorder and of the universality of the evils of this rebel, incredulous and atheist humanity that, ensnared by the Hell has put itself against God and inespically, just against every principle of logics, of common sense and of faith, hates Him!

The obscure powers of the evil have brought mankind to so an absurd excess that today you see the evil carried to the extreme limits of imagination, accepted, listened to and loved!

In such a situation even always in the respect of the personal and social freedom, Jesus and His very Holy Mother have tried to make mankind to return to reason and in particular the Church taken away from that "source" from which it has had origin and life and from which it was nourished, but their interventions have been made vain by the pride and the presumption with which the obscure powers of the evil have succeeded in infecting the souls,

the civil and religious structures; today the souls and the institutions that have remained undamaged are few.

That's why the exasperated madness of Satan is today so exalted from the success obtained for the uncorrespondences of those who, sustained from humility, poverty and obedience, were to bring in the world the word of life and of salvation, but that they haven't done it.

The true drama

Today the wounded haughtiness doesn't want to accept and the less to admit this terrible reality and responsibility, in fact for them the prestige, the luxury and the comfort have gained the upper hand over their life, so that from "enemies" of those obscure forces that would have to fight without rest preceding the great army of the soldiers of Christ, they have made themselves collaborators of the "enemy par excellence" of the Church and of the souls.

This, brother Octavio, is the true drama that precedes the hugest tragedy that the human world has known.

No man who has in himself a bit of humility wants to hear that he has betrayed, but if somebody, obeying to God, puts them before positive and real facts, in unison, being unable to deny the evidence, they will call him crazy or maniac...

The consequences of this situation, not new in the Church even if never so universalised as today,

have been well made clear by others that have already spoken to you; now, dear brother, can God who is infinite Mercy permit that the souls created by Him and redeemed with His very Precious Blood, have to fling down more and more numerous in hell?

No! He can't; can He infinite Love permit that goes in perdition what he infinitely loves from time immemorial...then will He cause the hour of perdition?

No! this is contrary to His Divine Nature infinitely perfect and good... well and then?

As you have already been told repeatedly over and over, God will permit that is Satan to cause his defeat, for which will be Satan to stir up this terrible storm in which he will get the worst of it for a direct intervention of our very holy Mother.

Not everybody sees...very few accept

Very dear brother, the supreme Pastors who have spoken to you before me had only a unique purpose and an only aim, the one to prepare you so that nobody of you fails in the hard hour of the proof; be cautious, prudent; don't expose yourselves voluntarily any more to the attacks of your enemies.

Cautious, prudent, reserved in speaking, because, dear brother, not everybody sees what you see, not everybody thinks what you think, not everybody on the contrary, very few, accept what you live.

Brother Octavio be firm in faith, persevering in charity, confident in the truths that His love towards you has given you, united in a unique unassailable rock-like block, united to Him and united among you.

In this there is your fortitude and in this your community is assured; now the enemies follow you, spy you, hate you, plan plots against you, too, but all this will be in vain if you listen and act in conformity with the suggestions that have been given to you.

Courage and go on in the holy name of Jesus and of His very holy Mother.

I pray so that the blessing of Him, God One and Three, of His and our Mother descends on everybody of you, on the Community and it always remains in the world without end. Amen. Amen. Amen.

**THINGS AND FACTS
OF MY CHURCH**

November 5, 1978

IN MONTHS OBSCURITY WILL BE TOTAL

Write, I am Jesus.

I desire to make use of you because for this I have chosen you to be my instrument and to make use of you to confound the pride and the hypocrisy of many great people and powerful ones of my Church, my son, you have already rendered me partly the service requested from you, partly because you have still to do much more!

As I told you in preceding messages about the situation of my Church, so I mean to amplify what I have already told you and what I will tell you in the next future.

I have spoken to you about the obscurity of my Church and today you can verify all the tragic reality of what I foretold you; I'll be more precise to you, son, "in months" and not in years the obscurity will be total and my Church will be alone into the hands of the Enemy.

- My Jesus and then what about your eternal and unchangeable words "they will not prevail"?

- Not always he who is in the hands of his enemies is destroyed by the same, he only remains prisoner, and my Church will be prisoner in the hands of its enemies!

- My Jesus, will it be for a long time?

- I have already answered you, it will also depend on the resipiscence of men, anyway the proof will be hard and many will be overwhelmed and will lose themselves, then the human and diabolic madness fused together will stir up a upheaval without any precedents, such as the world has ever known anything that can also be just like it.

- My blessed Lord, the men are on the edge of a fearful abyss and they don't think about it!

- Yes, because they are in a faulty blindness.

- Dear Jesus, they say that my books are full of pessimism and written by a poor insane man!

- The true insane people are those that live in sin as the filthy animals live in the pond or in something worse! He who speaks like that it means that he is immersed in the two concupiscences either of the spirit or of the flesh, but you, my son, don't worry about it; I have revealed many things to you, thank the Divine Mercy for them.

If you don't listen to Me...

For those who don't want to believe to my words that you have written, copy the words by the Prophet Malachia of this 31st Sunday of the year: "I am a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name is dreadful among the heathen. And now, O ye priests, this commandment is for you. If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings; but ye are departed out of the way; ye have caused many to stumble at the law, saith the LORD of hosts; therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but have been partial in the law. Have we not all one father? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother?"

Reading the present message and in particular what the prophet Malachia said they will say that these words are not applicable to our times; they will feel they are lying, but they will support their point of view with diabolical presumption.

It has been this way for the preceding books and now it is the same because the presumptuous are in the darkness therefore they don't see, they can't see.

They will not believe that I the Almighty God will change their blessings in curses and that these curses will be terrible as my name is terrible, because they will hit those Pastors, Priests and Consecrated who haven't remained faithful and coherent to my law, to my faith, to my love.

You are like ambulant corpses!

Pastors and Priests, Religious men and women for your pride you have deviated from the right path and you have been in the way of so many souls that have gone lost for your fault, for the good works you haven't done and for the evil you have accomplished, the hardness of your hearts has made you hard and indifferent to the impulses of grace; your presumption has clouded your mind and weakened your will, you are like ambulant corpses, for this I am making you more and more despicable in the view of the betrayed and disappointed peoples because you have abandoned them at the mercy of those obscure powers from which you had to defend them.

Don't appeal yourselves to the Divine Mercy, because the time of mercy hasn't been accepted; now it is time of justice.

It is convenient to remind God's Mercy in the time of calamity!

In truth I tell you that the hour is near; repent yourself and do penance, because otherwise you will all perish.

Son, now that's enough; as always I tell you: pray, offer reparation and love me; I bless you and with you I bless the rising Community that I have wanted, that I want as a perfumed flower of the regenerated Church.

Novembre 6, 1978

THE DARK REIGN OF SATAN

Write, my son, I am Jesus.

Yesterday I told you that it was my intention to amplify the words about my Church and about facts and things that touch its life; today I tell you that one of these facts that interest my Church most of all is the harsh reality of its most obstinate enemies.

It is an obvious reality, clearly revealed, rich of very many signs, confirmed by so many and sorrowful proofs and first cause of all the human sufferings, believed and terribly lived by all the saints of all the times and by all the pre-selected, because you cannot be saints, you can't become pre-selected if not sifted and troubled in the crucible of the obscure powers of Hell; well, this reality today is not only put into discussion but it is even denied by Pastors, Bishops and Priests that with poisonous zeal broaden the incredulity of it.

My son, I, Eternal Word of God, intend solemnly reaffirm the existence of the "gloomy reign of Satan" and reveal to you, even if briefly, something about the nature of this troubled reality.

Moreover I intend to reconfirm once again that the purpose of the mystery of my Incarnation is only to re-snatch souls from the "eternal" Hell, created for those who haven't wanted and don't want to submit to God One and Three, Alfa and Omega of everything and everybody.

I have spoken of eternal Hell, and so it is, even if the human presumption in its endless silliness has the absurd and ridiculous pretence of re-doing or correcting the eternal decrees of God; the provocations of the sons of darkness in fact have been and are such and so many that the Almightyness of the Father would have

already severely punished this ungrateful mankind had not occurred the intercession of my very holy Mother and the prayers and the penance of the just.

Here it is confirmed once again what I told you in the preceding messages published in the V book

that's to say that all the pastoral action of my Vicar on the earth, of the Bishops and of the Priests originates by this unchangeable purpose: to re-snatch the souls from the obscure powers of Hell to take them again to the House of the Heavenly Father.

Masonry, the church of the devil

My son how many times I told you and I reminded you that Lucifer and his staff based their activity and their way of being to mimic God.

I, Jesus, true God and true Man, have founded my jerarchic Church...and jerarchic is the Church of Satan on the earth, the Masonry; I, Jesus, had disseminated spiritual fortresses in all my Church....the Masonry, the Church of the devil, has disseminated throughout the world its lodges with heads and followers with the only purpose to oppose and combat my Church. Now being the Demons like that just because rebel to God, all their activity is inspired and pivoted on the rebellion and therefore on the contrary of what is being accomplished in my Church.

The Masonry wanted, sustained and guided by the obscure powers of the evil, is reaching its maximum level of its work of demolition of my Church operating both inside and outside it;inside it has a lot of followers at the height and at the basis, outside as always masked of hypocrisy but hitting and injecting with its poisonous sting all those it comes into contact with, today then, foreseeing at hand the great fight minutely prepared from so long time with deceitful art it doesn't hesitate to disclose what has always kept jealously hidden, concealed.

They charge with madness those who have remained and remain faithful to the faith and to the fidelity to God and to the Church, that, even if nearly entirely prisoner of these gloomy infernal and earthly forces, will resist and will not be destroyed, on the contrary, from the sufferings of the present hour it will get out more beautiful and brighter as it has never been.

Those who don't believe my presence

My son, you have asked so many times how you have found yourself involved with the obscure powers of the Hell in so many fights that have cost you sufferings hardly understandable by most people and also so many bitter tears..how is it that you too must sustain this persecution, because you can call it this way, persecution also hidden to most people but well known to you, well then I think that from this moment such question doesn't have any reason to subsist, besides how many times have I already answered to you?

Son, I have kept for you a task and a great mission for which it was necessary the sorrowful experience permitted by my Divine Will.

Now, my son, have confidence and don't fear of anything; prepare yourselves to accomplish well your duties of favorite sons, you will never lack the helps and the divine assistance.

Love one another as I love you; those who don't believe my personal presence among you; how much great and sad is the obscurity in which they struggle.

I bless you, son and with you I bless the Community.

Love Me, pray; pray and offer reparation.

November 6, 1978

A FRIGHTFUL WEAPON, THE “EVIL SPELL”

Write, my son, I am Jesus.

Faithful to the promise I made you I desire to continue the talk opened yesterday and communicate other things inherent to my Church.

The perfidy and the malice of the obscure powers of the evil, is such that you can hardly know the whole extention, so you can hardly understand how malice and perfidy have crept as an immense toxic cloud, in the most remote mazes of my Church penetrating everywhere, poisoning everything and obscuring everything.

Can you count today the heresies that tear my Church?

The obscure powers of Hell moreover, enslaving to themselves the sons of their church wanted to scatter all the possible evils by which to hit,tear and torment souls and bodies, have also at their disposition a great evil, a frightful weapon to hit not only the mind but also the bodies of the members of my Church:the “evil spell”!

This causes wonder and even scandal in those who don't believe

How many people are victims of evil spells today! A number without number! And yet this word “evil spell” which is cause of indescribable suffering arouses perplexities, doubts and incredulity also in those who are its victims, it arouses derisions and sneer in those who don't believe;

It arouses wonder and even scandal in those that should know its nature, origin, cause and should suggest means and devices to defend themselves and point out the means to fight it.

But who are those that pretend wonder and surprise when they hear to talk about the evil spell ?

It's incredible to be said where arrives the perfidy of the Demons and of their allies and collaborators on the earth, just because these are Priests, Bishops and even Cardinals who impudently with deceitful pretexts, with malice and satanic perfidy and with a nauseating and feigned zeal prohibit to the Priests entrusted to their cares to use some good and efficacious means already pointed out in the past by the Church, accepted from Christianity and used by all the Saints who have appreciated their usefulness and efficacy, putting forward as front of their hypocrisy the application of the Concile intended to get rid of the taboos that could diminish the prestige of the Church!

So they have arrived to prohibit to the Priests to "bless" people under evil spells, to limit the use of the holy water imposing on the contrary to bless the same only on Sunday masses, and everything of course under the appearance of zealing the prestige of Liturgy.

Evil spell: presence of occult obscure forces

This is a negative and destroying aspect of the modern pastoral averted as it is from its fundamental purpose that is the one of re-snatching the souls from the clutches of the obscure forces of the evil.

What I'm telling you, son, are small parts of the tragic evils of my Church; the evil spells are a tremendous reality the vision of which, however, for a devilish art, is taken away also at the view of the same who are hit by them.

In fact in the will of those who accomplish them and of those who operate them, speaking of them is considered a fault, a sign of

ignorance and of obscurantism, while obscurantism is just part of the diabolic nature of the demons who by means of their church on the earth spread it, propagate it taking it in the souls making just use of the evil spells.

What does malefaction mean, and what is it? It is the presence of occult “obscure forces” in persons, places or things by which in general they create situations of spiritual and material suffering.

I said in general because not always where there is a presence of occult obscure forces there is a suffering, in fact in those who are the authors of evil spells, that is the instruments of these occult obscure forces, there isn't a spiritual or material suffering, because it is spared to them by the same forces to which they are tied.

“Spiritualism” which is evocation of occult forces is never from God but always from Hell and it is a means to extend on the earth the reign of the prince of darkness and so the enslaved to the Church of Satan are as many zealots and apostles of occult presences in souls, places and things, so the authors of a so much incredible suffering.

Denying facts and consequences of the perfidious activity of the obscure powers of Hell is the same as denying God who, to free mankind from so much evil, has sent on the earth Me, eternal Word of God made flesh to die on the Cross.

Son, that's enough for now, I bless you, love Me.

November 6, 1978

EVIL SPELLED SOULS

Write my son, I am Jesus.

I intend to continue the talk of the preceding message in which I wanted to explain to you some aspects of «one» of the so many means by which the obscure powers of Hell ensnare the inexpert, imprudent souls, always longing for novelties, weak or defenceless because deprived of the spiritual assistance either for their negligence or for lack of duty of those who for their vocation had been appointed to cure their religious lives, souls flattered by prohibited mirages and nearly always deceived.

I don't intend, however, to include all the souls in the above-mentioned categories, there are in fact also good, saint souls, souls in serious way towards the perfection that for permissive Will of God, are evil spelled since the sorrow that the evil spell provides them becomes means of expiation, of purification, of sanctification, of enrichment and of redemption because suffering regardless of where it originates, if it is accepted with faith and generously offered is exchanged for sanctification.

- What souls can be evil spelled ?

- Theoretically everyone, some of them directly or indirectly by means of the forces of evil and others for the permissive will of God; however the evil spell always takes in itself the seal of the Hell even when it is provoked by the followers of the church of Satan: the Masonry.

- Are malefactions all of the same nature?

- For many aspects yes, because they all bring spiritual and physical suffering in the evil spelled

- Are malefactions all equal?

- No, they are very different;

The malefaction produced by a consecrated always has a greater gravity either for intensity of malice, or for the time and the extent which is needed to free the person from the malefaction;

he who makes himself guilty of a malefaction evoking the malign spirits can determine the nature, the gravity, the level, the number of the presences of spirits that generally are three, but also more; for any malefaction however the effects will always depend on the free permissive will of God.

The most direct pastoral action

- What means must be used to free the souls that are hit by it?

- My son I told you in another occasion that the exorcist mustn't wait for some consolations, but only and always suffering and that he rarely sees the result of his pastoral action, the most direct pastoral and of whom I, eternal Word of God, gave the example for many times example casting the demons out and curing the sick, but to have its effects this pastoral ministry must be exercised by holy Priests.

A day will come when truly holy Bishops will remember the validity of my Commandment: Go, preach the Gospel to all nations, baptise them, cure the sick and cast out demons.

The exorcist then, besides being holy, must be a man of deep prayer, he must use all the means consented, as the Sacraments which nobody today believes while their efficacy depends on the faith and the grace of those who use them; moreover he will impart "the benedictions" that if private don't necessitate any licence of the Ordinary, instead if the exorcism is public and done in the name and union with the Church, needs the permission of the Ordinary of the place in which this is accomplished.

I told you then in other occasions that the strategy of God is the one of turning into good all the evil operated by the obscure forces of Hell and of their followers that last for centuries, while the strategies of the obscure powers of Hell are those of «trying» to turn into evil all the good accomplished on the earth by men of good will.

Monstrous and guilty deceit

The hour of the liberation of a soul hit by a malefaction is always determined by the divine will and it can arrive early for the collaboration, the faith and the desire of being freed of the evil spelled person, or it can be prolonged for lack of collaboration, faith and desire of being freed or also for the harmful action still in act by those who have provided the malefaction.

The malefaction then can be kept or prolonged for a mysterious design of love meant to save souls involved in the evil spelled person in a particular plan of salvation.

My son, the times are becoming short and it is very near the hour in which you will be able and you will be obliged to call things with their true names.

In fact the devilish plan meant to mask those sorrowful and wicked realities will be thwarted. With these realities they have wanted to attack in particular the Church without arousing the right reaction. On the contrary making use of the men of the same Church they have wanted to confirm the devilish plan and to defend it from every counterattack that could disturb its evolution. A colossal and monstrous deceit of which are victims so many souls that pay through their suffering, without receiving the smallest help and comfort by those, who in God's plan, should have been their natural protectors and defenders. Son, now that's enough, as always I bless you; love me, pray and offer reparation.

November 7, 1978

YOU AS A PRE-SELECTED PROPHET SHALL ANNOUNCE...

Write, my son, I am Jesus.

The so hard and harsh proof you are living is the confirmation of what I have told you, but now I prevent your question and answer: I haven't asked this hard experience only for you, on the contrary, more than for you I asked it for others; one day you will understand and you will see how true are these words of mine.

The whole human world has been hideously deceived and it is my will that the truth has to make its way among all men and you, my son, as others, have been pre-selected to be docile instruments for the fulfilment of my renewal and regeneration plan of the Church.

At the moment you are object of so much hatred but where does it come from? You know it; your invisible and visible enemies understand that it is very near the hour in which the Church, the peoples and nations will discover the colossal deceit of which they have remained victims... from here so much hatred!

You, my son, as a pre-selected prophet, will have to announce to the souls by your words and your writings this paradoxical, absurd and monsterlike conjure to damage the Church and the peoples.

In fact having suffocated in themselves the "light" of reason and of the common sense and the "light" of faith, I don't only speak about the catholic faith, but of the faith of all the Religions, they let men of Science, Politics, Art, Literature, men of the Church, I'm speaking of those that take part in the church of Lucifer on the earth and of those so numerous theologians who compete to destroy the great values of Revelation, they let, I

repeat, that all these people compete to demolish and destroy with insidious pretexts all that had been given in the care of the peoples and the nations as a precious heritage of the truth, beauty and glory of the entire human gender, unique heritage of “true” civilization.

Realistic and truthful synthesis of the enormous tragedy

My son, the fifth book will have to be put into circulation and it will tell the men what is waiting for them in the next future.

The title of this book: The measure is full, the cup is overflowing humanity includes in itself a realistic and truthfull synthesis of the enormous tragedy coldly prepared by the satanic work of centuries and by the collaboration of those men who are generally considered the “great men” of humanity by everybody.

Now this fact at the light of the reason, the faith and the logic, considered by and for itself, is a monsterlike absurdity. But if it is set in the historical conflict risen from the relentless hatred of the obscure powers of darkness against the powers of light and always in action, we can foresee a tremendous logic, even if it always remains mysterious the fact that just the men most endowed of natural gifts let themselves be blinded by the devilish obscurity and transform in monsters generators of evil and of spiritual, material, intellectual, moral and civil ruins.

No, my son, not exaggeration, as somebody says, not exaggerated pessimism as others accuse you, but I confirm to you that there aren't adequate terms to describe the ruins produced by these men perverted from their haughtiness: ruins of every kind all aroused from hatred.

No, not exaggeration of this huge heap of evils of which you can't have but a very partial and limited vision, but when with the rushing of the times it will increase and will have attained its maximum level, then, excluded the pre-selected, all the others will be victims of it.

Oh human foolishness...

Oh, human foolishness how mysterious and incomprehensible you are...

to renounce the light for the darkness;

to renounce the truth for the error;

to renounce the life for the death;

to renounce the love for the hatred!

How can we explain this monsterlike phenomenon if not to admit the wicked interference of the obscure forces and powers of evil of which today they mock?

The fact then that these obscure forces and powers of evil are superior to the human nature, is not sufficient to justify their presence among the men and their wicked action which ravages souls and bodies; my son, some time more and everybody will understand what they obstinately have always refused to understand.

Don't fear, you had been forewarned of everything, so don't fear for the explosions of hatred towards you; this explains you the validity of your mission for which the Hell hates you, but if the Hell hates you however you are rewarded by my Love that I confirm you.

I confirm again what I told you through my blessing I extend to all the Community now in the crucible of its harsh proof.

Love Me, pray and offer reparation.

November 11, 1978

EXORCISM: THE MOST DIRECT APOSTOLATE

Write my son: I am Jesus who wishes to start again the message interrupted some days ago.

Who are those who have to exorcise?

As for divine mandate, as a duty of justice and charity they are the bishops who can exercise this power directly or indirectly; the power to exorcise is the power of freeing the souls of whom one or more demons have taken possession, and freeing the souls from the obscure powers of the evil is the most direct apostolate, because, I repeat once again, the reason of the mystery of my Incarnation is just and only this one, that's to say the liberation of the souls from the demons and from their fierce tyranny with the price of my very precious blood.

Mustn't all baptised people on earth love one another and be fond of one another more than brothers?

Haven't I given to my Church very precise rules and practical directions about loving their own brothers pointing also at the way of concretising this love by doing the works of corporal and spiritual Mercy?

Now who is sicker and more needy than an evil spelled person who always suffers in his soul and body and so more needy of comprehension and help?

Who is able to help, to free and to comfort an evil spelled person more than the Bishops who have the fullness of the priestly charism?

Suffering, indispensable weapon

If the Bishop is really holy he will not lack neither sensibility of understanding nor grace of acting efficaciously on those who suffer from malefactions, but if he isn't holy neither sees nor understands, for this he himself would need someone that helped him through exorcism.

My son, to face the Enemy openly, it is demanded faith, courage, strength and other gifts that don't have root in the pride, but only in humility;

you could search everywhere but you will find a good and strong exorcist only among humble people, never among the proud ones;

you will never find a good exorcist among those hungry of prestige, wealth and comfort, but only among the poor people because he who loves the prestige and the comforts that the world offers is never from God and he will never be able to accomplish a genuine apostolate, all into the glory of God and to the good of souls.

The true exorcist that can really operate with success and that as it has been said in a preceding message hardly ever knows the fruits of his operating, is he who is ready to accept and willingly accepts the suffering as a gift from God and as indispensable and essential weapon for his fight, a weapon that intimidates and frightens the adversary, and this for the exorcist is already part of success to which he tends.

My son in a great part the captious pretexts for which very many Bishops exorcise no more, find in it their explication; I said that it is time to speak without veils and without allusions, so what success could have on the Enemy a man who is already a prey of the same Enemy and his prisoner?

In my regenerated Church I don't want encrustations of any kind, everything has to come back clean and neat as it was on the origin.

The official who in a war doesn't precede his soldiers isn't a good official and can't aspire to the victory;

the victory isn't for the viles but for the brave ones.

Exorcising is the best part of the pastoral action

More and more times I have told you that if people believe my Gospel it isn't possible to give to my Words a different sense from the one I gave them and my Words about the mandate, committed to my Apostles are clear, simple and precise: "Go, preach my Gospel... heal the sick and cast out the Demons," and these Words of mine like all the others are eternal and immutable; do you believe or don't you believe them?

If you believe them why don't you put them in practice?

If you don't believe them, why did you accept to become a shepherd of souls, betraying the first purpose of the pastoral action?

They excuse themselves with the pretext that they can accomplish this duty through some priests delegated to it ...Human hypocrisy doesn't really have any limits... I have already told you ,my son, that we can't love through a delegate, so when there are all the possibilities of doing it directly, we must accomplish the good personally and not through a delegate and through him only if conditioned by particular situations; now what better good than exorcising that constitutes the best part of the pastoral action?

Moreover I have to add to what I said that the bishop has the sacred duty of preceding the others with his example. In fact he has the fullness of the Priesthood and also the fullness of the Priestly

power. So the Bishop that exercises this ministry, emits the strength and the particular power that is peculiar of the episcopal character.

The bishops who exercise this principal power of them to cast out the demons indirectly delegating one or more Priests for their Dioceses, often lack pastoral sensitiveness and absolute lack of that realistic vision of a really sad situation because nowadays the evil spelled souls are very many and very many are those who are imploring a help that they never find by the bishop, and almost never by the Priests who don't believe and mock of those who suffer so much for the malefactions.

Son, for now it is enough, even if this subject isn't exhausted...

I bless you and with you I bless those who are dear to you, love Me, pray and offer reparation.

November 12, 1978

WHO CAN EXORCISE?

Here I am, my son, I am Jesus, let's start again my yesterday talk about exorcism.

Who can exorcise? As well as the bishops obviously the priests who have faculty delegated by the bishop; in the priestly consecration it is also implicit the faculty of exorcising, but here I am speaking about the official exorcism that the bishops have reserved to them, because the private exorcism is of all priests and also of laymen.

As I told you in preceding messages he who exorcises must be a person of intense interior life, who intensely lives the life of grace, fully conscious and aware of what he does; who knows thoroughly the nature of the tragic fight to sustain against the mysterious but real powers of evil; who knows about the tricks and the snares that these are always ready to tend against everybody but in a special way against those who face them without fear and without dread but also with the necessary prudence.

The first and the most powerful means of attacking

The Priests who after the Bishops are those who participate more intimately in the royal Priesthood of Christ, must exorcise for the main duty of their state, so for a duty of justice and also of charity.

In fact if the Priest is convinced, as actually he must, to be, that's to say "corredeemer" with Christ and if he is convinced that "to redeem" means freeing the souls prisoners of the obscure powers of evil, we can't see how he ignores the first and most powerful means of attack against his adversaries. In fact the demons being superior in nature to men don't spare attacks against

souls especially when they are invited from perverse people to possess them to torment and and torture them in every way.

I have to say and affirm once again that it is an absurd and paradoxal thing that a priest ignores or affirms not to believe the demons and their hatred for the whole mankind without any exception, but especially for the best mankind, as this is equivalent to affirm that he ignores the purpose of the Priesthood and of his mandate in the world!

These Priests can very well be compared to officials of an army that don't believe to have to fight against the enemy who attacks them affirming that he doesn't exist, that it is only a utopia of the past, while their soldiers fall very numerous under their eyes.

This is, my son, the real situation of very many priests of this crazy and incredulous generation that assists impassive to the destructive and disruptive action of the devilish powers, on the contrary pretending astonishment when someone accuses them of complicity with the adverse forces of evil!

Recall good lay people to substitute the priests

For this, my son, in a night of 1974 I told you to provide a lot of Crucifixes that then you will give to good laymen animated by a spirit of faith and charity that I don't meet any more in my Priests, so that these laymen can "bless" since the priests not only don't bless any more but they also mock of those who animated by true priestly spirit still do it.

Since the priests have denied the primary purpose of their vocation, I, Eternal Word of God, invited you to recall good God-fearing lay people to substitute materialised priests to bless without dread and fears, assuring you the efficacy of their blessings.

Continue, my son, because the need is great, in fact my Church is crammed with enemy forces, it is full of them inside and

besieged outside, but you know who will be the winner of this appalling conflict.

Don't have any doubts, my son, I confirm you that the forces of Hell will burst out more and more with regard to you but don't fear, I have already told you that you will be rewarded with the abundance of my Love and that nobody will be able to do anything against you.

Offer me your suffering that I will transformer in Light and thank you for so many souls immersed in dark of incredulity.

I bless you, son and with you I bless the Community that is dear to me because it is and it will be a "beacon" of light in darkness.

Love Me, pray and offer reparation.

November 13, 1978

EVERY CONFIRMED IS A FIGHTER

Write my son, I am Jesus who wants to continue the talk about the malefactions that so frequently are accomplished in my Church.

Yesterday I told you about him who has kept as a duty of his own state to exorcise those who are hit by evil spells and I also hinted to the good laymen who can and must exorcise; surely there will be many people who will show wonder while others will pretend scandal for these affirmations, but neither their wonder nor their scandal may change the nature of the facts.

Every confirmed is enrolled in the great army of the Church and, as every christian through the Baptism is naturally enrolled and organised in the Mystical Body of Christ acquiring the grace that makes him son of God with all the attributes connected to this great and free gift made by God to every baptised. So every Confirmed, in his role of soldier, acquires with his own badge of soldier, invisible but eternal distinctive and character, the right and duty of participating to all the activities of the army he takes part in and of which the main one is to fight the common enemy.

The Sacrament of Confirmation, as well as the Order, makes us more participants of the Royal Priesthood of Christ, Victim par excellence, or better still the only great Victim really appreciated and accepted to the Father, and through whom the souls are redeemed; now redeeming means to free the souls tyrannised by the Evil one.

Beyond this main effect the Confirmation also donates to the Confirmed the SEVEN HOLY GIFTS for this he enters more permanently in the Mystical Body, fortifying all the Social Body of Christ, as well as every child arrived to the right age enter the

school because by the study he may better be organised and may enter the civil society in which he lives.

Army in retreat... inevitable defeat

In the Church today they understand no more these things that are very simple in themselves and on the other hand it is very grave that a lot of Priests today don't know either the nature or the purpose of this Sacrament that is so important and that signs in the life of children so great a stage.

Since they don't believe any more the obscure forces of Hell, how can they explain to the children this Sacrament that I, eternal Word of God, instituted so that every child who enter this world may come up to my side to combat the obscure forces of Hell?

Why did I tell you that night to give the Crucifix to «good laymen» and not to all the lay people?

The reason is evident, because not all the christians are good, not all of them live the life of grace and are God fearing, for this very many lack the essential qualities for the efficacy of the benedictions.

They have told you that those who are victims of the Demons can't have any power on the same, well, my son, if the world is crammed with evil is just because in the world and in my same Church the dark powers don't find any resistance, naturally with few exceptions; nowadays Hell dominates because the big army of my soldiers is in retreat and disorganized.

Oh how many deserters in my Church, and not only simple soldiers, but officials and high officials and when in an army the hemorrhage of the desertion starts, the defeat is inevitable!

However my Church is not going to die, because I, God One and Three, will not permit it, but it is already prisoner of the obscure forces of evil...and you know what has happened,

happens and is going to happen, terrible things the good and simple souls can't believe but with difficulty.

Prisoner but “alive” Church

My son I know what you think, that's to say: if the Church is prisoner the efforts directed to free the souls slaves of the Enemy are useless!

No, it is not so; I told you prisoner yes, but still «alive» and if it is alive, as it is, it can still operate, certainly with difficulty and without being able to count on the success of his efforts, but it doesn't matter because the activity is a sign of life, as the smoke in general is sign of the fire even if you don't see it.

When a people is in a state of captivity, it tends to the liberty, moves towards the liberty, but it becomes cautious and careful; you too must act this way, since , I repeat you, the militants of the Church of Satan watch you, spy you, hate you and they are anything but inerts, on the contrary they conjure against you, so you have to act yes, but carefully, cautious most of all in talking.

The reign of Satan, even though is near a great defeat, has reached the greatest level of its power on the earth and we neither cannot nor must ignore this.

My son, I bless you and with Me my Mother and Saint Joseph bless you. They follow closely the various phases of your fight.

Then I extend this blessing over all those who pray, hope and suffer for the glory of My name and for the salvation of the souls.

Love me, pray and offer reparation.

November 13, 1978

THE REIGN OF SATAN IS OBSCURITY

My son, take the pen up again in your hand and write.

I talked to you about a frightful reality, about a frightful and gigantic deceit done by Satan to injure men, but it is more exact to say to injure the whole humanity, whose consequences are unutterable in human terms because man's intelligence can't understand them even if it can undergo them.

Ignorance is like a cloud that generates obscurity and obscurity is like darkness that takes away the vision of the things.

The reign of Satan on the earth is a reign of obscurity that's to say of complete darkness that takes away the vision of what Satan since thousands of years, but most of all in these last two centuries, is plotting for the destruction of the Church and of the whole mankind, of all what he is doing to injure the reign of God in his crazy, yes, really crazy illusion of annihilating it along with Me, eternal Word of God made Flesh.

The reign of darkness is not eternal but everlasting; it was born and risen in antithesis to the reign of God on the initiative of Lucifer followed by Beelzebub, by Satan and by very numerous legions of Angels.

The absurd thought of these rebellious creatures, their absurd will, as in it they are frozen, is that of competing with God, considering themselves not only equal, but quite superior to Him. So they continue to defy Him, they can't do otherwise, and they will no more be able to conceive or believe the mystery of Incarnation of the eternal Word.

The fact that the eternal Son of God may take the human nature, that's to say, nature which is inferior to theirs, is a such an absurd thing that they will never accept it.

From here the boundless hatred and the insurrection that determined the great fight and the terrible split that gave life to the obscurity of Hell and from here the implacable and inexhaustible hatred, the hatred generator of envy and jealous against the human nature.

**In the Hell each one suffers
according to the gifts he possessed upon the earth**

These monsters without love, incapable even only of imagining love, will never be able

to love human creatures, they will surround them with blandishments, they will lay snares on them with lies only to torment them more, because these monsterlike creatures, even if endowed with natural gifts as intelligence, will and others, will never be able to use them for the good, but only for evil.

Cold and icy in their plans of destruction, they feel a sadistic necessity to sink more and more in iniquities; they think inexorably of evil, they want it and put it into practice.

Nowadays in the obscurity they are intensifying conjures over conjures that they put into practice by means of their allies and of their church, the Masonry, to stir up on the earth a fight without precedent but for the conflict that took place in Heaven with the splitting in the world invisible to human eyes but not for this less true and real. It caused the separation of the angels of the light from those of darkness and to the creation of eternal Hell, place and adequate punishment for him who, for pure and simple wickedness abdicated the light for darkness, the reign of happiness and of beatitude for the reign of the most terrible hatred and inexorable desperation, madness really unattainable and insuperable.

The “reign of darkness” is governed by a triad and it is hierarchic; it is a reign of hatred and iniquity and it stands up on the most disgraceful passions; it is reign of horrors that doesn’t have a correspondence in any place of the universe and that can’t be described in human terms.

Subjects of this reign are all the angels who with Lucifer, Beelzebub and Satan operated the great rebellion.

However it is a reign in a continuous expansion, because all men who say “no” to the plan of salvation to agree to the diabolic plan of the obscure powers of Hell enlarge it.

The human creatures who die in mortal sin remain in eternal sin but angels and men have taken and take to Hell also their natural gifts, for this the more marked have been these gifts, the more greater is their punishment because God, infinite Justice, gives to everyone according to what he has merited, since in Hell each one suffers according to the gifts he possessed upon earth.

Be converted... be converted before it is too late

He who on earth had the lot of being particularly preferred by God with precious gifts of grace and love and with a vocation holily envied by the angels of Heaven and had the fortune to be pre-selected for the sublime mission of Minister of God with dignity and powers that no Angel even the richest had, if he damns himself, he will be wrapped up in a devouring fire that no human tongue will ever be capable of expressing.

Poor my Consecrated, deep-rooted in the sin and in the two concupiscences, if you knew what is awaiting you and what is suspended on your heads, you wouldn’t disdain the longest and hardest penances.

Be converted... be converted before it is too late... it is Jesus that addresses you this invitation!

Kneel yourself before Me Crucifix and ask for mercy and pardon!

Now that's enough, my son, I bless you, I extend this benediction of mine to all those that are dear to you, to all those who see and therefore pray for the salvation of my Consecrated.

Love Me, pray and offer reparation.

November 13, 1978

**MAN WAS CREATED PERFECT,
BUT THROUGH HIS OWN FAULT
IS PLUNGED INTO REBELLION**

Write, my son, I am always Jesus who, after a merited pause, tells you to put yourself at work again for the second time, my small blunt pen.

The man, small but wonderful syntesis of the three reigns of the universe, true “microcosmos” didn’t come out from the infinite creating power of God as he is nowadays, he came out from it beautiful and perfect with the reflex of a soul, breath of the divine power and so free and responsible of his acts and capable of dominating the matter and of spacing in the infinite horizons of the divine eternity and of penetrating and going out from the borders of the human nature to reach and touch with his spirit the infinite beauties and joys of the divine Trinity... and all this, while he was waiting to be able to enter the house of the common Father, the Paradise.

But one day, the saddest among all days, he was touched by the obscurity of Hell made of hatred and rebellion and, through his own fault, he was plunged into rebellion and in the hatred from which he would have never gone out if the love of God the Creator had not assured him the salvation by means of a young girl, Mother of the Eternal Word, Redeemer of mankind.

The “coming” of the redeemer followed “the promise”

The beautiful, perfect and happy man ceased to be such when touched by the wanted sin and he lost his luminous residence and

was introduced into ways which will accompany him all his day on earth until the end of the times.

Even if he was soil however God had mercy on him and didn't abandon him, so the "promise" of the Redemption was followed by the "coming" of the Redeemer, preceded by a millenary preparation written for divine will with the infallible assistance of the Holy Spirit, light and sure guide for all those who had wanted, loved and preferred the "way" of salvation to the dark one of perdition.

Now if you consider the present situation of mankind from a neutral observatory, I want to say if you consider the present mankind free from prejudices, you can see, my son, a situation so much contrasting from the one that should logically be, according to the right use of the light of reason and faith.

The divine helps of the Redemption of such an abundance and wealth to overcome every imagination, in fact, should logically be apt for the prevailing of good over evil, of peace over the war, of truth over error and so in favor of a positive judgement, but if you look at it objectively what is the reality you see?

Why men, christians and my Ministries notwithstanding the very powerful supernatural means of what they can dispose have arrived to the present chaos? Why, my son?

Conscious and wanted rebellion to God

It is not enough to justify the present situation of the Church and of the peoples neither the "wound" inflicted to humanity at the beginning, hence the tendence to the passions and to the evil, nor the interventions of the obscure forces of Hell, in addition this there is the human responsibility of the single man and the peoples; responsibility that you mustn't undervalue at all but that on the contrary it is necessary to consider it deeply to understand what is about to happen. God is fair and he would never permit an undeserved punishment, for this the hour of purification, announced

since the ancient times, is the decisive proof of the human responsibility, either of the single or of the nations and of the Church, it is the proof of the conscious and wanted rebellion to God.

Observe, my son, this mankind in his multiple aspects:

observe the methods of communication that in general are means of perversion; television, press, radio all is by putrid and with the pretext of presenting public opinion they distort it and corrupt it spreading the contagion of sin, encouraging violence, corruption and operating to disrupt social organization:

who can understand the extension of the evil done to teenagers by means of the pornographic press often introduced in the families from their same parents or from some “apostles” of evil for the simple taste of evil; watch prostitution become nowadays a habitual fact just as adultery, abortion or as so many other sins against nature of which they openly claim the legitimacy just serving themselves of the means of communications and of the cinema that is a school of violence, of thefts, of robberies and of so many other evils;

observe the other aspects of the social body as the styles in fashion which excite sensuality and cause so many sins whose gravity nobody will ever be able to understand truly until the bottom, fashion that has entered everywhere, accepted by the families and by the same Church; for this they have even permitted to take in the church miniskirts and blue jeans, truly diabolic fashions before which knees have bent, arriving to the most unjust compromises;

observe the world of politics, that has nearly always as an incentive the thirst of power and in which honesty is rare and that it uses even crime to arrive to its purpose and where hypocrisy and falseness reigns sovereign;

observe the world of art in his various manifestations, this always reflects the source from which it derives... and a body in

full putrefaction can only give off a disgusting stench; a man will never be able to express what he doesn't have or what he doesn't feel; for this the most bizarre and the strangest things are the so-called artistic creations of a society steeped in materialism; and what can materialism express nowadays if not a materialism always worse?

**The great sin of the Church
is not opposing these things but in a very feeble way**

My son, you could observe all the aspects of the modern life, but the picture you see would not change at all.

However I want to attract once again your attention on my Church and on its responsibility in the events of modern life.

Its great sin is that she opposed only in a very feeble way to the great avalanche of materialism that is tantamount to paganism;

the Church of its first times didn't surrender to the pagan materialism and gave us the Martyrs, the present Church has surrendered in everything and is giving us deserters and traitors, heresies over heresies, evils over evils... but for all this nobody can have acceptable justifications.

In the Church as in the nations of the earth those that had more because more greatly endowed with gifts, always considering the due exceptions, are those who answered the worst and therefore they are the most responsible of the process of spiritual, moral, civil, artistic and literary disintegration.

How many superb and presumptuous men think themselves authors of a purely material civilization without anything of spiritual, but what is the use of the supersonics, of the spaceships, of the colour television if the man, the "king of the creation" finishes in Hell? The man of today, in the foolish blindness that pervades him can easily mock of this reality but it remains in all its

tragicalness; these men so-called great shouldn't let only the material things to progress, but "they" should progress in the ways of spirit!

What a total reversal, my son; these really diabolic men instead of developing the moral, spiritual and artistic values with great tenacity they have changed them in means of perversion, corruption, death and of violences of all nature...so not men but only monsters pervaded with the spirit of evil however always camouflaged with a semblance of good.

So, my son, these men, that in general the world honours as some benefactors, are the greatest enemies of mankind, they are "sons of the Hell" born of Hell, protected and organized in the Church created by the inexstinguishable hatred of Satan; this is the most colossal cheat, the most colossal deceit tended to humanity and to my Church.

With this light we'll be able to understand better the hour of purification.

Now that's enough, I bless you and as I always tell you, give Me your love; pray and offer reparation.

November 15, 1978

WHO IS THE STRONGEST?

My son, write, I am Jesus and I want to continue my talk about facts, things and chaos of the present hour referring to humanity, but in particular to my Church.

In these last messages I spoke to you about how and by what weapons the invisible world of demons has succeeded in enslaving to it the Church and the peoples and now I anticipate the objection of many people who ask themselves, then who is the strongest?

You already know who is the strongest, but only few know it so here is the reason of these messages for there can be light where there is darkness and can be taken off the veil fallen on the eyes of the thoughtless and aboulic men who have used very little the light of Faith, turned off still before it was developed, for they can realize the great and sublime realities in which they are plunged and of which they haven't known how to take advantage.

They have searched everywhere but they haven't looked inside themselves

As a persecuted who succeeds in escaping from his persecutories who pursue him and hungry and tired arrives at a big house where he takes refuge; he has escaped from his enemies, but now hunger and thirst bite him and he then looks everywhere without finding anything neither to eat nor to drink, for which his situation has become difficult because if he goes out he is hunted down and if he remains inside he will starve, but he has searched everywhere but in the "cupboard" full of a lot of nice food!

So are the men and the peoples of this sceptical generation, they have looked for and searched everywhere to find a solution to their

problems: they have searched and searched in the political ideology, in science, in new philosophies, in discoveries, in travels, in pleasures, in revolutions and even in wars, but they haven't found anything!

They haven't looked inside the only room of their refuge on the earth, the one of the supernatural, true larder full of every good capable to satisfy the hunger and thirst that bite them internally.

How many discoveries, how many inventions but unfortunately they haven't discovered the supernatural from which only they could draw all that it was necessary to gratify their great aspirations of happiness, of true freedom, of justice and of love.

Peoples and single men have searched for the light and instead they are sunk in a more and more obscure darkness, nowadays the peoples and the Church are wrapped up in the very thick darkness of jealousy, of fear; they have searched for peace and they have found wars and revolutions, they have searched for justice and they must undergo the abuse of power of the most cupe injustices... swollen with pride they thought they had in their hands the magic key of happiness and on the contrary they realize to be in the discontent and in the unhappiness.

This is what happened to the generations of the 20th century that have claimed to put aside God Almighty, Omnipresent, Omniscient and, not only to put Him aside, but to substitute themselves to Him putting themselves indeed directly against God, mocking of Him and organising themselves in the "leagues of people without God".

In the purification the entire humanity will be involved

People must be really blind not to recognize in this grandiose marxist materialist movement a fight as the one that took place at the beginning of the times between the obscure powers of darkness and the powers of light!

For this, my son, some time ago I told you that the hour of the purification will be the greatest one in the history of mankind, in fact in the conflict always in action between the black angels of rebellion and those of the light faithful to God, the whole mankind will be involved, not only the mankind living on the earth but “the whole” mankind gone save in Paradise or gone lost in the Hell.

My son, we are at the top of the greatest crisis and just while the appearances make you see the highest degree of civilization and of progress, the reality is very different.

In other occasions, my son, I told you that if I'd let you see what is behind the façade of my Church you would immediately die, today I add that if I'd let you see what is behind the curtain of the world in the same way you could not survive not even an instant; I repeat you that the gigantic and monstrous deceit committed by Satan to damage the living mankind has no previous example and only the huge cloud of evil that wraps it up prevents it to become aware of this tragic reality.

Oh sure, men can also laugh, they can proclaim their silly scepticism, too, they can only arouse so much bitter pity in those who see and understand the reality of things.

My son, you see and understand the effects of the pride “root of all the evils” and you see how much truth is in the words of the Holy Spirit, therefore pray so that humility “root of all the goods” may be more and more deep in your soul.

I bless you, son and with you I bless all those who walk before God in humility of spirit;

in truth, in truth I tell you, these ones will see God.

November 15, 1978

I AM THE TRUTH

My son, write

You see as my promises become true. I am the Truth and truths are the things I'm telling you, yes, and I'm telling them to you so that you can spread them, just you "my little blunt pen."

Don't ask me "why", I mean to prevent this incurable why of you: because so want I, Jesus; a lot of people don't believe because they don't know me even if they think so, others think that it would have been more logic that I had addressed to them who are more gifted than you... so that I, eternal Word of God, would have mistaken my choice!

They say so without even noticing of judging God!

Poor and incurable human nature, how much refractory you are at the Light...

Anyway, my son, I still repeat you, don't care about what the others think; the judgements of men vanish as so early vanishes the cloud that disperses in the sky, but it is "wisdom", great wisdom trying to understand what God thinks of you.

The Sinagogue has never died, it has only been camouflaged

Now let's start our talk again ; in my preceding message I let you see how the single men, the peoples and the nations of these last generations have been taken into the colossal and gigantic deceit of universal proportion that has diverted the whole mankind on the way of a ruin without precedent.

However not only the peoples and the nations of the earth, but also my Church placed in the middle of the peoples to be guide and teacher has remained contaminated by the common evil also keeping in itself such a vitality that can permit it not to succumb because I, Jesus, I am in it... but the attempt in action to overwhelm and to destroy it with a wrapping and clutching action is really terrible!

How this can happen then it is clear for those who have eyes to see and ears to hear, in fact the Enemy has pointed to the most gifted persons: ministers, pastors, theologians... and through these ones he has arrived to undermining the internal structures: Doctrine, Faith, Law...

With a underhand and insistent work he has nearly succeeded in cancelling the supernatural reducing the Church to a simple human institution... in substance he has behaved with the Church as the Sinagogue behaved with Me.

The Sinagogue has never died, it has only been camouflaged!

Judas sold me to the Sinagogue for 30 silver coins, today the new Judas have sold my Church to the Sinagogue only to satisfy their unquenchable thirst of power!

I, Jesus, was murdered, but after three days I rose from the dead and the Sinagogue willy-nilly has had to admit it, taking then revenge on my Mystical Body that will also rise from the dead more beautiful and brighter than it ever was.

The ambition changes in treachery

There is an obscure point, my son, that I must make clear: we can understand but not justify that the most eminent men among the different peoples, since more gifted, have been deceived by Satan. On the contrary the fact that also some of most gifted men of my Church have fallen in this deceit with all what they have

received, is of such a gravity that we can't absolutely understand it, insofar as it is one of the most serious faults accomplished on the earth.

You are the light of the world and the light prefers to die out and become darkness!

Go and preach my Gospel that is Life... and you have preferred to preach your words of lie and death.

The human ambition wants to surpass God to overthrow His plan and it changes itself in rebellion and to satisfy itself it becomes treachery; for this they don't hesitate to extinguish their own thirst of power, to plot conjures and try to destroy my Mystical Body.

It's enough for now, pray and offer me your sufferings, I bless you and with you I bless all those who are dear to you.

November 15, 1978

CHAOS IN THE DOCTRINE, IN THE MORALITY, IN THE LITURGY

Let's start again my son, I am Jesus, write.

In the last messages that have as title "Things and facts of my Church", I talked to you about chaos and now I want to talk to you particularly about chaos in the doctrine, in the morality and in the liturgy.

They have thought of changing everything. Now to change everything in an anticonciliary sense the intention of acting against the Council must remain well hidden. In fact this is the substance of the facts, now you well know what does the word "substantia" mean...the "substance" is beneath the accidents, so you can't see it, you only see the accidents. So well clear instead it must appear their will of reforming everything in conformance with the Council. As a consequence of this false way of acting the whole work of spiritual regeneration warmly wanted and recommended by the Council has become an action that damages the great patrimony of the Revelation and of the entire Redemption.

Then under the most treacherous pretexts they have affirmed a very great number of theological, dogmatic and moral errors by which they have substantially attacked the Bible to the point that it would be enough to accept only some of the so many affirmed heresies to question all the credibility of the entire Bible and after hitting mortally the Bible, logically not even the Gospel with all its content would stand up.

So there is chaos in the laws of my Church and not explanations or discoveries of new aspects of the biblical and theological truths. Anyway a single message isn't enough but it would be

necessary an entire treaty to clarify better the number and the substance of all the errors and of all the heresies uttered by a lot of modern theologians!

Truth and justice will prevail over lie and hypocrisy

Doctrinal Chaos carried to the paroxysm in the name of the liberty of thought and word, as if liberty was something you can use without any discrimination either for truth or for error. In my new Church this abuse of liberty will have to cease; it is not a restraining of liberty prohibiting the diffusion of heresies because aim they to take the souls away from the plan and from the mystery of the salvation, no, it means only containing the gift of liberty in its right use, as it is not bad to prohibit and punish severely those to spread bacteria carriers of death, and don't the heresies bring death to the souls whose life is much more precious than the life of bodies?

When will men decide to open finally their heart to the good and to the truth and get aware of the humiliating condition in which they live?

They speak of liberty and they are tied heart, soul and body to the fiercest tyranny, the one of Satan.

In my new Church they will have to be ripristinated the disciplinary measures for those who abuse of the liberty, gift of God, to throw the man in the humiliating subjection to the powers of Evil.

When they read this message many people, in the example of the priests of the Temple, will tear their clothes and will cry scandalized at the swore, but it doesn't matter, what really counts is that the truth and the justice prevail over lie and hypocrisy.

For many of my ministries there is no longer sin!

My son, chaos oh yes chaos in the Law of my Church for this today for many of my ministries sin doesn't exist any more; giving the life or taking it out is the same thing!

A lot of my ministries, diligent and attentive readers of marxist magazines and newspapers, substantially agree with this way of thinking and also some Bishops do the same.

For them the legalisation of the slaughter of millions of innocents is right, too... but this cries vengeance in the sight of God and perhaps they will change their mind when they themselves lose their life, but then it will be too late to understand how much the life of a human creature is worth while.

My son, there is more than chaos here! Even Bishops have made good face to the most wicked in all the human laws. In it people have confused the fleshly love with the love ordered by God as supreme law containing all the ancient and new Law. They have degraded this great Commandment with the most nauseating permissions in the moral field, planning the right and illicit, the good and the bad against the unambiguous clearness and clarity of my commandments and rules.

If this isn't chaos, what ever will we call chaos?

My son, I see that you are tired, we will continue tomorrow, now I bless you and with you I bless all those who collaborate to the version of this sixth volume, and with Me my mother blesses you, she is also going to talk to you.

November 16, 1978

CHAOS IN THE DOCTRINE

Take your pen again and write my son, I am Jesus.

Chaos in the doctrine I said, and what a chaos!

I gave you also some hints of some biblical truths denied or ill interpreted such as by now the protestant principle of the free and personal interpretation of the revealed truths is nearly commonly applied so that there are as many teachers as there are christians or not-christians. All this is absurd, but whatever is not absurd in the present state of things?

Another detestable principle tacitly accepted is that the Revelation must be intended and interpreted according to the evolution of times, that is to say the peoples, according to the grade of their civilization, can modify the Revelation to the current exigencies of the various moments of their history.

This is enough to understand what enormous confusion they can give life to and nourish in the Church, not the eternal and unchangeable "Truth" but the subjective truth, left to the free will of man struck by sin, influenced by his passions and most of all detoured by the obscure powers of the Hell, that's to say of lie.

Everything is deranged...and the root is always the same

The consequences of the degeneration of the truth need neither to be illustrated nor to be clarified, everything is deranged, everything is chaos!

We can give a lot of practical examples.

Adam and Eve are not real persons that have really lived and been the protagonists of the terrible disobedience to God, no, they are only mythical beings thought by the man and not created by God...the consequences are of such a gravity and of such an importance that no human mind can understand them; with this stroke of sponge in fact they cancel "everything";

the Virginity and the Immaculate Conception of my very holy Mother are being denied

The same Divinity of Mine is discussed and denied; but if my Divinity is denied, the mystery of the Church, Sacrament of salvation is brought down as well as the mystery of "Grace" that's to say of the Divine Life participated to men through the Sacraments that are accepted as symbol. In the same way the Sacrifice of Mass is pointed out as a symbol.

The doctrinal disaster is in action and it is more and more falling down, involving in its fall the whole patrimony of Revelation, sacred deposit given by God to the Church in favor of humanity, stupendous gift for which men will never be sufficiently grateful to Him!

Each man poses as a teacher denying the authenticity of the unique, true and great Teacher who it's Me, Jesus; but where are so many ruins from? The root is always the same: haughtiness.

Haughtiness that by some persons has been subdued and subjugated, by others instead has been caressed and nourished... from here the crisis of faith that means obscurity and that doesn't remain an interior and personal fact but it affects the exterior, involving other people.

In fact if people no more believe the validity of the Sacraments they won't go to confess any more and to those who ask explanations they will answer that it is enough to confess directly to God and everything is ok... they have even arrived to ritenero more than sufficient the "communitarian confession" and to advice

of reducing the confessions because there is no need at all of confessing, often, an act of repentance is enough... in fact it is not rare the case of confirmation candidates and communicants that on the day of their confirmation or of their first Communion have been admitted to the Sacraments without confessing before them.

How many people that from years don't confess and they think they can take holy Communion.

How many Priests let many years pass without confessing...

Oh my son, these are hidden but real plagues and for these and other so very many misdeeds they defend themselves in public and in private quoting the Concile that speaks about renewal... and would it be intended this way the ecclesial renewal of which the Concile speaks?.

Deceiving manoeuvre to try to destroy the Church

Regenerate means and for a lot of people the renewal of the Church is operated with the daily methodical and rational demolition of everything;

the author of this plan of demolition is old as man is old, remaining this way once again demonstrated the deceiving manoeuvre of trying to destroy my Church and to this colossal manoeuvre take part Cardinals, Bishops, Priests and Consacrated of both sexes with so much zeal that seen from the exterior it seems true, but it isn't!

I remind you, son, that when I speak about Cardinals, Bishops, Priests etc., I don't mean to generalize, it always remains the reserve done;

speaking the truth, good Priests, good Bishops and Cardinals don't lack even if always in a small number!

Now, my son, that's enough, rest yourself and we will continue later. I bless you, love Me, pray and offer reparation, so that it may be slowed down the avalanche of sins under which the whole mankind is submerged and my Merciful Heart and the Immaculate Heart of my Mother and yours are wounded.

November 16, 1978

CHAOS IN LAW

Take your pen again and write my son, I am Jesus.

Chaos in Law I said, and what a chaos, because it is the inevitable consequence of the doctrinal chaos since the Law stands on the faith and the faith on the Revelation, for which if Revelation and faith are in crisis laws are in crisis, too.

Here also we could consider all explanations useless since everything is made evident from the first commandment: “I am the Lord your God, you will have no other God but Me” but what happens before this first and fundamental law?

This is given as “foundation” of all the Law because the foundation of all the law is God who presents himself to the man in this way: “ only Me I am your God, you will honour only Me because there aren’t any other gods: only Me I am the first, alone and absolute Reality from which come all the other visible and invisible, human and cosmic ones and only before this Reality men must bend, only to this Reality they must submit.

Shirking to it is a terrible rebellion punishable with pains that transcend time and space, so eternal pains, a fact dreadful in itself insofar as it is the product of the rebellion of the obscure powers of Hell and becomes horrible destiny for the man that refuses of recognize God as his Creator and Lord of everything.

A God is made of everything except God

From this sublime reality comes out as a natural consequence the «Holy Fear of God» that nowadays however men have not only

violated and trodden upon but they have even arrived to organize themselves “without God”.

They are few those who have respect of the Lord also among the christians... it is enough to think of the flood of oaths often deliberately wanted, spread, taught and even paid and rewarded!

In other occasions I told you that a god is made of everything except God, of money, of the most dirty passions, of science... of everything and if is it not a chaos this one, my son, what else can be called chaos?

Let's see another example: “Remember to sanctify the feasts”; you see in what way they sanctify the feast nowadays! To avoid the worst they have thought up of the holy prefestive Mass... Sunday: the Lord's day... it is the Lord's day, it is the day in which the Resurrection is remembered, but for these last two generations have no value the values of spirit, of faith, of fidelity to God Alfa and Omega of everything and of everybody; the matter must substitute God, cost what it may, but the matter must prevail over the spirit...

For this on Sunday one sees the stadiums filled, the seashores and mountains populated like cities, they must enjoy themselves, not rest but enjoy themselves at any rate!

God gave man Sunday so that he could rest from his labors and, put aside his daily worries, he didn't forget his dignity of son of God, his destiny: the happy eternity, and so that he could honor God in prayer and rest, sanctifying himself.

I think there isn't anything to add about the consequence of this process of materialisation of the plan of God, here we would need books and not a brief message!

Whoever is in wilful obscurity is guilty of sin

I told you about the giant manoeuvres of deceiving my Church and what I said concerns only a particular aspect of the great plan of internal and external demolition.

It is justified with ridiculous and vain pretexts valuable only for those who have suffocated the faith in their own souls, but absolutely inexistent for those who have the right and grandiose vision that faith gives, vision that transcends matter and time to arrive till the infinite light of God.

Don't forget, son, that those who are in a faulty and wanted obscurity cannot see!

Let's give a look to the family, too, another basis of the Church.

Chaos here also; since the man in crisis the wilful dissolution of the family is another violation.

The family today is conceived and wanted against God; the fact that divorce and abortion are recognised and accepted by all the christian peoples is a solemn confirmation... but I've spoken about a full process of dissolution, and why has it happened?

Observe the truly devilish plan by which they have arrived to the despiritualization of the present day family;

spiritual slackening for which the "community" prayer; no life stands if it is not nourished and the life of grace if it is not nourished fades, so it has happened nearly in the whole of christian families for which died down the life of grace, sin has entered in them;

the marriage that often, even too often, is conceived only as a means of pleasure;

sins and crimes against maternity...

this would have been enough for the forces of evil to enter and accomplish their wicked job, then press, cinema, television are doing all the rest...

But now that's enough even if the talk about family has been hardly hinted...

I bless you, son, don't fear, God is present everywhere and he is stronger than all the powers of evil.

Love Me and offer reparation.

November 16, 1978

CHAOS IN THE LAW

My son, write.

I told you that this is time of great evils and that the hidden forces of Hell have reached or are about to touch the greatest power permitted to them by virtue of the unfathomable divine designs, but it is also time of great truths because I want that everybody knows, I want that all those men of good will are helped to take the right way of the salvation again.

Everybody must know from what part they have to orient the remaining way of their life so that they can find themselves in the ideal condition of making their choice insofar as today many souls are tormented by a lot of doubts. They live as in a mist that can't be defined neither light nor darkness, for which a flash of light for some of them can be really determinant all the more that they are not always responsible of this uncertain situation of theirs.

So it is time to rise the bandages because be uncovered the virulent wounds of my Mystical Body not for the worst taste of denigrating, but to "cure" the wounds and because the sight of so repulsive a show make to recover a lot of souls in immediate danger of slipping in the gap from which they can rarely get back on top.

**The priest,
either he chooses God with a strong interior life, or...**

In the preceding message I made you a fleeting hint of some of these virulent wounds by which my Mystical Body is affected, wounds that have made gangrenous vital parts of it as the family, but today I want put my eye on the immorality spread everywhere,

also among my Consacrated the Priests, always doing the due exceptions for the few good and holy priests.

I will not say again who is the priest, neither will I speak about his dignity or his powers, this has already been said in other messages, I'll speak about the great difficulties in which he struggles today, difficulties that make difficult for him to maintain himself in the right balance of the faith and of the grace as negative forces that act upon him there are a lot of;

interior temptations coming from the obscure powers of Hell that don't spare anybody, but specially the priest that is not a person apart, but for the nature of his vocation and for the divine mission of which he is invested, has become a public person that draws around him so many and many souls;

he is object of attention, naturally negative, from the part of the "without God" who look at him with hostility;

he is the target of the incomprehension of the so called good who don't understand him just for their interior formalism that prevent them to understand as the priest is the man that even if not being of the world must live in the world that is not of God but of Satan.

For all this the priest today lives in the great danger of doing a wrong choice, either God with a strong interior life or a full immersion in the human realities!

What do they do to remove so much evil?

If the priest chooses the human realities, little by little he loses the taste of God, then he will pass to the distaste, then to the disgust to arrive at last to the betrayal of God;

it is an alternative without an escape.

The more he submerges himself under the human realities the more he will fall to the bottom until the losing of faith and so of

the life of grace; at this point the descent changes in a fall that will overwhelm him definitely in the evil and so in the eternal perdition.

But what are these so dangerous human realities?

The means of modern social communication as the television, the cinema, newspapers and magazines permeated of dangerous and poisonous ideologies, practically almost all the press infiltrated as it is by the miasma of corruption;

the constant cohabitation with persons of the other sex; the priest is a man that brings in him, as the others, all the germs of the passions and the emptiness created in himself with the crisis of faith, so he inevitably remains burned by the fire of the same passions that in him are particularly violent: he who loves the danger will die in it. At this point he loses every restraint and every decency and for all the evil heaped and kept hidden in him, changes himself as in a leper capable of infecting of his evil a more and more great number of souls.

How many are the priests that have taken a bad turn... a very great number, become as so many centrals of spiritual death, centrals of scandals and of corruption... but what do they do, son, to avoid so much evil?

The Pastors do nothing or little... oh they don't ignore the stench that exales in the middle of their flock but they pretend of not knowing, not seeing and not learning it's better so than having troubles or being involved in responsibilities that weigh and that they don't want to assume!

...and the ones I give you, my son, are only parts, it isn't the global vision, it would be too much for you!

Now that's enough, love Me; tomorrow we will go on again.

November 17, 1978

CHAOS IN THE LAW

My son, take the pen again and write.

In my Law it is written “don’t steal”; in reality all the commerce that takes place in the world today is woven in fraud and also those who estimate themselves good and honest don’t hesitate at all to practise it habitually; they say, everybody does it... but the fact that the evil has spread in such a measure to become general is motive of greater regret and never of excuse!

The continuative fraud is a sin against justice; it is a sin that for its nature requires as a repair, the restitution of the ill-gotten gains and those that fail to do this, expose themselves to the very serious danger of compromising their spiritual salvation.

The “evil” of whatever nature it is, upsets and disconcerts the social body among which members it is accomplished. For this I have wanted my Church and I have put it in the world just to put together again the right balance in the souls, to enlighten them, cure them, heal them and only operating in this way, you operate for the common social good.

“Materialism”: the heresy that includes them all in itself

In my Law it is also said “don’t commit impure acts” but in this field the chaos is complete; no more barriers exist, the evil is spreading as a river without banks and it has infected the whole human society; only the souls in which the faith is really alive and operating have remained secure.

What is the cause of all the evils by which the present mankind is affected?

Materialism; the materialistic conception of life, this is the heresy that contains in itself all the heresies;

this is the heresy of which the powers of Hell have served themselves to deceive humanity with undoubted success.

The responsibility of Christianity is great just for not knowing how to react to this very great danger for the souls and to this colossal manoeuvre with all the forces at its disposition;

you have not taken up arms with the due quickness and you haven't answered with the necessary energy, for which you have arrived to the present state of things;

the division of the various christian Churches that's why in a preceding message I said that the present crisis has its roots in the past centuries;

the process of industrialization that has broken the framework of the family and has alienated men from God with the insisting marxist propaganda, that little by little has succeeded in eroding faith in the hearts;

this great crisis that has had its beginning in the past and now has reached its maximum level, will soon be totally cancelled from the face of earth for which in twenty years even the remembrance of it will be faded away. Instead all the law of God that today is shaken as by a great earthquake will remain eternal and unchangeable as eternal and unchangeable is God!

The mission of the Priest is a religious mission

Chaos in the Law is so great that men, as I have told you in preceding messages, have even lost the sense of good and evil; innatural parents have lost every moral sensibility and don't have in themselves anything of christian; oaths have become customary; the obscene language is by now as the oath ; very frequent the quarrels that often arrive to the most crude violence; pornographic

books and magazines are left to feed the minds of children of tender age; the language is more and more coarse et vulgar; conjugal infidelity is often accepted and performed at times with mutual consent...in a great number of families the concept between good and evil has been erased.

All this is the product of materialism that has also permeated the structures of the Church in other forms but also poisonous and mortal for which the Priests impregnated with materialistic ideologies have nearly changed their nature, in fact with the greatest of ease they absolve everyone and everything.

Don't be impressed by these observations, because for very many priests only the social problems are important and they have the preeminence over all the others, in this way the priest alters the way of conceiving the priesthood, the way of "being a priest".

The Priest is "alter Christus" and Christ , the highest Priest, has come on the earth to save the souls from the tyranny of Hell.

For this, the mission of the priest is not a political or a trade-unionist one but a "religious" one, only tended to the spiritual good of the souls!

A lot of priests have deserted; many of them have deviated; many are motionless in their priestly life because the worldly realities in which they are plunged have made them lose sight of the true reason of their priesthood and of their vocation; all this because at a certain moment they have lacked the influence of grace which is fruit of living and operating faith and of sincere piety, that is of interior life; when the fountain of grace dries up, deviations and deteriorations of priestly life follow.

Here are some consequences in the ecclesiastical world of the chaos in the Law that seems as dried up and incapable of reaching its purpose.

That's all for this morning; love Me; I bless you; pray and offer reparation.

November 17, 1978

CHAOS IN THE LITURGY

My son, it's time to take the pen in your hand again and to write; let's talk once again about chaos, but about chaos in the Liturgy.

The Christians must seek the unity in everything and it is a good thing. All is good that helps them to be firmly and saintly united among them to be "a unique thing" as I am with my Father ; hence the Church that for divine Will unites them in a big family, the family of the sons of God and, in the Church, the Dioceses and the Parishes strenghten and cure better this union and in the dioceses and parishes the unity is found and wanted and maintained through the Liturgy that is the breath across which the Mystical Body nourishes its very life with words of truth and with the Sacraments which generate the grace of divine life.

The Mystical Body in itself and for itself is marvelous because it doesn't lack anything to keep, grow and develop itself giving glory, wealth of energies and spiritual power, to anybody who wants these gifts.

The Church, yes, is perfect but it is not exempt from the snares of the powers of evil that don't leave anything of intended to bring confusion, deviations, abuses, envies, jealousies and other evils all apt to create chaos for which in my sanctuary the Liturgy from a means of unity under the influence of haughtiness that is always *radix omnium malorum* becomes a means of division.

Presumption ad rebellion

Here is a split that starts from liturgic reasons even if there are others reasons hidden inside; in the distribution of Holy

Communion presumption and rebellion are soon in action: a group of bishops forbid giving the Host in the hand and also other autoritative organs as the Vicariat of Rome... but in Rome and elsewhere they continue to disobey causing disruption of uniformity of practice.

The Liturgic Committee gives dispositions about the celebration of the Sacred Rites... not everybody obeys to them but if then you want to see how is broken the liturgic unity that is part of the most complete ecclesiastical unity, it is sufficient to observe how the Sacraments are administered.

A clear disposition of the ecclesiastical commission prescribes that a priest should put on the cassock when he exerts his ministry... this is a customary liturgic infraction because no priest today before confessing people, giving Holy Communion or baptising puts the cassock on; the justification is that everybody behaves like this as if somebody said that since everybody offends and disobeys their parents he, too, can do it; this isn't really a good reasonment by those who should be masters of wisdom.

They go to the confessional in shirt sleeves or in a sleeveless shirt!

As you see, I have limited myself to the common infractions by which the Liturgy is sectioned as a lifeless corpse.

What can we say then about Holy Masses celebrated in record time! To some priests it takes eight minutes to celebrate Mass... to others twelve or thirteen.

The most important act of christian worship, the most solemn act of Liturgy performed "worse" than any other human act!

Certainly this way of acting doesn't surely concur to reach that spiritual unity hoped for and wanted by God...

We can neither say that these are exceptions you mustn't consider, because in the whole Church these exceptions are so many that you can't ignore them at all!

Liturgy, a powerful and efficacious language

So chaos also in Liturgy. Oh if all my priests were aware of their priestly greatness... of their dignity which is the greatest one on the earth how many more souls would they bring to my Merciful Heart!

The Liturgy by its symbols and by its figures is an efficacious and powerful language that goes to the heart of those who attend it if ministries perform it with spirit of faith and conviction.

How many times my angels, always present numerous to the solemn liturgic functions, shiver when they are compelled to notice the icy interior conditions of the priests that act not for Faith and not for love, but for a fine and despicable hypocrisy!

This is an only small view on an aspect of my Church that even under the weight of so many evils is standing and will stand also to the dreadful and conclusive attack his enemies are preparing with the foolish and treacherous collaboration of so many unworthy sons of mine!

Once again I repeat you that it is not far the day in which, as a candid and pure dove, the Church will be again for its Jesus the Spouse of which the Song of Songs speaks.

That's enough, my son. I bless you and with you I bless all those who are near you and collaborate with you for the glory of God and the salvation of the souls.

You always remain my "my little blunt pen" to the service of the truth.

November 18, 1978

LET'S SAVE THE GREAT DISCIPLINES OF THE CHURCH

My son, I am Jesus, listen to Me and write.

Recently, before coming back to the House of my Heavenly Father, my Vicar on the earth, Pope John Paul I, said and few days ago also John Paul II repeated: "Let's save the great disciplines of the Church!".

What have they wanted to say with this appeal uttered to the whole Church, an anguished appeal, a true cry of alarm?

They try to save a house in danger of being destroyed or partly already destroyed, they try to save a house ravaged by fire... and in that case they try and invoke help to save what can be saved; my Church is on fire, my son, and the flames are destroying the most beautiful structures with which I built it!

The spiritual fortresses with which I surrounded it and that in it I disseminated everywhere are all in flames, all in crisis!

In a little time there will come also the "material flames" to complete the destructions through which this Church of mine will be remade entirely new.

In other occasions I told you that convents, communities, congregations and religious orders are as many hotbeds of fire and of crisis where the flames, after smouldering for a long time under the ashes, have begun to flare up and extending and meeting have formed a great fire in which my Church is enveloped, so now it is all burning in complete crisis.

Crisis of Faith and of interior life, so anarchy

Dioceses, Parishes, Seminaries and all the other structures accuse more or less a great malaise that comes out from a unique and only cause “crisis of faith” equivalent to crisis of true interior life. So here is as a consequence the external crisis you can notice in all my Mystical Body and of which you already know the manifestations; therefore now I don’t think it right to repeat them; now in my Church there is “anarchy”; those who are the main cause of it and who have the greatest responsibility of it don’t want to hear people speaking of it.

Anarchy in the way of clothing for priests; he who makes a law has also the duty of having it respected otherwise why should he have made it? Isn’t it a lack of the sense of responsibility? St. Paul has spoken clearly about the modesty by which the women in particular, but not only the women, must attend the sacred functions in the Church. Now what are more immodest clothes than the blue jeans?

Anarchy in the Liturgy and in the administration of the Sacraments, here it is enough to remember what I said in a preceding message, in so very many cases they administer the Sacraments as they would administer their own material things, forgetting the “sacredness” of the Sacrament which is a fruit of my Redemption. I can no more tolerate these sacrilegious profanations and I don’t say some particulars of which even the faithful less sensitive to the things of God are deeply scandalised!

Anarchy in the ecclesiastical reports; how many times they disobey; how many priests are subscribing to marxist newspapers and reviews, how many priests read newspapers that subtly subject atheism and immorality... how many Priests attend motion pictures halls prohibited to lay people... The Bishops know it but why have they hardly ever intervened?

If they don't know it it means that they don't worry much about this situation and about the dangers by which the priests of their flock are menaced!

**Now it begins the time of justice,
God cannot be betrayed with impunity**

My son, I see you are worried .. don't be worried. This is Jesus that asks you for it, didn't I reassure you so many times telling you that nobody could do something against you more than I will allow it and if I allow that you have to suffer, it will be only for my greater glory and for the good of the souls!

My son, when a field is infested from so many bad weeds either you clean it up with an vigorous action of weedkilling or it is destined for sterility... this is today the condition of my Church!

The action of radical reformation that will make my Church new and so beautiful has already begun.. you want to tell me that a lot of people sneer incredulous. I said "they sneer" because these incredulous people are the believers of the church of Satan that as their leader are frozen in incredulity, but when it comes the moment in which they will be obliged to or better they would like to change their mind, they will have no more time to do it!

Once again I remind to those traitors of mine and of my Mystical Body that I have been patient, forbearing and merciful because it was time of mercy, however, now, my son, it begins the time of justice; you can't betray God with impunity! Son, I bless you and with Me my Mother and St. Joseph bless you, love me and never fear!

November 21, 1978

I ALWAYS BEND THE EVIL TO GOOD

Write, my son, I am Jesus who, after the brief but indispensable pause, tells you to take again your pen. So let's start our work again.

The experience that you had to do yesterday just on your namesday was hard and bitter, oh yes, how much bitter!... but you know that I never want the evil, neither could I want it because I wouldn't be God, but against the reactions of the obscure forces of the Hell, they want it or not, I always bend the evil to good and you have noticed it innumerable times.

Yesterday, my son, you saw the concrete answer to the question you asked me a week ago and that's to say, if also the spiritual Directors can, and not rarely, be evil-spelled

Yesterday you touched it by your hands and you have paid the expenses for it at a very expensive price.

You will be able to form the souls with the "spirit" of the regenerated Church

Now what must you do, my son? Obey! However you must understand well the sense of this obedience! You will not occupy yourself of material or administrative things, but you will be able to give advice to the whole community if the responsible people request you of it, and if the single ones ask you for spiritual direction.

In behaving like this, you will be in the perfect obedience and you won't be upset because it is what you have always done and so you will be able to continue your mission of forming souls with the spirit of my regenerated Church.

Hadn't I told you to trust and you will see, you will see in a short time how good is the Lord?

Moreover the experience done yesterday is a further confirmation that it is rapidly approaching the time in which my Church will be left in full power of the obscure powers of Evil that are the obscurity; obscurity that wraps it up and surround it all; for this men will only see in measure and proportion of their faith!

You see, my son with what clarity do the victim souls see, but why all this?

Because nobody else helps me to carry the Cross as they do and as they unite themselves to me and identify themselves with Me on the Calvary, I gratify them for this love of theirs, keeping them as on the Tabor!

It will be your salvation when everything crashes around you

You have in your mind to know why I have permitted the spell of your spiritual Director, because it is part of my unfathomable plan of love and mercy.

You would also know why the expedition and distribution of the 5th book has been linked to the project of reconciliation... all must be imputed to the malefaction; they know my will about it but they haven't been capable of adapting themselves !

My Jesus you can do everything... nobody can resist to you without you permitting it.

- Yes, my son, I'll think of everything!

You see that the faith, the love and the hope be safeguarded, try that the program of the Community be believed and lived entirely without reserves and don't worry about anything!

Your strength is the union cemented by love and by faith... and if it is so, I repeat you, that you will really be one of the most

beautiful and perfumed flowers of my Church and you will be a “beacon” of intense light in the darkness that is becoming more and more thick and more and more black.

On the 30th following. unite yourself also to celebrate my great Ambassador accredited to you as powerful and sure guide, defense and protection and Me, Jesus, I will be present amid you with all my love and with all my mercy.

Don't worry about anything: you are building your small big ark and in it you must all foresee and provide because it will be your salvation when everything crashes around you.

Son, I bless you, I bless you now and I am always with you and if you are with Me you mustn't fear about anything; love me as I love you all!

**I HAVE PLACED IN MY CHURCH
TREASURES OF INFINITE WEALTH**

November 22, 1978

THEY PERSIST IN NOT BELIEVING

Write, my son, this is Jesus.

Until today the messages I transmitted were aimed to complain about calamities and abuses which are in my Church with a well precise and clear purpose, however, the one of trying to remedy to them; unfortunately few have taken them seriously;

the others have let themselves to be ensnared by doubt, by incredulity and by a lack of will-power that has prevented them to place hands to the plow, all obstacles provoked by those enemies in whom they persist in not believing, in this way contributing to increase their evils facilitating their destructive work!

I said they persist in not believing and this against the evidence of the facts... every moment you come up against facts and events you can't give any human explanation to and for which reason and logics must accept an explanation that goes beyond reason but this isn't worth, too...

They behave themselves like children who deny to their mother to have taken a delicacy secretly, while they are gulping it full mouth...

This is the behaviour of so many men of nowadays about facts that don't admit a human explanation!

**It's the time in which things
must be called with their real names**

You see, my son, how many doubts and perplexities for those words that are as a subtitle on the cover of the books: "Confidences of Jesus to a priest of his..."

They think and say that this can't be and that it isn't possible most of all when they think that these words are addressed to a determined priest with his name and surname and known by everybody with the charge of his meanness.

These people don't perceive that thinking and reasoning like this they set themselves on a pedestal at least equal to the one of God of whom they intend to judge the intentions; but who can judge the intentions of God since it is prohibited even to judge the intentions of man?

The power and the powers; but who can judge the possessions of God, since they are infinite and cannot be understood?

Unheard-of presumption of which they don't even realize because they think and say that only for their lack of faith; in fact they don't believe that we are and live immersed in God who is infinite and who is the first and absolute reality from which all these follow...

Why then Me, God and Man, that's to say eternal Word of God, wouldn't I have been able or shouldn't I have been able to address to you, my son and as to you to so many others?

So the human haughtiness has arrived to such a point to pretend of conditioning the way of thinking and of acting of God, Creator and Lord of all!

They have said and thought: if Jesus had something to say he had to tell it to me that I have the fullness of the Priesthood... and in this the human foolishness goes beyond every limit!

I told you, my son, that the hour has come in which the things must be called by their names and that I am Love but I also told you that I am the Truth;

it is not that I am more Love and less Truth or more Truth and less Love, no, I am Love and Truth and it isn't that the charity has

a right of precedence on the truth no, I want, my son, charity and truth in the same measure!

The lack of humility has brought the Church to agonizing levels

In your meeting in B. you have seen and noticed as they have exaggerated over one of these virtues to the detriment of the other, while one can't exist without the other.

Now however what I told you about the two great and inseparable virtues of charity and truth, is also valid for all the others, in fact as a human body or also a social one doesn't have a good and regular life if it lacks a vital organ so in a soul the "life" (life of grace, divine life) fades away or languishes if it lacks a theological virtue or another great virtue.

Then even if it isn't counted among the theological virtues there is another fundamental virtue without which the life of grace doesn't stand and it will never be able to stand, and it is humility.

The lack of humility has taken my Church to agonise and it doesn't perish only because I will not permit it.

My son, now it is enough, we will start again as soon as possible, but now I want to tell you another thing: don't worry about what they say of you and of the Community because if you want to love me, only I must be enough for you because you will find everything in Me, you will find all that it is really worth that's to say faith, hope, charity, wisdom, humility and every other true good.

I bless you and with you I bless the whole Community that I follow, watch and love.

Love Me well, pray and make people pray and offer reparation.

November 22, 1978

CHARISM, EXTRAORDINARY GIFT FREELY GIVEN

It is time to start again my son, write, I am Jesus.

We have spoken about the many evils by which my Mystical Body is affected, now it is time of speaking about the goods of which my Church is rich, an immense wealth.

It is part of this spiritual richness the “charisma” an extraordinary gift freely given and that also freely must be used for the community. He who fortunately by means of a divine grace benefits of it can never be in contrast with the Hierarchy since the sacred Order is also a charisma, an ordinary charisma but that has the same origin, nature and the same finalities of the extraordinary one.

Judge of the legitimacy of the charisma that is given with the Order to a Bishop or to a Priest, is the Church; judge of the extraordinary charisma of a soul is the Bishop.

Before formulating a judgement over a charismatic the Bishops must use prudence, pray and make others pray because from the result of their judgement it can depend the good or the evil for so very many souls; then the judgement that the Bishop must give mustn't be put off till doomsday for fear or other less noble motives. In this way they can stop an obstacle or even deviate God's plan.

How much good gone lost because prevented by the human pride

My son, you will like to know the why of a similar behaviour... well, lots of times it is for jealousy as where there is presumption there is always envy and jealousy and since the authentic charisma that's to say the one which proceeds by the Holy Spirit always rises him who is invested to the eyes of people, so they fear that it may lower or overshadow the one of the Bishop;

it has been this way so many times but if at the basis of this way of seeing and judging there was humility evils of so much gravity would be avoided.

The extraordinary charisma given by the Holy Spirit has as a purpose the integration of the ordinary charisms, so you mustn't have any fear but always and only joy and thankfulness to God that gives them for the common good of souls, but unfortunately those who have their souls darkened from obscurity cannot understand or see.

There should never be a contrast between the Hierarchy and the genuine and authentic charismatics because as if on a wire on which there is already a determined electric power you introduce a further one it doesn't come any harm to the former, or, as if in a glass of water you add a little more it doesn't come out any inconvenient, so it should be in the Church, too, while instead how much good gone lost because prevented from the human pride which produces all evils, prevented from envy and jealousy that divide and blind so many people in my Church that they would destroy it if they had the possibility of doing it.

Fire and water will be like steamrollers

Be it said once again that "the hour of purification" has already begun its action of erosion and there will be the top when the

landslide entirely detached will give the start to its unrestrainable descent in which it will sweep away everything and everybody, destroying and annihilating the whole product of the human pride.

All this will be realised with a never seen violence on the earth; fire and water will be as steamrollers, then winds, earthquakes, floods, hunger, thirst will accomplish their purifying work on a humanity which has prostituted itself as a woman addicted to sin.

Men have said “no” to my numerous invitations to penance and conversion;

they have said “no” to the numerous intercessions of our common heavenly Mother precluding to them every way of salvation;

in this way they will experiment the “divine justice”.

For this in my new Church I want humble and holy Bishops who with their humility will have to start again the way from the point from which I, Eternal Word of God, have started with the Mystery of the Incarnation my way of true and not fictitious humility, of poverty and obedience because only in this way it will be possible to reconstruct the broken balance and the destroyed order.

I have talked to you of anarchy in the Church and in the peoples and you know that «anarchy» means moral and spiritual disorder, refuse of the order and exaltation of the disorder, while on the contrary with holy Bishops I’ll have holy Priests and with holy Priests the whole Church of Mine will be “holy”.

Now, son, that’s enough, we will start again as soon as possible; I bless you and with you I bless the soul that you know and that is so dear to my Heart and to the heart of our common heavenly Mother.

November 23, 1978

CHARISM: ORDINARY AND EXTRAORDINARY

Write, my son, I am Jesus, the new Church will need what I'm about to tell you.

“Charism” isn't a new thing for the Church, it was born with it and it has always been revealed in every time; now the ordinary charism is donated through some Sacraments, while the extraordinary one is donated directly by the Holy Spirit for the purposes already said in the preceding message.

The two charisms, ordinary and extraordinary, integrate themselves and fuse as the light of two lamps lit and put one beside the other. Their single lights compenetrates and fuse in the same identical light because they are of the same nature, they give off the same rays and the same heat.

So this is what is foreseen in the plan of God, but if it isn't or it wasn't this way, it means that haughtiness and presumption have entered into action to perform their destructive work and oppose the plan of God.

How many times this has happened and still happens creating tremendous spiritual voids and dispelling treasures of graces because of a little vanity and presumption!

**They must perform this right
with absolute objectiveness and solicitude**

The Hierarchy which has been given the right of judging the validity of the extraordinary charism must perform this right with clear and manifest honesty, with absolute objectiveness and with zealous solicitude freeing itself of every party prejudice, because it

mustn't be repeated any more in my regenerated Church the indecorous, unfair and not rarely bad sight of charismatic people tricked, calumniated, accused of falsity, persecuted or made to recover in a mental hospital or anyhow deprived of their liberty and prevented from communicating with others...

This is a terrible injustice which cries vengeance in the sight of God.

I have wanted from you this experience, too; I have wanted that you could touch by hand the effects of that haughtiness defined by the Holy Spirit: root of all evils;

Do you remember when you asked the Pastor of a Diocese if you could visit a great charismatic woman, a great holy woman in whose little house there happened things and facts over any human law for so many and many years. What was the answer to your request? «I neither approve nor deny»; he didn't want to take the responsibility of a clear and precise answer.

Conclusion? The doubt has spread for years in so many people and it has been cause of incertitude and sorrow for so many souls...

What was the reason? Only to shake his responsibility off because it weighed a lot and to avoid chain troubles and also not to risk his own quiet living, as it was possible to a Pastor of souls to have a quiet living!!!

And did they think or not of the charism they had received by God? Oh, too often instead of God they only think to their own self!

How many are the Charismatics today put in the condition of not being able to use of the Charism received and for mean purposes!

You also know some of them; but until when?

What an enormous responsibility!

The new Church will be charismatic in great part

The Charismatic always receives the charism not for himself but for the community, and woe to the charismatics that give in to the strong temptation of using the charism not for the glory of God and the good of the souls but for personal advantages and purposes!

The charism doesn't impress any particular sign in the soul who receives it as Baptism, Confirmation and the Order, God gives it and God can always retire it: Deus dedit et Deus abstulit... therefore he who doesn't make good use of it can be deprived of it as it has already happened so many times.

In different times I told you, my son, that the new Church will be charismatic in great part, because the Holy Spirit will be over it with His sanctificator breath and it will make it beatiful to the eyes of God and of the peoples, not permitting that common and extraordinary charismatics destroy themselves one another preventing all the good linked to the charisms.

The fomenters of pride and haughtiness will be all relegated in their Hell;

there will be holy Bishops, for this the Church will be sanctified at its root!

I bless you, son and with you I bless all the people dear to you and as always I ask your atonement prayer.

November 23, 1978

I WILL BE AMID YOU UNTIL THE END OF THE TIMES

Take again your pen and write my son, I am Jesus, the Redeemer, the Savior who has come to reunite, not to disperse, to reunite and save the flock mortally wounded by the enemy and I have done this giving my life for my sheep and my lambs;

From the Cross on the calvary descends a torrent of divine blood in which the sinful and rebellious humanity can plunge for a purifying bath.

I have done this and I'll continue to do this until the end of the centuries.

The men without faith of this wretched century cannot see the great love prodigy that perpetuates and consumes for them and for their eternal salvation;

Without the giving out of blood there isn't any remission of sins.

Well, my son, it would be enough that men saw and believed this great love prodigy to transform and change their course, because surely evil exists in mankind and even in my Church, but my divine love has provided the remedy for it so that nobody can say he has lost himself for the lack of the means necessary for salvation.

I will be amid you until the end of the centuries, this is so great a gift that nobody else can neither equal or even only vaguely outline; in fact in Me, eternal Word of God made flesh and present amid you, you have everything; with me in fact what can you lack?

With me you have life, way, truth, light, force and the power to defeat the enemy, the water that quenches your thirst, the bread that satisfies you, justice, peace, mercy...

With me, you have really everything!

But the majority seems to ignore it

But unfortunately if the men tired, exhausted, thirsty and disoriented don't know that near them there is a delicious place that has in itself all the comforts they need, they can faint even if they have salvation at their hand...and this is just what is happening on the earth!

I, Jesus, am Man and God, Saviour and Redeemer, perennial source of light, life, faith and love and I am amid humanity with my universal heart, thirsty of souls, but the majority seems to ignore it, in fact if some men feel my presence is only to deny it and try to destroy it amid the impassibility of those I have pre-selected calling them my friends and my sons, elevating them to the office of my ministers and ambassadors near peoples and nations!

Why, my son, in the mankind and in my same Church, notwithstanding my divine presence men continue to walk towards ways of perdition instead of salvation?

I know what you are thinking in this moment, that's to say you are sorry that I'm lamenting again returning to things I have repeated you so many times and that you have repeatedly written, but why have I pre-selected you for so bitter an experience such as the collision in action today among the powers of the light and those of darkness?

Just because you, my prophet, after living and suffering for this bitter experience could know and see clearly the origins, the nature and the evolution of this collision, to tell it, to talk about it to

others, and make them conscious of their choices and responsibilities about the great purpose of life!

Their sufferings in hell will be centupled

We have to speak also about a really sad situation in which the man sometimes struggles desperately and to which is linked his salvation or eternal perdition.

It would be as if I wanted to speak to you about man, suppressing everything about his spiritual origin and nature as well as about the union of the souls and the body, what could I say then?

In other words you know that it is your specific mission to show the causes and the responsables of the evils for which my Church suffers and languishes and for which so many souls go lost...and you must do it entirely.

Everybody must know that I have given to my Church all the necessary things for the fulfilment of its mission in the world;

I have said everything, because to it I have given and give myself and with me it can't lack anything and it doesn't lack anything.

Everybody has to know lights and shadows so that everybody may answer to the evil that ensnares him by the abundant means of defense he has at his disposition.

Woe to those who abandoning their offices of responsibility pass to the enemy;

Still worse for them who maintaining externally their key positions betray plotting and serving the enemy in his furious work of perdition;

It would be better if they were never born;

because their sufferings in Hell, write this word Hell without fear, will be a hundred times more that those of the other damned souls.

As you see, my son, not only darkness but also bright light for those who love light!

I bless you, son and with me my Mother and saint Joseph bless you and, with you we bless the Community and the persons who are dear to you.

November 23, 1978

**THEY OPERATE THE EVIL
ALWAYS CAMOUFLAGED
FROM THE APPEARANCE OF GOOD**

My son, this is Jesus that invites you to take the pen again for the third time in this day, write and don't fear.

In the preceding messages we have talked about "the Church of Satan" wanted and nourished with always new proselytes and how many it has made in these last decades, a very great number, a lot of which are of high rank either in the laity or in the Church;

they are all well organized with structures and appropriate means of which the main and most powerful weapon is the malefaction either as a single fact or as a group weapon, and of course everything in opposition to my Church; proselyties that are perseverant and malignantly zealous in pursuing the evil however always camouflaged from the appearance of good.

This is a reality we need to have conscience and knowledge of to know how to defend oneself contrasting it with the means that the Church puts at disposition of its members, superabundant means of a wealth that it alone has and can have, but that, to its serious damage, it has still a nearly total ignorance inherent to the majority of his members about the current struggle between the obscure and gloomy powers of evil and men that are object and victims of them.

The Church very rich in means of defense, but very poor in the knowledge of the enemy

Two realities then in continuous contraposition, but one of these is always vigilant and well trained in an incessant movement

tended to deceive, to attack and hit without resting the other part that, even though it is very rich of means of defense, is very poor of faith and of knowledge of the enemy of whom it has cared very little to know the power, the nature and the strategy. A logic consequence of these facts is that the enemies of the Church have succeeded in penetrating, eliminating its defenses, destroying fortresses, penetrating everywhere and taking possession of strategic positions, occupying even not few places of command in the highest heights.

Now this giving in made of ignorance, of indifference, of apathy and of spiritual anaemia is fruit of the most enormous deceit of the enemy, as it is the “materialism” that has obscured and is obscuring everything and that is preparing “that hour” whose forewarning signs are already felt at the horizon.

My son, it is necessary that at least all those that bear the name of “christians” are prepared, because from the creation of the invisible world, that’s to say, from the fight among the spirits remained faithful to God and those who had rebelled to Him, you have never seen such a terrible collision as you will see in the hour of purification with the repeating of this huge and gigantic conflict without precedents in the history of mankind and in which will be engaged all the forces at the service of Satan gathered in his church!

Of all this many people laugh mocking and incredulous, included many of those who had been called to train the soldiers of my Church against the obscure powers of Hell and now they are also strongly infected, even if it would be better to use the term that mostly respond to the truth, that’s to say, plagiarised, just more than the others. It doesn’t seem in fact that they think at all of what will happen in near at hand times in this world so terribly deceived by the lie with the deceitful art of him who is the father and the generator of all the evil and all the evils of which humanity suffers and will suffer as it has never suffered in the past...

I am love, but I am also justice

With this message I have wanted to give to the men of this time the realistic and truthful vision of the two worlds in collision among them: the world of the light and the one of darkness; the world of the joyous life and of the truth and the one of the “death of the supernatural grace”;

two worlds which involve such a great number of creatures that no human mind can understand...

humanity doesn't know what overhangs on its head and this is terrible... men must know, must know...

that's the reason of these messages!

Lucky those who will pay faith to them!

The corrupted citizens of the Pentapolis didn't believe to the prophets but just for the hardness of their hearts the cities were destroyed by a fire “descended” from Heaven... they had thought of mocking of God, but the divine justice hit them so hard to dispel to the wind even the dust of their bones.

I love all my creatures, I have loved them so much that for them and for their salvation I have not hesitated to die on the Cross because I am love, son, but I am also justice.

This must be known by all those who persist in their blind obstinacy of refusing and resisting to the love that until now has uselessly knocked to their hearts!

My son, pray, don't deny your love and your prayer that will not remain without answer.

For the third time, son, I bless you and with you all those you love.

November 24, 1978

“PRAYER”, ARROW THAT PENETRATES AND CRACKS DARKNESS

Write, my son, I am Jesus.

In my preceding messages I told you that every medal has a positive face and a negative one, the same is also in my Church even if it's so rich of spiritual goods. Now this morning I want to talk to you about one of these in particular, about prayer which is:

powerful weapon with which we can obtain everything from God;

impressive weapon with which also the weakest can become strong at the point of making themselves invulnerable to all the attacks of the enemy;

weapon that if used wisely always succeeds in letting the combatant prevail on the enemy;

it is the weapon constantly used by the saints. I, eternal Word of God, have widely talked about it in the Gospel.

Then prayer is the weapon entrusted to my Church by me as a “garantia” of safety and of “covering”; it is an infallible weapon if it is used with humility, faith, hope and love, that's to say if it is used in the condition of perfect spiritual health insofar as he who uses this weapon must be in the grace of God, as grace links us to God with a “pact of friendship” essential to all the effects either for the single victories or for the final victory.

Among the so many shadows and the thick obscurity that wraps up my Church, prayer is like an arrow that penetrates and cracks darkness, as a brilliant ray, as an unrestrainable arrow; it is a

powerful weapon that always stops the haughtiness of the enemy and puts him to flight.

... Pray ... otherwise you shall all perish

My son, today the situation of the Church is very uncertain, it is like the one of a great empire at the eve of its fall but a still stranger thing is that humanity feels the gravity of the moment without finding the force to rouse and collect itself using the infallible weapon capable of arresting the defeat already in action and of saving it from the extreme ruin.

Once again, son, I remind you that the Church should have accepted the loving and authoritative invitations of my Mother at La Salette, at Lourdes, at Fatima and in so many other places, invitations with which the common mother of ours with simplicity and clarity placed the Church and mankind on notice, to remove them from the tremendous ruin of the purification. She said: “Do penance; pray, say the holy Rosary, otherwise, you shall all perish”.

How many times did she say it, but how did my Church answer?

Few, very few in comparison to the very great majority of men have paid attention to the invitations of Heaven;

pride and haughtiness haven't permitted to the christians and to the men of this unfortunate century, fallen among the snares of the slimy infernal powers, to believe our common mother!

They haven't taken in the right consideration the words full of love and of mercy of the heavenly mother; they haven't given her the answer expected with anxiety, that's to say the answer of repentance, prayer and penance, on the contrary they have continued to do all to send away God from the heart of the man, to

unchristianize the Church letting it sink more and more in the materialism to make it forget its great divine mission.

Oh, the men, how easily they forget how many times they have been saved by the divine Mercy, either as individuals or as social bodies!

The Church and with it the christian civilization hasn't they been saved at Lepanto from the powers of the Crescent ?

Such salvation however has come to the Church and to the single souls always and only through the "prayer"!

The believers will save themselves as Noah saved himself

Christianity is full of wonderful sanctuaries and of magnificent churches scattered evrywhere to remember the power of the Holy Rosary and of the prayer in general, but the materialism of these last times, using all the means, has done everything to let the man forget his dignity of son of God and, always disguised in so many different ways, has tried to kill the faith in the man, making him so completely deaf to the warnings of God's love.

The men of this 20th century have been submerged under all the material realities so that they could forget the only great reality, foundation and basis of all the others, that is God.

The stubborn wickedness of Satan has arrived to that!

My son, my Church shall not perish and it will not perish just for the power of the prayer of the few good people and for the humble prayers of those who have not let themselves be deceived by the poisonous snares of Hell.

These are already pre-selected and they will save themselves as Noah with the sons of his sons saved himself in the Ark so mocked of by the foolishness and blindness of those who didn't believe.

My heavenly Father will never send away from Him those who lifted up their fervent prayer to Him with great faith and humble and sincere heart.

That's enough, son, we will start again soon, for now I bless you and with you I bless all those who cooperate to the spreading of my messages.

November 24, 1978

I AM THE “GOD OF THE ARMIES”

Write, my son, I am Jesus; this morning I talked to you about prayer, a great extraordinary weapon and always efficacious when we perform it in the due way, but vain and useless when those who perform it don't have the necessary conditions in their souls.

Now if pastors, priests, religious men and women and consecrated souls lose sight of their state of “fighters”, they lose sight also of the weapons from which a fighter must never part.

Am I not “the God of the armies” but what do my consecrated mean by these words?

The words “God of the armies” are no more welcome today and they have been cancelled from the Bible... but the reality has not changed for this; I am, I remain and I will be, keep it well present, “the God of the armies”; most of all don't forget it you, builders of my Church made new, because this will be a basis of the spiritual regeneration of the post purificationem.

Who are my soldiers? All those who have been confirmed who will form the numerous ranks of the new Church.

All the governors of this world have their soldiers, only the Almighty God “king of all the hearts” shouldn't have his?

I am really king and therefore I have and I will have my armies in the eternal centuries!

**Church vilified and ridiculed,
because it has not been much of a fighter!**

My son, why to the eyes of the world my Church has been so vilified, discredited, ridiculed and oppressed in so many ways? Just and only because it has not been much of a “fighter”.

The troops of an army abandoned and left to themselves finish to disperse and annihilate, if then they also do everything to convince brave soldiers that the enemy doesn't exist, that he exists only in the imagination of few illuded crazy people, it is clear that the moral of those soldiers little by little breaks up and is destroyed.

Well, this is, my son, what pastors and priests have done.

Under the hammering diabolic action they have snared my soldiers deceiving them to convince them that today they mustn't speak of “soldiers”, of enemies or of fights, because it is all and only fruit of exaltation of poor people suffering from galoping sclerosis;

that the words “God of the armies” must disappear, being things and tabus of other times...

so, in the meantime, the enemy accomplishes his work of spiritual, moral and often also physical destruction, without encountering any resistance, because there are no more people, except for the due exceptions, who oppose themselves to the more and more violent assaults of the obscure powers of evil.

Where can you find the explanation for this great tragedy?

The enemy of the Church knows very well what to emphasize in the souls of those who hold positions of responsibility, most of all of those who in the army of my soldiers have the office of generals or of officials with the hard task of keeping alive in the minds of the soldiers their state of fighters and of training them and teaching them to lead them to the victory;

the only great victory that is worth for all the eternity and that it is really worth fighting in the pathway of your life.

Not mercy, therefore, but justice

What does it gain for a man to conquer glory, esteem, riches, pleasure and honor if then at the end of his life he finds eternal damnation in the “eternal” Hell?

No lie, deceit or betrayal will ever be able to delete this terrible reality and this monstrous condemnation that doesn't admit any appeal even after several millenia...

another deception that the devil uses is making sinners believe that after several millenia the justice of God will change into mercy.

Oh, human foolishness: you make of the men who are sons of God and my soldiers some poor, crazy creatures always ready to accept the hook thrown to them by him who is the most dangerous enemy of man, who hates and deceives him only to make him his slave for all eternity.

Let me, my son, condemn once again the attitude of those who pre-selected to be co-redemptors and collaborators in the task and in the greatest mission the Almighty God could assign to a poor human creature, have transformed themselves instead in “traitors” of him who had pre-selected them among so many others!

Could they, my son, from the highness of their most excellent dignity reach the bottom up to the point to become “servants and slaves” in the church of Satan, always in open opposition to my Church and to the damnation and ruin of the souls “rescued” with the precious blood of my Humanity?

So, not mercy, but justice for these liars who have never really known what love means!

I bless you and with you I bless all those who humbly accept my Word and put it into practice.

“Blessed are those who will believe even without seeing”

Pray, offer reparation and always love me as I love you.

November 24, 1978

CONFIRMATION MAKES TRUE AND GOOD “SOLDIERS”

Son, write.

In the preceding message I talked to you about the confirmation, a great and important Sacrament as they are all the Sacraments. It enrolls the Christians in my armies increasing in them dignity and power and making them true soldiers.

Soldier is he who must fight to defend himself and his native country, that means, family, language, culture and all the values of the civilization in which he lives and is plunged in, in the same way we must say the same thing about the Christian, made adult in his spirit by means of the confirmation, Sacrament instituted by Me, becomes “soldier” just because he be able to fight against all the adverse forces thrown against him by the staff of Hell, that’s to say by Lucifer, Satan and Beelzebub, so that, fighting with adequate weapons, he be able to reject all the attacks directed against him and against the Church, Sacrament of salvation placed in the world to receive in its womb the souls wounded by the original sin, and because it may lead this great army towards the Promised Land, that is the true Country, that’s to say the House of the common Father who for your salvation hasn’t hesitated to send Me, his favourite Son on the earth to die on the Cross.

The confirmed mustn’t only fight also for a personal defense but for the great Family of God, the Church; in fact they are talented with a “wonderful “uniform of which they must always be proud; an undestroyable uniform and that once worn it will remain forever and such it will remain also in the Hell, but as a notice of a more tremendous punishment because in it the damned will

recognize himself “a soldier” but a soldier who with the betrayal has darkened the splendor of that dignity and power he has enjoyed on the earth and by which he could have acquired a reign of eternal happiness.

**It is necessary to give
a divine and supernatural vision of the Sacrament**

Confirmation is the sacrament that consecrates the christian as “a fighting soldier” against the adverse forces of evil and by its character that is imprinted indelibly on his soul distinguishes the soldier of Christ from one that is not;

It is a precious gift that enriches the human nature of the christian of power and force putting the confirmed in the condition, as I have already told it, to defend himself and the Church in which he takes part; the Church which is repository and custodian of the priceless riches of the Divine Redemption; then by the gifts that the sacrament gives the confirmed acquires also rights and duties of which he must have a clear vision and a perfect conscience. In fact you can't accomplish duties that you don't know or of which you don't have conscience.

From what I told you it is evident the great responsibility of the Pastors and of the Priests and of all those who have the delicate task of preparing the minds of the confirmation candidates to do it with a divine and supernatural vision of the nature of the Sacrament. This isn't a human fact regarding the body, but it is a divine fact regarding the Spirit; its purpose is that of receiving by God the necessary force to win the battle that the confirmed will be obliged to sustain for the whole course of his worldly life.

The confirmation candidates must know the conditions well because the gift of God freely given, can produce its fruits.

The priests who don't care to prepare well the mind of confirmation candidates and don't verify if they are or not in the

grace of God commit a grave sin before God. They demonstrate with this to lack that sensibility that should be connatural to “priestly fatherhood”.

What do you think about those priests who send the teenagers to the Holy Confirmation without Confession as if it was a thing of little importance?

At this point the sense of the pastoral action has diluted so much that it has extinguished at all!

Confirmation, true basis of all the Mystical Body

The confirmation candidates must know that all the three persons of the very Blessed Trinity intervene on the christian: the Father with Creation, the Son with Redemption and the Holy Spirit with Sanctification through the “descent” in the soul of the single candidate just in the confirmation!

I said that in my new Church the Sacrament of Confirmation will be reintegrated in its nature and it will be given again all that has been taken away from it today, depriving it of its supernatural meaning. Pastors and Priests must give again all the most careful attention to it because this Sacrament forms and it is a true basis for all the Mystical Body. It must be put again in its true and right light, since this Sacrament is comprehensible only if it is set in the giant and real conflict always in action among the powers of the light and those of the darkness.

Eyes tend to the light, because for this they have been created, intelligence tends towards truth because it has been given to us for it, but as the eyes that close not to see don't destroy the light and the intelligence that refuses to face the reality and the truth doesn't destroy them, so this culpable blindness of the christians doesn't have any justifications, for this I told you that it won't be mercy for all those who have suffocated in them the light of the reason and the light of the faith.

The Sacrament of the Confirmation will have in the new Church the place that competes to it and that it has in the divine plan of the regeneration of the Mystical Body.

I bless you, son, love me, with Me the very holy Virgin and Saint Joseph bless you with Me.

Pray and offer reparation.

November 29, 1978

VICTIM SOULS

Son, write, I am Jesus.

I said that I would have given to you the vision of some shreds of my Church firstly negative then positive. Now one of the most positive and wonderful, of the dearest to my divine Heart and that repays Me abundantly for all the sorrows that the ungrateful men bring to my Heart is that of the “victim souls”.

The world knows little or nothing about them for it doesn't care for them, ignores them and doesn't feel interested in them at all, but there is “another world” that unfortunately recognizes them, follows them and persecutes them, preventing them from getting any break or rest. It torments them, harasses them, tempts them and with cruel sadism makes them suffer.

My son, you believe this because you have all the reasons to believe it and have no doubt about it but unfortunately many people in reading this message will smile faintly with doubt; other people shaking violently their heads will say that you are just a bit crazy...and they will be the most benign; the other people will tear their clothes and will wonder why they let such nonsense be published.

You see, my son, nothing to say if they publish heresies of every kind, but it isn't allowed to publish the “confidences” that I, Jesus make to those souls I have pre-selected ab aeterno, it isn't allowed because they are idiocies the common sense must forbid.

That being stated, let's raise for an instant the veil that hides to the world the souls I love more than any others.

They accept, desire, carry and love the Cross!

Who are these wonders of God?

The more men are immersed in the material realities, the less they see and understand the wonders of God to the point that they don't notice, let's say so, the less material things of the matter for example the perfume of a flower and the colour or the colours of which the Earth dyes in the various seasons. For this if they can't always appreciate the less material part of things how will they be able to understand the delicacies of a soul full of God, so full to be an only thing with God?

As it is difficult to let a child understand things that are difficult even for an adult, in the same way it is difficult to let people understand the wonders God operates in his saints' souls!

The "victim souls" are those souls who, answering faithfully, for what it is permitted to human creatures, to God's call, want to become similar to Him dividing with Him everything but with particular regard the "Cross" that they accept, carry, like, desire like the first great infinite Victim of the Calvary.

The "victim souls" are the immaculate and pure hosts placed on the altar to be offered together with Jesus and His Mother to the Father for the remission of sins;

They are the jewels of Paradise; they are the precious and hidden pearls only known to God One and Three;

They are the object of the admiration of Angels and Saints; they are after Him, the Victim of all the victims and after His heavenly Mother Co-redentrix, the Co-redentrices that snatch the souls to Purgatory but most of all to the iron oppression of Satan.

My son, not everybody sees what you see, few of you see what is kept hidden to the others...for this, what can they understand of the victim souls those who don't even see everything of the material things in which they are immersed?

Really the “ways” of God are mysterious

- But what about Bishops and Priests?

- He who doesn't see and doesn't live but for his own ego, how will he be able to notice the others that are around him?

Here is a practical example. Two simple and humble souls who believe with the simplicity of a child, for this I have loved and I love them, in a crucial moment of their worldly life meet a victim soul that has been with Me on the Cross for decades and from whom they get light, support and encouragement to pursue their vocation; the same two souls are called by their Pastor, that not only demonstrates not to know the spirit of their vocation, but to be also in the most complete obscurity about their souls. Therefore he tries to discourage them but he doesn't do it openly but through a third part. Here is “the obscurity” for which in my Church can't see and do his own duty of Pastor and Father he who should do it for vocation, for duty of his own state and for that fatherhood given for the spiritual good of his own children. On the contrary a very humble and hidden “victim soul” sees with so much security and humility but with as much security suggests to the two souls to go on because they are in the right and they can in this way accomplish God's Will in them.

Really, son, God's ways are mysterious for which if the Pastor didn't understand don't wonder if his collaborators have understood less than him!

This is another confirmation that my Church is by this time in the hands of the enemy who doesn't destroy it only because I don't permit it and I will never permit it!..but they don't understand this and they will not understand but when it will be too late.

My son, other proofs are waiting for you; I'm repeating you this not to frighten you but only to prepare you to face them with a serene soul; you know that “they won't prevail”and this would be sufficient for you.

I, Jesus, with my heavenly Mother are with you, remain with you; love Us as We love you so much; we bless you.

Tomorrow, the day of my great Ambassador accredited to you, We will be amid you; the enemy wouldn't want it, but if We want it what can he do against Us?

November 29, 1978

MY UNIVERSAL HEART

Write, my son, I am Jesus.

In some foregoing messages I talked you about the various ways in which I am really present in my Church.

I am in my Vicar, the Roman Pontiff;

I am with my divine Word, I am the eternal Word of God; where there two, three or more persons united in my name I am really present, because being Love I need to expand it over the entire world, both visible and invisible. I am then present physically, really and personally in the mystery of the faith and of love, that's to say in the Eucharist.

From here the infinite Power of my very sacred Heart penetrates, animates and moves all visible and invisible things orienting them towards the purpose for which they were and are created.

My Eucharistic Heart is really "universal" because it is the propulsive power of life, light and love. In Him, from Him and for Him the harmony broken by the angelic and human rebellion is restored with the creation of Hell. In it all the enemies of God will fall and in it the offended justice is vindicated with the punishment of the culprits, while the mystery of salvation is really in the Heart of God's Son, wanted by the Father and enlivened by the Holy Spirit. For His love He took form and body in the very pure womb of the Virgin Mary "et concepit de Spiritu Sancto et Verbum factum est".

The Heart of Me, eternal Word of God, from always generated by the Father began to throb in unison with the Immaculate Heart

of my Mother and yours and began to be the “universal Heart” that with His infinite love penetrated of Himself everything and everybody animated and inanimated world and that with His infinite power illuminates, enlivens and heats everything.

Omnia per Ipsum facta sunt

My son, it's with this powerful vision of the centrality of my very sacred Heart, propulsive centre of everything and everybody, of love, of light, of the natural and supernatural life that the words “omnia per ipsum facta sunt” are to be meant.

In fact everything is directed toward Him and in Him with an incessant flux and reflux; by Him and for Him our life; by Him the Redemption, for Him the harmony broken for the sin is re-established; for Him restored the offended justice; for Him the salvation for the men of good will.

With the mystery of His incarnation it is carried out the plan of the Divine Trinity of the second creation and for Him the second Eve will crush the head to the ancient serpent for the first time, inflicting him the most terrible humiliation because his haughtiness will be humiliated as it never was.

With the mystery of the incarnation all the visible and invisible universe noticed that the second creation was an accomplished fact and that it turned over the situation determined by the angelic and human rebellion;

The Angels rejoiced and a new song raised in the Heaven: “Holy, Holy, Holy is the Lord God of hosts, osannah in the Highest”.

Now Jesus, true God and true man, is amid you, I am amid you and “I won't leave you orphans”. I will remain on the earth until the end of the centuries in “state of victim” but present, always present with my universal Heart propeller of light, love and eternal life.

Men will see the Power of the Lord

This positive aspect of my Church is a reality that in my regenerated Church all men will be obliged to know, to accept and to love because it is absolutely unjustifiable and against the logic of reason and of faith that the obscure poison of the human heart continues to perpetuate the absurd and paradoxical modern situation in which hatred prevails over love, darkness over light and that the eternal damnation is preferred to the eternal happiness.

Men will see the power of the Lord and they will be so highly struck that much to their regret they will be obliged to bend to this wonderful reality of the Church made new and for this as it was said: “at the end the Merciful Heart of Jesus and the Immaculate Heart of Mary will triumph”.

This is the wonderful reality of the Church made new and for this my Church will be so beautiful as it has never been because the “throb” of the Divine Spirit will pervade it and then it will be nearly all charismatic; in this way it will be accomplished the coming of my Reign on the earth invoked from such a long time and by so many souls, it will be, that’s to say, my intermediate coming and also the incomplete conclusion of the great fight and of the greatest fight between the obscure forces of the evil and the powers of light.

In my regenerated Church I want my merciful Heart propulsor of my Divine Almightyness, that is my universal Heart, to be the “universal center” in which faith, hope and love of all the souls meet in a flux and reflux that is fulfilled in time and perpetuates in the eternity.

Son, in my regenerated Church I want that my universal Heart and the Immaculate Heart of Mary, our common Mother, be honored by a great feast similar to that of Christmas and Easter.

I will be more precise to you in the future.

Now, my son, that’s enough; I see you are tired, I bless you, love Me, pray and offer reparation.

December 4, 1978

PERFECT, DIVINE AND HUMAN SOCIETY

My son, take again your pen and write.

My Church, once again I repeat Mine, because emerged from the wounds of my sores, but especially from my Heart wounded by a lance, is a “perfect society” divine and human and as such it is equipped with all the means to accomplish the purpose for which I, eternal Word of God, have created it.

Today he who looks at my Church from the exterior could doubt of this statement of Mine, especially if he observes it only from the exterior side that is in its humanity or even if he considers it through the very many evils that trouble it or if he thinks as many people do that the means it is equipped with are not adequate to the times and to the progress, considering them no more valuable to the purpose for which they were given to it.

In fact he would have a vision of the Church not corresponding to the reality. It would be a strongly dim and deformed vision at a point that if he doesn't become hostile to it he remains at least indifferent in its regards and this is a still worse evil.

It is true that the evils that today afflict it are such and so many to make it unrecognizable but its present state mustn't and cannot be considered its “habitual” state.

Today my Church is in crisis, a terrible and great crisis of faith, but when it passes away, what will remain will be so beautiful that it isn't possible to describe it.

The Sacraments “efficacious” signs of grace

I want to talk to you today of those means considered by this time not suitable by a lot of faithful.

I said faithful but this is valid also for a lot of my ministries, I’m speaking about the Sacraments which are heavenly treasures given to the Church so that it could and can be in the world Sacrament of Salvation.

They have done everything to degrade their power and efficacy to discredit them to the eyes of the Christians and they have not understood that this is part of that plan in phase of full accomplishment prepared by the obscure forces of the Hell to demolish my Church. The Sacraments, efficacious signs of grace, aren’t figures or symbols, but a very consoling reality and given to the humanity by Me, true God and true Man:

to give it the force to face up the mysterious forces of evil and to be able to defend itself and protect from the same ones;

to normalize the relations with Me spoiled by the actual faults;

to conserve, develop and increase “the life” properly;

to regulate the social life of the Church helping it in its missionary way to reach its purpose;

to multiply the “sons of God” in the Church and so to be able to assist, comfort and encourage them in their “transit” from the earth to eternity.

In all this, my son, you can see the “logic” of the Sacraments and you can understand the very great usefulness as well as the wonderful effects that they produce in the single souls and in the whole Mystical Body;

they respond to the exigence of the human nature, in fact they are “material signs” responding to the material part of the man who needs to see, feel, touch, taste...however material signs

“confering” grace. Grace doesn’t concern the matter but the spirit that is man’s soul that they invest and compenetrates giving it the necessary strength for the various moments of life on earth.

For this the obscure forces of Hell have done and do everything to obscure their beauty and efficacy!

But in what way my son? Serving themselves just of them who should be the tutors of the Sacraments, the defenders of their dignity and the sustainers of their efficacy and power.

Considering the way in which they are administered it is certain that the faithful don’t draw motives of greater evaluation, since the altar servers give the impression of being workers using absentmindedly their tools of work more than Priests permeated of faith and veneration...you see a lot of Priests going near the altar or to the confessional with some clothing that has nothing of sacred.

You see them treating and bustling with the “fruits” of my Redemption with the same carelessness of those who handle the hoe, the spade or the trowel...certainly this isn’t the way to inculcate in their faithful trust, veneration and esteem in the Sacraments which are wonderful gifts attesting the love of God for his sons “living members” of His Mystical Body!

**The Enemies feel secure and...
they look forward to their victory...**

After the purification the Pastors will be obliged to do work of rearrangement with regards to the discipline of the Sacraments rectifying where there will be something to rectify and bringing back everything to the right point.

I have already told you that my Church is attacked in the exterior by the obscure forces of Hell and in the interior by the forces allied with them that is by the so many Judas who betray it with the pretext of updating it in its numerous structures: Doctrine,

Sacraments, Liturgy...with a huge and wide manoeuvre and with the alliance of all the forces adverse to it, the so many Judas and the obscure forces of Hell are preparing its destruction and they feel secure and they look forward to their victory...

But why all this? Because they don't believe my divinity!

Oh! Their disappointment will be great and bitter when they will be obliged to notice that I, Jesus, am not only a simple man who lived 2000 years ago on earth as so many others, but I am really God and I can do everything and I am more alive than ever on the earth and I operate as and when I think so...

They will see that my words are not like theirs; my words don't pass and they will never pass!

I have given to my Church some priceless treasures that aren't like the men's treasures, because I have given it treasures of eternal life.

They are warm throbs of love and flashes of heavenly life. A lot of my consecrates couldn't understand, see, appreciate and love them.

However, I had advised you as follows: "don't give pearls to the pigs" but he who is immersed in the earthly realities will never be able to see the heavenly reality.

Son, it's enough for today. I bless you and with you I bless all those who are dear to you; always love Me.

December 5, 1978

I AM YOUR “TRUE” MOTHER

Write , my son, I am Mary, Jesus’ mother but also your mother, a true mother who loves you without measure and limits.

What does a true mother do, my son?

She is always near her children with her thoughts and with her heart, even when she is physically separated from them for necessity of things; her love takes her not only to think of them and to desire them to be near her but also to participate and give them all she can give; she cares about their health; she fears and is afraid of the dangers they can meet; she prays for their safety; she cries for their sufferings and rejoices for their joys... in other words she tries to do all she can do in every way.

She never cares about herself and her necessities... in a word she’d always like to donate herself to be still an only thing with them!

This is what true love does and expects.

If unfortunately her children, having hardened their hearts, don’t notice their mother’s love or they laugh at it or don’t care about it at all, you can understand even if it isn’t easy to understand, the terrible sorrow they cause to “her” that loves them more than any other person...

if then they, for their perversion, arrived to the point of falling down even against their mother, offending her, insulting her and mocking of her, who could have words to express the sorrow of that poor wretched mother?

I have generated you in pain and in love

My son, there is a mother over there in Heaven, but who is always present on the earth, too, and who loves her children with such great and intense love that you can neither describe nor understand it. She loves them with a love that comes soon after God's love which is infinite, she loves them with a love which by itself only overcomes the love of all the mothers who were, are and will be on the earth. That mother, as you well know, is Me, Mary, the Immaculate Virgin who with Jesus, offered for you on the Cross to the Father, has generated you to the "divine life" in her pain and in love.

I love you as you will never be able to understand; I love you so much at the point that I continue to sacrifice My Jesus and to offer him to the Father for your salvation in the Mystery of the Cross which renews itself and perpetuates itself really in the mystery of the Mass!

My children, you know the price of your Redemption that Jesus continually pays to the Heavenly Father and with Him I pay, too, because I am the co-redeemer.

The Love that he has for you is infinite as infinite is the pain linked to this love and I am united to Him in a unique and unrepeatable manner in the human gender. In fact I live of Him and of his divine nature and He lives of me and of my human nature for which all that is his is mine and all that is mine is his.

The times are getting shorter... pray and do penance

Son and you, my children, such thoughts being stated, it will be easier for you to penetrate my unlimited sorrow and my pain, because with the due exceptions as always, how many are my children with their hearts hardened and misled who know nothing and want to know nothing about my love for them?

How many are the sons that offend me, insult me, swear me and even hate me?

But this isn't all... how many are the children that in addition to Me insult my Jesus the Saviour, the Light, the Love, the Life and the Truth?

Oh you can't count them... but it isn't all yet...

In fact not only my common sons, but my "beloved children" and they are so many, those that My Jesus has called His friends now have made common cause with the obscure powers of hell abandoning my Church, the Mystical Body, to pass to Lucifer's church and zeal the obscure and wicked interests of it.

Son and my very dear children that I love so much, I tell you to be perseverant in faith and in fidelity; be perseverant in love because the times are becoming shorter and the decisive hour is nearing more and more; pray and do penance; pray and offer reparation; be strong and you will not fear anything because I am with you, Me, Mary, Mother of God and your Mother!

The Father bless you, the Son bless you and the Holy Spirit bless you and with them I also bless you.

December 6, 1978

MARY QUEEN OF ALL THE VICTORIES

Write, my son I am Jesus who desires to start again the talk stopped two days ago.

A great and priceless treasure of My Church is My very holy mother who is also true mother of yours and is the Queen of the Universe, the Queen of all the victories, the Queen of Heaven and the Queen of the Church who loves you with a love equal to mine and since through grace she can do anything that I can do, she loves you as I love you.

Only monsters of an abominable wickedness cannot love My mother who after God is «the first» in Heaven and on earth, the first of the universe world and that no other creature can ever equal her in the eternity!

It is in this visual angle that we must look at My mother who is the only issued forth perfect and immaculate creature before God the Father Creator's love and power, because she alone didn't know the common sin with which all men are born and she never belonged to the obscure powers of evil;

she didn't know the domain of Lucifer not even for an instant, because throughout her life she didn't know any sin not even the slightest;

her soul, her heart and her body were never skimmed over by the evil at all. She was born and lived in a perfect candor and in a transparence very similar to the candor and to the transparence of God One and Three;

for this still before the foundations of the earth and of the world were laid, she was before God the object of His infinite pleasure.

Through her, death was conquered and the second creation was operated

Order and balance being infringed for the sin of mankind were restored by means of Her; by means of her , death, come into the world, was conquered and the second creation was operated. For it every man of good will can now attain the purpose of his creation and of his life that is the reaching of the eternal life.

So where does the hostility towards my mother come from?

From the implacable hatred of the obscure powers of evil because through Her the divine justice has been accomplished with the creation of Hell while Mary is the manifestation of the divine mercy through which the human souls can have the eternal salvation; from here jealousy and envy have reached such a level that you human creatures will never be able to understand since the “haughtiness” of the obscure powers of Hell has been mortified in proportion of the gravity of their fault. Therefore they will never be able to resign to the thought that a “human creature” so inferior to them for nature, can substitute Satan, the head of the rebel legions. They will never be able to resign to the thought that the Word of God has made himself flesh, that is He has assumed a human nature to unite to his divine nature.

It is a torrent of hatred which has derived from Hell and from it is nourished against my mother and yours and against all that she loves and pre-selects and more than every other thing the Church that with Me she has generated, nourished and will nourish until the end of the centuries. From here come the swores, the insults and the sacrileges accomplished against her, the creature who is God’s pleasure and hope of the mankind... the men don’t have any motives neither apparent nor real of hating our common mother but if they do it is always under the urging diabolic action;

Mary is and will be always the terror of Hell and no Demon not even the heads like Lucifer, Satan and Beelzebub will never dare

to attack the Madonna but they will run away from Her and make up for this vile fear of theirs sending forth the most evil bent men so as the brute serves himself of the child for his sly purpose.

Mary, radiant dawn of the regenerated Church

All this however cannot dirty at all the most beautiful Flower of the Heaven and of the earth who inundates of her splendor the Angels and the Saints of the Paradise and satisfies with her perfume the blessed souls of the Ancient and of the New Testament, because Mary is put at the center of the Divine Trinity and contains in herself every beauty, every perfume and every hope of the good people on their pathway on the earth who look at her morning star confident and sure of not losing themselves in the gloomy labirynths of this earthly life.

If the Demons have instilled in the souls of the reprobates so much aversion against Mary, on the contrary she is at the center of the faith and of the universal love of all the good people who trust in her, believe her and hope in her. In fact she is the depositary of all the hopes of the men on their way on the earth;

Mary is “light from the Light”, “love from the Love”, “life from the Life”, she is bud sprouted amid the divine Trinity, she is “the tree of life” which sprouts, grows and spread its fecund branches in the whole world. The souls redeemed with the blood of Her blood rightly call her and invoke her Mother and she constitutes the most beautiful and precious ornament of the House of the Father.

May she take care of you, rescue you and guide you in the thicker and thicker darkness that envelops the Church, because she will be the radiant dawn of My regenerated Church and the bow of the new alliance after the purification.

In your afflictions, my son, look at Mary and you will never be deluded. I bless you and with you I bless all those who are dear to you now and always. Amen.

December 7/9, 1978

GOD ONE AND THREE, ABSOLUTE TRUTH

Write, my son, I am Jesus who desires to resume the talk interrupted yesterday.

Among the treasures of my Church there is another one very precious and not always appreciated and pursued with that warmth it well merits and it is the “truth”.

I, God One and Three, am the absolute Truth;

The relative truth is the one that most of all is similar to Me, that’s to say the one participated to you by Me the supreme Truth.

The “lie” is darkness which comes forth by haughtiness as every other evil;

The “truth” is transparence which comes forth from the absolute transparence that is God.

The truth is intellectual light full of love and it is all permeated of it; while the lie which is always deceit is the antithesis of the truth.

He who owns the truth owns God “I am the Truth” and to own God is to own everything, that’s to say peace, life, hope which sustains, supports and comforts, which generates the strength to fight and to continue the way towards the final goal, unique purpose of life and of creation. On the contrary the error which is deceit, lie and tortuousness maintains the soul tied up to death.

The Church unique legitimate interpreter of the revealed truth

Son, the “truth” is in my Church, the only and unique human institution which owns this priceless treasure I have given to it;

It is the only legitimate depositary of the Revelation; it is the only legitimate interpreter of the revealed truths;

It is the only teacher of truth that has in itself the guarantee of the truths taught.

For this I will give it the place that is owed to it, that is of guide of the peoples and of the nations.

I have said that it is my Church, sacrament of salvation, which owns this precious and priceless gift, but they mustn't be considered sacraments of salvation the single members of the Church, or particular "groups" or determined schools, sometimes true hovels which smarm up with heresies of every kind.

They mustn't be considered church the so many presumptuous theologians that have made themselves promoters of insane doctrines abounding with errors and with true heresies ; they mustn't either be considered Church the so many Pastors who independently from my Vicar spread principles contraries to the Revelation;

They mustn't be considered good Pastors and good Teachers those Bishops who "tacitly" approve the imposing and spreading of so many errors among their flock, and the numbers of the latter is very great!

I know that what I am about to tell you can seem paradoxical but it is the truth: if a Bishop or a Priest are in grace of God can see and will see more or less according to their spiritual transparence. But if they aren't in grace of God in their souls there is darkness, that terrible darkness which is spiritual death.

You know that the dead cannot but give off stench. Now he who for haughtiness and pride has betrayed, selling himself to Satan's church, and you know that nowadays they are a lot; if there hasn't been a sincere repentance in him followed by a holy Confession, he can be Bishop or Priest only before men, but he isn't so before God. In fact the Episcopal or Priestly Order is suspended, that's to say, it

has never impressed any character neither will it ever be able to produce any effect in those wretched souls.

They don't accept the truth and I am the Truth

Didn't I tell you several times that if I let you see all that is behind the façade of my Church you couldn't survive a single instant?

And yet this isn't all!

You continue to ask yourself how all this is possible; now it isn't the case of talking about a possibility but of looking into the face a terrible reality that opens to you a glimmer of light on a dramatic situation of my Church and that it explains the complacent indifference when errors and heresies spread as well as so many other evils.

How could you explain the passivity, the culpable silence and this aiming continually to obstacle the good under the most absurd pretexts, naturally always camouflaged with zeal for the "truth" from the part of those who don't love, don't seek and don't want the truth while they have neither eyes to see nor words to stigmatize the evil that is accomplished before them?

They don't accept the truth...and I am the Truth; they can't accept it because they have killed in themselves the faith which is transparenance through which you can glimpse the truth and to which you adhere with your will...but how can they see if they have suffocated and killed in their own heart the faith for the love of their own "ego"?

It is certain, my son, that in reading these messages of Mine they will feel offended and will react against you, but don't worry about it because they cannot do anything against you since, they want it or not, it is I, Jesus, that I'm speaking to you and that I have chosen you to unmask them since they have resisted to every my

invitation to put themselves again on the right path of the repentance for their return to the House of the Father.

The depositaries of the “Truth” are my Vicar and the Bishops united, I have said united, with Him in a deep communion of faith and of love, to them is the task of being light and teachers of Truth.

Now that’s enough, my son, I bless you and with you I bless all those who are dear to you; don’t fear, don’t fear of anything, I, Jesus, am the strongest!

December 9, 1978

A BRIGHT CHAIR

Write, my son, I am Jesus, let's retake the message of today: truth.

There is in the world a bright and shining chair and on that chair is sitting a man equal but "different" from all the other men; he is Christ on earth, my Vicar, the Roman Pontiff and he is the only man on the earth who has the gift of infallibility when he speaks to the Church and to the world as my Vicar.

This is also a priceless treasure for which nobody must nourish in himself the doubt of losing himself in the labyrinths of errors and heresies putting himself on the path of perdition. He, the teacher who substitutes Me on the earth, can say with absolute security to the errants and to the lost, to the uncertain and to the doubtful "the way to follow is the one I point to you, following it you will never lose yourself";

So this man who sits on the chair of Peter can give men of good will peace, security and serenity together with the truth.

The Roman Pontiff beacon of light and truth

Many internal and external enemies, with a tremendous erosion still in action, have tried to destroy the dogma of the infallibility of the Roman Pontiff when in his quality of my Vicar he speaks of faith and of moral to all the peoples, but their turbid action will come to nothing.

The dogma is, remains and will remain in the life of my Church a splendid gem which will give it a particular and extraordinary splendour, especially after the purification. Such a gift is participated

to all the Bishops who live in communion of faith and love with my Vicar, in unity of purposes for the common good of my Church.

“The Bishops who are not united to my Vicar, as I have said above, don’t benefit of this wonderful treasure”

So in the world obscured by the darkness generated by the haughtiness there is a unique chair as a beacon of light and truth, able to point out to all the men who come into this world the sure path of the eternal salvation. However today men, since they are immersed in the matter, cannot understand the merciful love of the Father who loves them so much.

My son, who cares to explain to the men these manifestations of God’s love towards them?

Fides ex auditu... this is the plan of the Divine Providence, but if nobody speaks of the necessary things for the formation of the christian consciences, how will the consciences be able to form themselves?

Chair of truth and truth is light, but the men of today are darkness, so how can they desire, search and love truth?

They search everything, talk about everything but the truth and absent-minded like the Roman Procurator Pontius Pilate they ask: “What is the truth?” but they don’t wait for the answer for the vague fear of knowing it already!

In this morning message I told you that truth is the antithesis of error as the darkness is the antithesis of the light, as the love is the antithesis of the hatred, now since truth and error have opposite and contrasting sources you can explain the fight that doesn’t change neither will it ever change. In fact, God, infinite transparenance because “infinite Truth” and the obscure powers of the Hell since “obscurity and error”, are in a perpetual fight which will have its conclusion only at the end of time.

The “Truth” is God participated to you through my Word

The Scribes, the Pharisees and the Priests of the Temple always contrasted my truths, they always hated and fought them by all their means because they were darkness that is haughtiness. This means implacable hatred which finds its point of outlet in the “Cross”.

My son, you know that now nothing has changed and that the Sinagogue goes on by the same subtle means that the hebrew church had at the time of my earthly life.

The Truth is God participated to you through my Word, that’s to say the Revelation, assured through the infallibility of the Roman Pontiff and of the Bishops in communion with Him.

Heresy, error and darkness are the product of Satan who participates them widely to his followers who don’t see anything else but their own “ego”.

Oh, my son, in my Church there is already somebody who has paid for the truth with his life as I paid with the Cross... as my Apostles paid with their Martyrdom and as many others are paying with the same one!

Nothing can change since the terms of this fight cannot change; from one part transparence, light and love, from the other obscurity, error and hatred, but don’t fear because I, the Truth, am among you, I remain among you and if I am with you who could do anything against you?

Now that’s enough, my son, you are tired, I bless you as always and with Me the Father and the Holy Spirit bless you; with us my very holy Mother and Saint Joseph bless you; together we bless you and all the dear people you pray for and the Community, too.

December 10, 1978

THE POWER IN THE CHURCH

My son, you rested this morning, now take again your pen and write, I am your Jesus.

How many are in my Church those who really know it and who know deeply the tissue of this social body of Mine? Few, my son.

We are members of this body but free and intelligent members, we nourish ourselves, we feed ourselves on it and breathe its nourishment but all this often happens unconsciously for which we become strangers to ourselves nearly as if a son in breaking against nature the links that unite him to his father and mother, tried to make himself extraneous to the body by which he has received life, nourishment etc.

How many know another treasure that makes it beautiful, powerful and perfect and that I, God One and Three, have given to it, that's to say the "power"?

When I say that my Church is a really perfect society because it lacks nothing to be such and that it is unique in the world for the wealth of its spiritual treasures, I affirm a thing of which today few people are convinced... and the reason of this poor conviction is always the same, my son, the crisis of faith in the supernatural.

Now even if this so lacking conviction is diffused most of all in the Jerarchy, thus constituting an obscure shadow that in the eyes of men takes off splendor to my Church, yet it doesn't diminish at all its value and its power.

Either to be renewed in the “reality” or “to perish”

When in Cesarea di Filippo Peter answered to my question: “You are the Christ, the son of the living God” do you remember what I answered, that’s to say: “And I say also unto thee. That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.”

now could I give Peter and through Peter the Apostles united with him a “power” greater than this one?

What other Society in the world possesses a similar power?

That’s why, my son, my Church in full coherence with its quality of teacher and guide, direct men towards the boundless horizons of the divine eternity!

Woe to those Pastors who obstacle in this my Vicar on the earth, of whom they always have to be help, comfort and support!

Woe to those pastors who for mean motives of self-esteem infringe the communion with my Vicar making themselves dried and sterile branches, with great damage for all my Mystical Body of which they become awkward and deforming part!

Woe to those who, like Lucifer, change themselves from generators of light into generators of darkness!

My son, not only the world has to remake its conception about my Church, today totally wrong, but also many christians and consecrated must renew it completely since either to be renewed in the reality or to perish!

So you see that they always arrive to what is the only and unique reason and cause of all, that’s to say, how the Church is

accepted and known only in its human part and ignored, culpably ignored in its divine and supernatural part... so crisis of faith, yes, crisis that clenches it, trying to suffocate it and make it perish, but uselessly because I, true God and true Man will never permit it!

**Life is a testing ground,
but it is worthwhile facing it with humility and faith**

I want to repeat it once again, my son, no other society existing in the universe world possesses the power my Church disposes of.. not to speak of course of the Hell, of the reign of Lucifer and of his staff who do everything to mimic a power similar to the one of my Church.

The obscure powers of Hell surely have a power superior to the human one, an extranatural but not supernatural power, due to their angelic nature superior to the human nature. For this they can act on the human nature but not at all in the measure they try to make you believe. This is another deceit with which they succeed in gripping many souls that have never wanted neither been able to mortify their own pride consenting to the astutenes and deceit of the Enemy.

The “power” granted to my Church hasn’t been given not even to the Angels in Heaven who are really bewildered but delighted for what has been given to the Church insofar as Church.

Now that’s enough, my son, you must accomplish another task as a christian and priest; don’t fear about anything; I confirm to you what I have already told you other times, that’s to say life is hard, harsh and difficult but it is worthwhile when one faces it with humility and faith because you will be repaid in a generous way as abundantly as only I, God, can give!

I bless you, son, and with Me the Father and the Holy Spirit bless you; We bless you, God One and Three and with Us my heavenly Mother and Saint Joseph bless you now and forever. Amen.

December 10, 1978

POWER SUPERNATURAL THAT IS NOT DUE

Write, my son, that's always I, Jesus. I'm knocking at the door of your heart and I desire to continue today's message. I see that you are tired but it pleases me and gives me joy that you have chosen to remain with Me and listen to what I'm about to tell you.

Well, my Church is provided with a power that no other human society possesses, it is a supernatural power that's to say not due to the human nature and given to it only because it is a Sacrament of salvation where the human and the divine meet and fuse. But it isn't all; in this gift there is "something" of so great, sublime and so stupendous to let the Angels in Heaven gaze at it in rapture.

The fact that I, God One in Three, as I am love and infinite love, had arrived to give Myself in the hands of men so that they could do of Me all they wanted in good or in evil and that I have done it not only "once" but I go on doing it without interruption until the end of time, is a thing so extraordinary and superior to any other higher flight of the most vivid and lighted imagination nobody could think about and such to leave the Angels in Heaven truly in ecstasy.

My love has arrived at this point! I have arrived at this point even if I "knew" the human behavior towards Me.

Only for love I have given Myself in their hands

When in the Garden of the Olives I sweathed blood under the burden of all the sins of humanity consumed and to be consumed until the end of the times, I saw that for many everything would be useless but I also saw to what point the human ungratefulness would have arrived before my infinite love...and yet I didn't hesitate to give Myself to my enemies. But before I demonstrated

them that I gave myself in their hands “only” for love but that I was the Almighty God.

After Judas’ “kiss” they assaulted me: “Who are you looking for?” I said and they:”Jesus from Nazareth” “I am” and in this answer of Mine there is the demonstration of my Almightyness,in fact they fell on the ground stunned and only when I commanded them to stand up they could do it!

How many miracles I accomplished during the same Passion of Mine because I wanted to let the men of all generations understand that it was always and only the influx of my love to move Me!

I wanted that in Me more than all the other divine attributes, they could see always and only love!

And yet before my eyes in the Olive Garden and in all the time of my sorrowful passion I didn’t only see my crucifiers but also all the sacrilegious Masses, the black Masses.I saw the insults and the derisions of the present and the future enemies of my Love.

Is there perhaps anybody in the universe world that has done what have I done and I do!

No! And yet, my son, even so I,God, have given to men “power” over Me, over my Body... and to the men of my Church I will leave this power until the consummation of the times!

Isn’t this one so great a mystery such to request the most total trust,the most intimate admiration and adoration by my Pastors, Priests and Consecrated in general?

My son, turn around your eyes and ,save always the exceptions, judge how am I treated!

What else could I have done and haven’t I done?

In my Church there is the power of transubstantiating the bread and the wine into my body,blood,soul and divinity; there is the

power of remission of sins “Who can forgive the sins but God?” And yet participating my Priesthood to the Apostles and to the Priests I have given them also this great power that the Seraphs and the Cherubs of Paradise don’t have.

I have also participated to my Church the power of administering the Sacraments that are the price of my blood and of my passion and death.

In marriage parents have the power participated to them by God unique and only Author of life of generating the physical life of their children. Instead God has participated to His Church the power of generating the supernatural life of grace in the sons of men through a Sacrament, the Order.

What other society in the world can dispose of so many incomparable treasures as the Church can dispose of?

Don’t let us inquire the causes of the icy dreariness, of the nebulousness and of the indifference we notice in my Church because we have identified them more and more times, but after the purification things will change; unfortunately the calls come from the High were of no use, neither the miracles performed to confirm these divine realities; were of no use the very valuable testimonies from the saints who were never missing and will never be missing, as the witnesses of the martyrs weren’t either missing; life can’t be thrown away for a chimera and such a witness has been continuous. What else could I have done and haven’t I done to express my love for humanity?

You yourself, my son, can measure either my love or the human wickedness and ungratefulness.

I bless you, son and with you I bless all the persons that are dear to you; love me, pray and once again I ask for your pain to repair all the evil that we can see in the world.

December 11, 1978

SACRAMENT OF SALVATION

Write, my son, I am Jesus who intend to continue the messages I had promised to give you and if you well remember I had said: I won't tell you new or not known things, but only widening and enlargement of things already previously said.

With my foregoing messages I wanted to bring out as my Church placed in the world as Sacrament of salvation is a reality different from the others that surround it, as it is unique and perfect in its kind even if the members that make it up are imperfect, and I wanted to attract on it the attention of the good while the obscure powers of the evil are bobbing up and down around it and the waters foreboding a storm toss threatening.

From these messages it is well clear that obscurity is advancing; of course I am talking about spiritual obscurity and that the good must be united among them because "only" if they are united I will be in the middle of them with the abundance of my help and my support, otherwise divided they will be easy prey of the Enemy who, bold but also terrorised, presents as nearing the hour of the decisive battle.

The work he has accomplished using all the resources he could dispose of makes him to presume that the victory will be his..a victory that will decide not only for the future of his reign but also for the whole mankind because in his insane illusion he thinks that with this his victory he should put at an end the "victory" of the Virgin, of Her that he hates more than any other creature in the visible and invisible world.

The enemy operates and acts like an “illusionist”

This victory should be his great revenge over Me, Eternal Word of God made Flesh, over Me God One and Three and over my mother, a human creature who has dethronised him and from a prince of light has made him prince of darkness. Speaking humanly all this would seem incredible and yet he has remained and will remain in this insaneness for the whole eternity; an undying “hatred” burns inside him as a “devouring” fire that takes him to act always desperately and without having a moment of rest.

I know what you are thinking in this moment, my son, why haven't I silenced him?

I told it a lot of times, because I never take away the gifts of nature once given, but most of all because also in the evil, they want it or not, they are compelled to serve Me since I always change the evil into good.

On my example you must do the same, refine your spiritual weapons, consolidate your union, accept the reasons of sorrow for your purification and so provide yourself with that wealth “that the woodworm doesn't eat and no thief can rob you of”.

Never say die because with the even great trouble the enemy can bring you, he will never be able to go even beyond a millimetre the border I have traced him... and this must infuse into you a great sense of security, serenity and confidence.

His tactic is that of making you believe he can do much more than he can really do; he acts and operates as an illusionist in front of a public of children who mistake his quickness and skill as if he was furnished instead of a mysterious and occult power.

But why this my coming back to him who is the source of the evils of which mankind suffers ? Because it is extremely useful to know everything is possible about the enemy that besieges you, lay

snare for you and wants your ruin in the moment in which he is preparing so decisive an attack.

To believe firmly, hope and love; here is the key of salvation

Isn't it proper of a loving father to prepare his children before starting a long and difficult journey?

Now, my son, am I not the good and loving Father who is preparing you who are on your way on the earth telling you in advance the difficulties the journey involves and the obstacles and the dangers you will meet?

I have warned you in advance just because I don't want you to perish under the remains of the imminent and tremendous downfall which will bury a great part of mankind!

Incredulity, indifference, materialism and the human pride have caused many, I repeat many, not to accept my warnings; they have let them fall in the vacuum or they have mocked of them judging them fruit of insaneness or religious mania, making them guilty before God for suffocating in themselves the light of intelligence and of faith, for this they will perish inexorably!

They do too much bad use of intelligence, the wonderful gift given by God to the man in search of the truth, since man has been created for truth.

I told you yesterday that I am the Truth... Truth neglected, not desired, so many times even mocked of and offended. The same you can say of the faith dead in the heart of so many men who refuse to believe God, absolute and eternal Truth and believe men: true idols of clay for which it is sufficient the throw of a small stone to make them collapse.

Oh human foolishness and blindness, how deplorable you are!

Son, firmly believe, hope and love, here is the key of salvation in the time and eternity.

Now that's all, my son, I bless you, love me, pray and offer reparation.

December 14, 1978

FAITH WITHOUT WORKS IS DEAD

Write, brother Octavio, I am Fr. Enrico.

You know that we who are no more conditioned from time and space like you are so very near you, but if you don't call us first we cannot communicate with you even if we are all members of the same Mystical Body; the reason is obvious and I have already widely explained it to you, but *repetita iuvant!*

Brother Ottavio you believe all this as I have believed you on earth and this your belief has made us possible to change in practical reality the Dogma of the Communion of the Saints, while a lot of people, even if professing this faith, don't live it at all, for which it is as if they didn't believe, since "Faith without works is dead".

About the very serious crisis of faith by which the Church is affected you have written so much to be able to say that it is nearly all enveloped from the top to the basis for this you mustn't wonder if a lot of people don't understand you when you speak about things regarding faith, they can't understand you! How could a born blind understand you if you speak about colours of what he doesn't have the least idea?

Never forget the analogy that exists between what happens in a spiritual and material field!

In the Church today blindness reigns

Crisis of faith means "materialized" "become atheist" life; for this Satan with the faithful collaboration of his church has done all the possible efforts to reach this so much longed for purpose. Now since his insane dream has been nearly reached, he is more than

ever determined to get to the bottom. So he rageously multiplies his attacks most of all against those who are determined to resist to him and in a very particular way against those who don't only want to preserve the invaluable heritage of the faith in themselves, defending it and enlarging it in their own hearts but they also try to protect it in their brothers against all his attacks.

Brother Ottavio, you don't understand those who attack you only because you are faithful to the Faith and by now they don't understand you who don't understand them!

What is for us the most natural and normal thing in this world like the consoling and wonderful reality of the Communion of the saints, for them it is unconceivable only thinking of it!

As you see a complete contrast.

We believe firmly to the reality of the Sacraments as efficacious signs of grace...for them grace doesn't exist... so the Sacraments don't confer anything at all!

We believe firmly in the real presence of Christ "alive" in the Eucharist, for them the Eucharist is nothing more than a symbol so...

You know how crisis of faith means blindness and how this blindness now reigns in the Church and the consequences are the most dreadful.

In fact the teachers chosen to spread faith, supernatural life and truth have deserted in mass and they have passed to the enemy field making themselves promoters of heresies and lies.

For this they spy you, they follow you, hate you and they are plotting, but don't fear because they will not be able to do anything more of what they will be allowed to do for your good and for the one of the Church; don't wonder because you are on two opposed banks, so go on, among briars and thorns, yes, but always go on!

Hasn't He told you at the beginning of your mission: "son, they have accused Me of insaneness, they have clothed Me with the

vest which was the symbol of insaneness, why shouldn't they do the same with you if you want to be really a Minister of Mine who follows Me everywhere?"

Have full and absolute trust in Him, you know that He never disappoints!

**What else does Priesthood mean
but calvary, cross and souls to redeem?**

"Blessed are those who will be persecuted because of justice", never forget it, brother, because this is a very great privilege for which it's necessary to rejoice.

It is true that you are already suffering so much but don't forget that you have been forewarned of everything, you have been said that your suffering is in a continuous crescendo, but you have also been said innumerable times that He who saves is Him. To His bestloved in addition to the participation to His Royal Priesthood he unites also the participation to His state of Victim, that is of true Co-redemptor.

You won't never thank God enough to have chosen you for this mission in His Church;

I also was a victim-priest;

You have seen from now on only my sorrow on the earth but one day you will be bestowed to see the other side of the medal that is the good done and the souls saved for all the eternity but what else does Priesthood mean but calvary, cross and souls to redeem?

Look how few are the Priests really saint who ascend calvary, misunderstood and persecuted by those who should defend them but contemplate how many souls will be able to ascend to the glory of Paradise.

Look also at the stream of the other Priests that with the faith have lost sight of the holiness of their priestly mission and of their incomparable mission of “victims” and you see what the enemy has done of them!

Brother Octavio don't forget that death doesn't cut off life that on the contrary continues in Him Author of Life.

God One and Three bless you.

December 28, 1978

PRIDE DOESN'T AROUSE FROM THE MATTER BUT FROM THE SPIRIT

Write, my son, I am Jesus who intends to start again my talk.

Once again I want to talk to you about your human nature damaged in its most noble part that is in the spirit, in the soul; the cause of the rebellion of your ancestors to God has been pride and pride doesn't arouse from the matter but from the spirit.

The "disobedience" born of pride is also generated from the spirit and the spiritual infection born in the soul very soon extends itself and infects the "whole life of the spirit", for which the soul, which compenetrates, informs and gives life to the body, being already infected, infects of its own evil the body in which the senses have seat.

So "the spiritual life" and "the material one" of man are crushed into the coils of evil and weakened at such a point for which it is sufficient a small push to make them collapse.

To provoke the small push is either the prince of darkness or someone of his satellites always ready to stretch the spring of temptation.

Hit in this way the human nature in Adam and Eve all mankind has remained wounded, terrible consequence that has given origin as in a chain reaction to other innumerable evils.

First among all the loss of the supernatural gifts, because destroyed the friendship between God and mankind, has come out the loss of Paradise, of immortality, and of all the other extranatural gifts for which the man being rich became poor; from a free son of

God he has become... prey and slave of the Demon so subject to all the spiritual and material evils.

Lucifer believes to his own conviction to be similar to God

You all know these evils; the death of the soul and of the body, the soul in sin has died to the divine life for which it will no more see, own or enjoy God... the body is subject to an innumerable series of evils, deformations, illnesses, violences, wars, crimes, calamities of every kind... go back the history of man and you will see a tragic sequence of unspeakable sorrows and sufferings, of intimate and external fights... he was “king” and “prince” of Creation, he was “made” to dominate now so often he is dominated and overcome by the same creation which resents the loss of the first harmony destroyed by the sin;

His efforts to escape his ruin are nearly always destroyed by his same perfidy in a perennial attempt of escaping without a chance of success, never ceasing in their continuous flux and reflux.

Which human tongue will ever describe the tragicalness of the dreadful consequences of the first “sin” of mankind?

All the spiritual, physical and moral evils that have invaded the earth take origin by the first sin!

In a preceding message I told you that your ancestors in the earthly paradise had been enriched with such an abundance of natural, extra-natural and supernatural gifts just in view of their state of fountainhead of the whole humanity and so they were in a very favourable situation to be able to repel every attack of the enemy.

The hatred of the obscure powers of Hell for mankind was such to induce Lucifer to insist to the bitter end with all his cunning in the conviction that only operating to obtain the collapse of our first

parents would have been able to form his own kingdom... success that unfortunately in reality he has obtained and is obtaining.

Lucifer is frozen in the conviction that all of humanity is his by rights, that is that the whole mankind belongs to him, because made his for conquest... it doesn't matter the way...

He doesn't believe in the Redemption, but he believes to his own conviction to be equal to God and so to be able and to have to reign over mankind like God...he doesn't have and he cannot have an idea different from this one!

**From all his evil
I'll draw so much good for you and for the souls**

He doesn't have the certainty that the Redemption has been accomplished by Me, Word of God made Flesh, he has a strong, very strong doubt about it, but not the absolute certainty.

He hates me with all the hatred of which he is capable and since he is steeped in error, he doesn't think to be a usurper, on the contrary he, the usurper par excellence, considers Me a usurper, because I snatch the souls from him to give them to the Father. At the same way he considers usurpers all those that follow Me operating with Me for the salvation of souls.

My son, you ask yourself and you think about it so many times but why does he have it in for me and is he cause for Me of so much sorrow?

Because he has succeeded in knocking out a very great number of "consecrated", of those who should have been my natural collaborators...

In this way he can throw all his poison and that of his followers against those who still resist to him.

So, my son, since you and the members of the Community are determined neither to give in to his artifices nor to his menaces, he uses all his power to create difficulty to you.

I prevent your objection to which I have already answered so many times... I permit this because from the evil and in particular from "his evil" I will draw a lot of good for you and for the souls and still because from bearing his persecution, since you are truly persecuted and you will still be, I'll make you stronger and apter for the carrying out of my love design.

That's enough for now, my son, I bless you and with you I bless Fr P. and the whole Community.

I, Jesus, with my Mother and St Joseph we are with you, may this reassure you.

December 29, 1978

HE, OUR FORTRESS AND DEFENSE

Write, brother Octavio I am Fr. Giacomino.

My pathway on the earth not rare times seemed hard to me and with the impression of not being able to continue in those moments in which the fight was more lively and stronger the collision between the distrust, the weariness, the fear of not coping and the will of wanting to go on until the final goal... certainly alone I wouldn't win and overcome the many difficulties that the adverse forces caused me, but to obstruct the way to the enemy I was never run out of the help and the support of Him, our fortress and defence.

What in my life seemed eternally long now in the eternity I see my presence on the earth as it had lasted for a moment, as it was an invisible little point in the immense and unlimited space; this to tell you that it is necessary to remember that the earthly life even if it is long is nothing compared to eternity.

Now the darkness has prevalence on the light

How can we make men understand their foolishness?

Unfortunately we don't have adequate means to convince the great part of mankind enveloped in the darkness!

By now the darkness has the prevalence on the light for which "only" an event superior to the human forces will be able to put an end to this abnormal and paradoxical situation making sure that the light, the truth and the life take again the domination on the humanity which is victim of the most obstinate hatred of the obscure powers of evil!

It doesn't matter that I repeat you things that you already know very well, that I tell you how the situation we live on the earth today has formed... you have been called just for this, to tell this atheistic generation his nauseating perversion to take it to a level inferior to the one of the animals; lots of men today cannot recognize themselves as creatures made to the image and likeness of God but they consider themselves simple animals derived from them, with the difference that the animals, which act by instincts are in complete harmony with themselves, while men, who deny their nature of sons of God, always act in contradiction with themselves generating an incurable conflict between their souls and their bodies, that's to say between their "being spiritual creatures" with spiritual aspirations of happiness, freedom and perfection ... and their "being material creatures" with their thirst of wicked pleasures and perverse instinct that a lot of times makes monsters of them...

The time that remains at disposition is "short"

The reformation of the mankind plunged in so grave evils can no more be operated by the man but directly by God;

it will be Him that at the fixed moment will change a situation that at the eyes of anybody seems incurable; the nations are curable, too, but only He who is the Savior can cure them.

Brother Octavio you know how it will happen this regeneration of the Church and of mankind; it has been talked about since the most remote times and the prophecies have been taken again in times nearer to you, you yourself have written about it repeatedly;

The time that now remains at disposition is short for which it will be a wise thing to read the messages again and try to understand and make use all the warnings and the suggestions that refer to the not far and grandiose events.

If you put all your trust in Him who has chosen you, He will not let you lack anything either in the order of grace or in the one of nature.

I bless you and with it it can't lack the blessing of the Luigina that follows you everywhere, that prays for you, faithful to your mutual contract drawn up when she was still in life on the earth.

January 2, 1979

A WHITE FIGURE OF A MAN

Brother don Ottavio, I am Marisa. If you could see from where we are what we see and how we see it, it would be so great a surprise that your human life would break; you know that we are and we see in God and, as they have already told you other times we see everything in a more different, more perfect way, cleaner and free from unrelated elements for which we see the persons and the things in their objective reality;

Now we see the earth inhabited by a restless and unruly humanity as it is restless and unruly he who doesn't own the supreme good, we see it moving itself in all directions anxiously looking for what it has been created for but we see it avoiding carefully to move itself towards "the" direction in which it would be "certain" to find it.

In the middle to this immense stream of men on their pathway we see some small oasis punctuated here and there with groups of men. They go against the main stream to maintain themselves on the path which surely takes to the arrival port. In this swarming of thousands of million men, suffering or rejoicing, sane or ill, however all longing for happiness we see a white figure of a man "standing". He rises as a giant for his moral and spiritual stature and he alone holds a banner with a firm hand; it is the banner of Christ's Church that a lot of powerful enemies would like to snatch from him but that he holds with his sure hand, while he is pointing the way of salvation to everybody.

**Many people pretend fidelity and obedience,
but they conjure against Him**

This invincible leader who doesn't fear anything will fall, very glorious Martyr, reddening with his blood the immaculate vestment he wears, so spraying with it also the Church which issued forth Christ's side, the eternal Word of God made Flesh and died on the Cross for the liberation of mankind from the ferocious tyranny of Satan, the implacable enemy of Christ and of His Church; in fact lots of those who should be on the side of the proud and glorious warrior have abandoned him, passing to the enemy and even if outwardly they pretend fidelity and obedience, at the same time they conjure against Him, but all the intrigues and cheats of the enemies of Christ, supreme and invincible king of the eternal centuries, will fall in the void, because they will not prevail.

Brother Octavio even if the men in their faulty blindness can't see because for their pride they refuse to see what we see clearly, and they don't believe what we believe, it changes absolutely nothing of the eternal decrees of God.

In fact the immense swarming of men who cover the Earth and who are feverishly agitated, enveloped in the obscurity, aren't but a handful of dust which will soon be dispersed by the wind. The earth they trample with their superb feet will be made arid and desolate then "purified" by fire to be fertilized by the honest labor of the just escaped for the divine goodness to the tremendous hour of the divine anger.

"Then" brother Octavio there will be the reign of God in the souls, that reign the just ask from God invoking "Thy Kingdom come".

They will look for you to get light and comfort. This incredulous perverted generation will be the protagonist of so great events never seen in the history of humanity but you have to prepare yourselves to these events predisposing your souls in

prayer and in penance that's to say with a sincere repentance of your own faults because the time you have at your disposition for this is not long.

Since a long time they talk about obscurity; since a long time they say that the Church and the mankind are enveloped in an already complete darkness, in fact the fact that are just the pastors and priests, even if covertly, to strengthen the evil and to condemn the good, is a spiritual distortion of so great a gravity and in the Mystical Body it is an anomaly which generates a darkness without precedents and such to make it detestable before Heaven.

Courage, brother Octavio, it is hard and difficult to convince you that you have been the blessed and lucky pre-selected, but since the seminary, without knowing it, you have foretold it, repeating frequently the words "Spiritus ubi vult spirat"; now the time has come that you convince yourself that those words were for you, you've had so many confirmations that you should permit no more to doubt even only to touch on your soul; instead if the mission they have entrusted to you is great, no less great is the responsibility it requires;

it would be dangerous not have conscience of it and it would be a fault and a harm for you and innumerable souls if you don't correspond to it adequately. Humility, brother Octavio, you must try to pursue humility, because it would be always necessary to you, but most of all when people of every class will come to you and they will try to have light and comfort from you and you will be light and you will give comfort in the measure in which you can love the Lord in your humility. These are the wonders of God, the prodigies of His love and of His mercy.

I am near you; you have been in my house and you have prayed before the Crucifix who was so dear to me, I return it to you, interceding for you now and for ever. Amen



Oh holy Virgin, Mother of Jesus and our Mother

Nobody has loved Jesus more than you;

Nobody has suffered for Jesus more than you;

Nobody has believed Jesus more than you;

Nobody has so faithfully followed Jesus;

Nobody has known Jesus more than you;

Nobody has served Jesus better;

Nobody has been united to Jesus more than you;

Nobody has adored Jesus more than you;

Nobody has glorified Jesus more than you;

Nobody has obeyed Jesus more than you;

Nobody has participated to the Almightyness of Jesus more than you.

Oh Mary, our Mother, never avert your regard from us pilgrims on the earth on our pathway towards the port that is waiting for us.

O Mary, Our Mother, help us, assist us, protect us and defend us from the numerous spiritual and material evils that surround us.

O Mary, true Mother of God and our true Mother, immunize us from all the snares of Hell, give us the perseverance and guide us through the difficulties of our earthly life.

Amen. Amen. Amen.